

A Parenthesis in Eternity
Interpreted by Herbert Fitch



Transcribed from
Seminar/Tape Series
1969

READ ME FIRST!

How to Use this Electronic Book:

1. Click on the chapter numbers in the “**TABLE OF CONTENTS**” to go to that chapter.
2. Click on the word “**RETURN**” at the bottom of every page of the book to return to the Table of Contents.
3. This book is best viewed in acrobat reader in 'two-up' and 'show cover page in two-up view' modes checked in the View menu options. You can also check the option 'show gaps between pages.'

Enjoy...

*This book remains the property of
The Mystical Principles Group
<http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>*

*Unauthorized publishing of any of the
content is forbidden without first
contacting the Mystical Principles site
owner.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

A PARENTHESIS IN ETERNITY

SEMINAR/TAPE SERIES 1969

BY HERB FITCH

FOREWORD	BY BILL SKILES	5
CLASS 1:	THE JOURNEY WITHIN	7
CLASS 2:	KARMIC LAW	20
CLASS 3:	GOD IS INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS	33
CLASS 4:	MYSTICAL I AM CONSCIOUSNESS	46
CLASS 5:	AN INTERVAL IN ETERNITY	58
CLASS 6:	REALITY AND ILLUSION	71
CLASS 7:	THE NATURE OF SPIRITUAL POWER	83
CLASS 8:	THE UNILLUMINED AND THE ILLUMINED	102
CLASS 9:	THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT OF GOD	114
CLASS 10:	THE SECRET OF THE WORD MADE FLESH	125
CLASS 11:	THE TWO GREAT COMMANDMENTS	137
CLASS 12:	THE FUNCTION OF THE MIND	150
CLASS 13:	ATTAINING DIVINE SONSHIP	169
CLASS 14:	INITIATION	185
CLASS 15:	LIVING IN, THROUGH AND BY SPIRIT	202
CLASS 16:	THE MASTER ALCHEMIST	220
CLASS 17:	LOSING 'I'-NESS IN 'I'	234
CLASS 18:	MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD	251
CLASS 19:	LIVING ABOVE THE PAIRS OF OPPOSITES	267
CLASS 20:	TREE OF LIFE	285
CLASS 21:	BEYOND TIME AND SPACE	303
CLASS 22:	GOD MADE THE WORLD FOR MEN AND WOMEN	317
CLASS 23:	THERE REMAINETH A REST	332
CLASS 24:	ADDRESS THE WORLD SILENTLY WITH PEACE	347
CLASS 25:	THE INNER UNIVERSE	366

FOREWORD

By Bill Skiles

"Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God." - Corinthians 15:50 "My Kingdom is not of this world." - John 18:36

In the year 1969 while an estimated 500 million people watched in awe as man took his first steps on the moon, a small gathering of students were taking the first steps of another kind of journey; a liberation right off of the earth and into the Spiritual Dimension of Life opening to Infinity; stepping out of a "Parenthesis" and into the Eternal Kingdom, invisible to mortal man.

While I was still two years away from reading *The Art of Meditation* for the first time, several in this group had been walking the Spiritual path for many years and were ready to make the transition out of mortality and into the Infinite Self.

Herb Fitch recognizing the importance of what many considered to be Joel's finest work, was inspired to give these talks in order to help facilitate an exodus for those who were ready to leave their nets of humanhood and embark on the most daring journey of all; an escape from earthbound ties in the transition from sense to Self.

Today, some forty-two years later we find ourselves in a new millennium, yet still facing the same challenge as the students who made the arduous journey of dying to a personal sense and being reborn into the Kingdom; and we are faced with the same question: Will we turn back, or will we have the fortitude to step out of a Parenthesis and into Eternity?

Bill Skiles

Robbinsville, NC

2/7/11

Link : <http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>

(click the above link to visit site.)

CLASS 1

THE JOURNEY WITHIN

Herb: Tonight's chapter is "The Journey Within." And let's make it a Journey Within, because the whole idea of tonight is to have a clear-cut idea of where we must go, how we can get there, and the purpose of our destination.

Now I hope you will not make this a *mental* journey. Because if you do, that which will follow will be impossible for you. If you try to make this a knowledgeable mental understanding, you're going to hurt yourself. You will find that that which you are seeking is not attainable through the mind, and so this is a surrender type of evening.

We know that we have all attempted to meditate. And we all know that there are very difficult times when contact with God seems the furthest thing that we can attain. We know that meditation is one of the most difficult things we have ever attempted. We could probably build an airplane easier than learn how to really meditate. And we have heard the name, the word, "meditation". Possibly in the last five years we were very conscious of it. But it started about in the 1950's to be known, to appear in literature, and those who mentioned it in their literature had a new word, just as you have new fashions today. And to them they had a new word, not so much as an experience, but just something more of a casual nature. They had learned about meditation, they found it captivating, they found they could close their eyes and even experience some of what the Orient had said was bliss. But they were not really aware of the degrees through which meditation must go.

And as a result of it, many people were exposed to a word rather than an experience. And many others were exposed to an experience, which had nothing to do with Spirit, with God, but rather an experience, which was still in the realm of sensation. And then when nothing happened except sensation, they thought they had meditated, and they wondered why the fruits of the meditation did not appear. And the reason was that they had not meditated at all. They had experienced the sensation of some psych-ism, but they had never made contact with the Infinite whatsoever. And so the fruits of that contact could not show forth, even though they had been advised by their leaders that they had meditated. Neither they nor their leaders had meditated whatsoever.

Now let us trace the three stages, which Joel delineates in this chapter. First, we know that to meditate properly it is necessary to have established an awareness of why you are doing what you're doing, and an awareness of the principles of Omnipresence, of Omnipotence and Omniscience. Without an awareness of these principles, we're merely flying in the dark, hoping by accident to establish a contact. And we find that we never do.

So the first step is to establish truth in consciousness. Truth in consciousness would seem to be a mental attitude, and it is. And yet it is the first step in meditation, and it involves the beginning of a contemplation. Now Joel very carefully tells us how he begins a contemplation. He says, "What I generally do is take about one second to receive an idea of what I am to contemplate, and if in that second, when I cock my head, the idea doesn't come, I go right past it and I take the idea of God, and I begin with that."

And now he's off and running. He either has commenced with an idea given to him in a second, or he quickly goes past it, and starts with God. God! And now he begins to align himself with God. And the beginner will listen and see that Joel is saying, "Today I am God-governed, today I will be filled with God's Will." And the beginner says, "Well do you mean just because he says so that's going to be so?" And I remember very clearly I was mystified when I first read that.

Here's a man saying, "Today, I am God-governed." And if it was that easy why didn't every body say it? If we could all just say, "Today I am God-governed," and then be God-governed, well that's the end of all the problems of the world. But it takes many more years to discover the depth of what he is saying. "Today I am God-governed," is the reminder to his conscious human mind, that behind the visible world is the government of God. He's not being God-governed because he says it; he's reminding himself that this is the permanent status behind the visible universe. God government is omnipresent and he is becoming conscious of it.

And so we establish that I am God-governed. But we establish it in recognition of the fact that God is omnipresent, omnipotent, omniscient, and therefore the government of God is ever functioning. And when I bring myself into constant awareness of it, then am I benefiting by the function of that government. Now this is just a prelude, sort of a preliminary warm-up of the orchestra.

And he goes on to consciously bring to mind that when you are God-governed, you are under the law of God. God goes before you, and you can depend on God's presence to ever be where you are. Now you can see that

this in itself is not meditation, but it is a preparation, and that's the purpose of the contemplation. Quietly, we are preparing ourselves. We are taking our mind away from this work-a-day world. We are seeking now to know the Truth. But if we stop with simply knowing the Truth, this is still a mental science, and the only truth we will know is human truth.

Now he does not say that we should stop the activity of our mind, quite the contrary. We want to keep that mind active, knowing truth, opened, because this mind is going to eventually discipline the body. This mind is going to be a transparency, it is going to show forth God's thought, and so we're keeping the mind opened. We may be affirming, but this is only the first step, the contemplation, and we further go into this contemplation with a complete absence of desire.

Any desire will make meditation impossible. And now you may have to stop here and say, "Well, when I go into meditation for a healing isn't that with a desire?" Yes and no. And because this is very delicate, we must see the meaning of this yes and this no. If you go into meditation with a purpose of a healing, there must be an attitude behind your purpose which knows more than just the fact that you want a healing. And this must be clarified, and I believe with the next hour or so it will be.

Now with our mind, we are seeking only at this point to establish a relationship with Truth, with God, an alignment, an awareness of peace. We are trying to stir the coals of the fire, and this mind that we are using is now a channel through which we are stirring up the fire. There is a simile here, a symbology, of a "stick". The mind at this point is like a stick. The fires are dim so you push the stick in, and you poke it around to kindle the flames a little higher, and that's the mind. Now we're going to throw that stick in the fire, and it too, will be burned. And the mind, which first kindled the fire, will now be part of the fire and dissolve in it. And so your next step is that dissolution of the mental activity of the mind.

And now you ask the Father to take over the thought. I have been doing the thinking Father, to establish a quickening, to prepare the way to remove the cobwebs of human thought about the world. And all my thoughts have been about the truth of You and of your Kingdom, and now "*Speak, Father, thy Son heareth.*" We invite the Father to speak, and this second step is the beginning of the possibility of meditation. And now the mind is no longer actively thinking, but rather it is inviting thought from the Father, and it is going to become an instrument for Divine thought. And it is in

this second stage that we begin to understand the meaning of "*Know the truth and it will set you free.*"

Here we discover that the truth we must know is not human truth. The truth we must know is God's thought, and God's thought coming through the mind now becomes Truth, which we know, but it is Divine thought, and we know Divine thought as an experience. And this is the meditation.

Now here you may still find that you cannot go above words and thought as quickly as you would like to. So you may bring in a little piece of scripture at this point. "*I and the Father are one, but the Father is greater than I.*" Something to keep the meditation moving along, but you know that ultimately you must drop out your active human thought, for until you do there is no meditation. Now if you have come into the meditation, "pure at heart," not seeking a thing, a person, or the fulfillment of any idea of your own, you will find that the Father within may respond.

If you have sought the fulfillment of a human idea, the improvement of a human condition, or any form of desire on your part has been present, the reason that the second part will not catch on, is because you have invited the Divine Mind to enter the human mind, and the Divine Mind cannot accept your invitation. You must instead invite the Divine Mind to be your mind. There must be a willingness to surrender your mind's thought completely, so that the Divine thought, not pre-outlined by you, to say, "Father this is what we're working on, or this is what we'd like to fix, or this is the condition we'd like to improve." You cannot channel God. No, you cannot say, "God I have a sore finger, or, God my business isn't any good, or, God I have a sore back." This is no longer meditation. This is mental science.

And at this point we do not arrive into a Spiritual experience. The Spiritual experience can only come when you are willing to let Omniscience determine for Itself what the problem is, where the work should be done, what should be revealed, in what form, and when. Unless you're willing to do this, you're saying that your human mind knows what you should pray for, better, or at least as well as, the Divine mind. And this is where the human ego makes a great error.

Now it may seem to you very illogical, or even hypocritical, to say, "Well I know why I am praying now, I have a problem. And I am going into meditation to heal that problem, so what's the point of saying that's not my purpose?" And you know I've spent years battling that same question, and it doesn't come through logical thinking at all. We are trying to place God into a logical category, and to say that, "Now look God, this is very logical the

way I am seeing it. Why don't you see it that way?" And God is saying, "Yes it is very logical to your logical finite mind, but I want you to rise above finite logic. I want you to see something that your logical mind cannot see until it has been pointed out to you." Until you have discovered, that when you go into meditation for a healing, that is not the reason that you're going into it at all, that's the reason you think you're going into it.

Something is wrong, and you go into meditation to improve that something that's wrong. And now you've got two wrongs instead of one. The something that's wrong and the method you're employing, because this isn't God's method, it's mental science. This is not metal science, this is Infinite Way. And God's way is, perhaps you think you're coming to Me because your back hurts, but when you come for the Spirit, Omniscience is going to do many things quite different than merely relieve your back. Omniscience is going to re-establish you into Oneness with God. If you simply want to use God to improve your back, it's better to go to a Chiropractor. If you want to be "One" with Omniscience, you will discover that you are joint-heir with Christ, to all the heavenly riches. And you'll find Spirit is not standing around to heal a physical problem.

We cannot ask Infinity to function according to our limited human judgments. Infinity is trying to lift us into the kingdom of heaven on earth, not to heal our back. Infinity is trying to reveal to us that we are the Divine Son, that we are Immortal, that our lives are eternal, that all that the Father has, we have. And here we've been trying to limit infinity and say, "Oh don't mind all that, I just want you to get rid of my back problem." And you'll find that the "tail can never wag the dog" in the Infinite Way.

We shortchange ourselves the moment we mentally predetermine what we want. Also, by so doing, we completely miss the mark of the Spiritual message which says: what you are suffering from is your inability to live in the Spiritual kingdom, and even if your back is fixed up, you're still going to be in 'this world'. And tomorrow it will be something else, the day after something else, and finally, they're going to put you in a coffin, and you will never have found the Spirit, which is the kingdom of God at the center of your being. All because you wanted to live it your way, day by day, giving God a prescription saying, "Here, fill this."

Now this human way has never been meditation, but, it has paraded on this earth as meditation. And many have said, "Oh, meditation doesn't work." Of course it doesn't! Not for them, because they haven't tried it. Now Joel's way takes us above, above the dilemmas of the human mind, which

thinks that it can use God as a corner drugstore. Joel's way takes us to a point where we are released from the evils of this world by the Spiritual perception; that evil cannot coexist with the Presence of God, and that we are enabled through the depth of meditation, to stand in the Presence of God, watching not only the backache go, but all the potential backaches of a complete human span, all the potential errors that might well up into our experience day after day. Joel's way teaches us the full complete freedom in Christ, from, the blasphemy that there can be error in the kingdom of God.

Now we still haven't reached the height, of course, we're really still beginning in this second stage. But we are learning that the moment I say, "God heal me," that I am in a state of blasphemy, I am actually denying that there is a God. What can I ask God to heal me of if, "He made all things and pronounced them all good?" And so in mental science we are denying God as omnipotent because we have something wrong, and naturally because of it, we never enter the Spiritual Realm whatsoever.

And so now let us find the transcendental. Let us come above this desire to heal the rheumatism, but instead, let us know the truth that in His Presence is fulfillment. "*Where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty.*" But isn't the Spirit of the Lord the substance of your being? And then why is there not liberty? Only because we still have the mental block which refuses to surrender the human me, which continues to breathe life into a human me, a me that demands of God, and says of God, "Your universe is not perfect where I stand, heal me." And that person will ever stay outside of the kingdom of God. "*The meek shall inherit the earth. The pure at heart shall see him face to face.*" Do you see the secret there?

We come to the next stage. As we have turned to the Father, not as a child coming for help, not as an invalid, not as a sick person, not as a person with a problem, but as we come to God as the Son of God in the realization that, "*I and the Father are one,*" and therefore, "*I am perfect as my Father which is in heaven.*" Ah, we are saying, "Father I recognize you as the Source of all Being, as my Source, my Substance," and now we're in a higher form of Truth.

Wasn't it Jesus who said, "*I of mine own self can do nothing?*" Wasn't it Jesus who never prayed to God to heal a cripple, never said, heal this one or feed those? Was it Jesus who said, "Father this man's poor withered arm, oh this is terrible Father, we've got to do something for him? Father come down from heaven and help this man's withered arm." He said nothing of the sort. He never even prayed to God. And we must do likewise. "*Of mine own self I*

can do nothing," and yet, at a higher level in the realization of Sonship, in spite of all that appears, even though I may be hungry to the human eye, "*I have meat the world knows not of.*" Oh, no I'm not seeking God's help whatsoever, I'm claiming Sonship. And this is how you come into your meditation. You claim your Sonship, your one-ship. You refuse to accept the human claim of a life that is so apart from God that it can experience a difficulty of any sort. This you reject! Ah, now there's no gap, no separation between God and yourself, there's not a separate entity appealing to God for help. There is the Son of God "*Judging not after appearances.*" And when that Son says, "*Speak Father, thy son heareth,*" you're going to experience the Oneness, which brings you to the third stage.

From contemplation to meditation, and now, *nothingness*, the nothingness in which you are absorbed into the "One." And this final stage, this third stage, is the ultimate experience where in your realization of Identity, not seeking help at all, ever, none whatsoever, but resting in His Omniscience, ever present, resting in His Power, ever present, resting in His Love, ever present, resting in His Grace, ever present. The mind is now totally transparent. It has no thought of sickness. It has no thought of a problem. It has no thought. You are, "*Taking no thought for your life what you shall eat, what raiment you shall put on.*" You are in a state of surrender.

And look at the miracle! When I am nothing, Infinity caresses me. When I am meek, I inherit the earth. When I seek nothing, I am given the allness, and only then, there is no other time, when I can receive the fullness of God, except when I of my own self, am nothing. And if "*Mine own self does not go away, the Comforter will not come unto me.*"

The great secret then, is to die, that you might live, to be released from the material consciousness, that you might find the Spiritual Self expressing where you stand. Now, the stick that you threw into the fire has been dissolved by the fire. Now the mind is transparent, now you transcend human thought, now you listen, now the Father will speak, now you will hear the Voice, now you will know the Presence, and you are in a state of Oneness, which can often be *communion*. It's as if the Father and the Son were in a state of dialogue. There is a giving and a taking, from the one to the other in Oneness, self speaking to Self. And if it isn't a Voice, it makes no difference whatsoever. The warmth, the glow, the assurance of the Presence! And you won't notice it at the time, but the rheumatism isn't there. You have touched the kingdom of God and there is no rheumatism there, you have touched the kingdom of God and there are no problems there. You have touched the kingdom of God, and all that is there is the Father and the Son. There is no

human self, there is no disease, there is no poor business, there is no monetary problem, there is no physical problem. There is only My Grace functioning invisibly as "*Thy sufficiency in all things.*" And at this moment of Oneness, Infinity is expressing its omniscient Self.

Now as you can see, the path through these three stages is a slow diminishing of the personal self, until there is a sudden glimpse of the infinite Spiritual Self. And as the personal self disappears and is dead, the thought is, "Well, what next? Where do I go from here?" But it is just that second when the personal self is dead, that you are resurrected. The death of the personal self is resurrection.

And this third stage could well be called, being "*Absent from the body and present with the Lord.*" In this third stage you have no consciousness of your body, and that is the meaning of being absent from it. You have no body consciousness whatsoever, you do not feel yourself to be a person or a material being. You are merely a Spiritual Consciousness, a knowingness, and you are absent from the body. And because of it, in that absence from body consciousness, you are, "*in the mind that was in Christ Jesus.*" There has been a transmutation. The mind that was at first knowing human truth, and then became a channel, a transparency for Divine Truth, suddenly is no more. It has been consumed. And now, there is the Christ Mind.

And in that Christ Mind you have been transformed. Twenty seconds, thirty seconds, even ten, but this moment of touching the Infinite through the Christ Mind, now unleashes the manifold qualities of the Father. And now you find Omniscience, and Omnipresence and Omnipotence, all coordinated into Grace in action. And instead of just rheumatism disappearing, a New you is born. A you that is the Divine image and likeness expressing in all Its perfection. And away from you drops many other errors as you show forth the Glory of the Truth of your own Being.

Now in this third stage, there is a moment of terror too. You feel as if you're being sucked into something right out of your skin. As if there were a suction pump right over your head just pulling you up into it, and you have a tendency to want to grab a chair and hold on. You don't want to go, and yet you do want to go. And there's that moment of, I guess it's just pure native fear, you're afraid to go. But you're really not going anywhere, it only seems that way. And that being absorbed right out of the human mind into the Divine, leaves only God standing there, there's no one else. The One Self is experienced, and that One Self is really the pinnacle of your communion. That One Self is Infinity Itself. And although your body appears there to human

eyes, the Infinite Self is the only self there. You have finally died to the false projection of a human being.

Now in that second or two, or five, the Power of Grace is doing things that may not show forth completely in your life for thousands of years, because all of the Infinite Self at that moment is functioning in relationship to all of those others in the universe, who at that moment happen to be seeking this *state of Oneness*. When you touch this infinite center of your Being, you are touching the infinite center of every person on this earth who is reaching out to find their own Soul. And Omniscience is moving through them and you, establishing relationships that will not show up for days, months, years, centuries. And all you had originally wanted was to get rid of some rheumatism.

Now, at that moment and at that moment alone, the Divine Will is not coming through a "*glass darkly*." You are living in the *unobstructed universe*. And these moments, becoming more frequent, are truly the enchantment of the Journey Within. For as they become frequent in your life, the magic, the miracle, the meaning of scripture, when it says, in His Presence is fulfillment, "*I go before you to make the crooked places straight*," "*Son all that I have is thine*," these cease to be stilted phrases. You realize the immensity of them, and the livingness of them, and the proximity of them. You can feel their potential right where you are, and then the Presence is real and living, so real and so living that you can sense that this very Presence has ever been living right where the complete human race is walking. Right where you are is a real living Presence. And whereas a moment before this Infinite Self-expressed, you were striving for limited human desires; when there is a break through the human shell of mentality, the human sense of limitation, the human body consciousness, the human idea of a life span, when this breakthrough occurs, you'll know that nothing is impossible to this momentous Invisible power.

Now let us call this momentous Invisible power, mentality, presence, by its true name. The world calls it God through personalizing. And Infinite Way says, "Yes it's God." But now let's call it something else, because every time you say God, unknown to yourself, way down deep in your being, there is an unconscious reaction to the memories that have been built into you about God. You've still got the idea, deep in you, of a personal God.

And so the name in Infinite Way was once Mind, you know. Out of Christian Science it became Mind. And Joel held that for awhile, but then he discovered the word 'Consciousness' clarified things, and prevented the confusion between the human mind and the Divine. And you might still say

Divine Mind and you'd be just as accurate as Consciousness. Because no matter what word you really use, it's still a word. No word can encompass the Infinite Self. But he used 'Consciousness' because it's easier for you to see that your human mind and Consciousness are not one and the same.

And so for the moment, we want to take this word Consciousness with its great be capital 'C' and try to understand it a little more clearly. All of us are knowingly conscious at this moment. And each of us encompasses in his consciousness things that the other does not. But there are certain things that none of us have in our consciousness because we are in a finite human consciousness. We do not know how the sun moves through the sky, what powers it. We do not know what makes the human heart beat, we think we know what makes grass grow just because we give it a name like photosynthesis, or we talk about chlorophyll. And we think we know certain electronic principles, but behind them the Power which gives us the power, is something else. Just as we cannot understand the source of electricity, we can theorize, we can hypothecate, but to come down to what specifically makes your life possible, this is conjecture. That is not in our consciousness.

We don't even know what's on the other side of this wall. There may be three boys out there. It's not in our consciousness. There may be no one there. We don't know what's under this floor. We don't really see the air around us, so we're not conscious of it. We don't know what makes our lungs open and close, we cannot force air into our lungs, we cannot make the lungs breathe. We're not conscious of these invisible things which are moving through our universe, and therefore, our consciousness is limited.

Now let's say you are a housewife. Or, for the men, let's say you have a tool room, a workroom. Now that workroom, or your kitchen for the women, that's your domain. The woman has the kitchen and she knows every thing about it. She's conscious of that kitchen left and right, and high and low. She knows all of the things in it and what they can do and how to do them. And the man knows every tool in his workbench. He knows every faculty of which these tools are capable. He's conscious of that and she's conscious of her kitchen.

Now let's say that God is as conscious of God's universe as the man is of his workbench and woman of her kitchen. And that God being conscious of his universe, is conscious of all of it. There is nothing in God's universe that God isn't conscious of. Just as there is nothing in your kitchen you're not conscious of, and nothing in your workroom that you're not conscious of. God's universe is His kitchen, is His workroom. And so the Consciousness of God being Infinite,

and ours being finite, we learn to take the step of realizing that I can trust that Consciousness of God which is aware of all that is, and I can relax in it. I can relax in God's Consciousness.

And then we're beginning to see that Consciousness is omnipresent. God is conscious of everything, everywhere in his universe. Certainly that's where I am. And therefore, God is conscious of the very ground that I walk on, He's conscious of the Spiritual reality of His universe. Can I not relax in God's Consciousness? Can I not relax in that Consciousness with comprises Love, Truth, harmony, beauty, intelligence, wisdom, Immortality, and eternity? Why have I been limiting myself to my human finite consciousness when the Father within is the storehouse of the Infinite? Am I going to live in my kitchen all my life, or in my workroom?

And then this is an interesting step to take, a very interesting step, and very subtle. At first blush, you'll say, "Oh well, that's nothing." But it's a beautiful step. You're at your breakfast table, and you're having your favorite breakfast. But now, relax, and see not only that your breakfast is in Consciousness, but that you are. See your breakfast and you as equals. The human self and the breakfast are equals. Both of you are in the Consciousness of God. Instead of your breakfast being in your consciousness, your breakfast and you, are in the Consciousness of God, and rest in it, and watch the miracle! I mean watch it! It is a beautiful miracle. You will see you have not accepted the Consciousness of God in its all embracing Self; you have not surrendered to It. You haven't given it the opportunity to protect you, to love you, to go before you, because you have thought of yourself as a separate person, instead of yourself in the Consciousness of God.

Now you're taking a bath. You think you're in the water, but you're not. You are Consciousness, Divine Infinite Consciousness. You're not in the water, your body is in the water. And the water and your body are in Consciousness. You'll find this will enable you to lose the sense of personal self - you'll rest in Consciousness. And you'll discover that in your business here's a piece of machinery that doesn't work, and here's you, and you're trying to figure it out. Well why? You think that there's a personal you here. There isn't! There's only the Divine Invisible Consciousness, and in it is a piece of machinery, and you in your body consciousness; let them both relax in the Divine Consciousness. Let your business and your personal self both relax in Divine Consciousness and you'll see, there is Omniscience, there is Omnipresence, there is Omnipotence.

And as you try this, very quickly you have a feeling; that's what's meant by the Everlasting arms, invisible, present. You can always rest in the ever present Divine Consciousness because It knows everything there is to know about you. What it doesn't know about you doesn't exist. When you live in your human sense of self, you know a million things about you that have no truth whatsoever, because you're knowing about a you that isn't. Divine Consciousness knows about the Spiritual Selfhood of you which is the only you that ever can be.

Now as we practice this several times a day, one day you begin to feel this turning in you and you don't know what did it, but that's what did it. The fact that you've become aware that Consciousness is all around you, and it's constantly conscious of Itself, *which you are*.

Now do you see why Joel picked the word 'Consciousness?' I'm quite sure it was given to him from within. Oh yes, the word has existed for six thousand years, but it has also existed in many places without the real understanding of it. And this Consciousness is God. This Consciousness is the Infinite Being. And this Consciousness, some day as you are able to drop the personal self, will say to you, "I am beside you. I am within you." And finally, "I am you." I and Consciousness are the one and the same.

And so the Journey Within is a journey in which you finally accept yourself to be the One Divine Consciousness. A moment in which the Voice may say, "*Thou art my only beloved Son; this moment have I begotten thee.*" The words of Paul will ring within you, "*I live yet not I, Christ liveth my life.*"

Now we must learn to trust this Consciousness, because it's alive. It's life Itself. There is no other life. There is no other mind. There is no other body. And as you do, you will have the courage to know that I have no mind of my own. I have no self of my own, I have no life of my own, of mine own human self I can do nothing. But when I rest in Consciousness, all things are mine because, "*All that the Father hath is mine.*" And I can trust this Consciousness to do what I in my human selfhood could never do. It can send me to another country. It can overturn, and overturn, and overturn, until I am in a different business. It can change my way of life. It can mold me into the expression of the Divine image on earth. And this overturning continues until, "*He comes whose right it is;*" the Christ, to express as your Self.

The journey then, is from human mind to the release of itself into ever-present Divine Consciousness, until there is no longer a within and a without, simply the One. And you're in conscious union! And that's the termination of your third stage; *conscious union*, Oneness. The personal self is no longer

there. The Divine Self is there. And this Divine Self is the only One that has ever been there. But the shadow of selfhood, the shadow of humanhood, has been dispelled through the three stages.

Now to live there, to remain there! To acknowledge the Divine Consciousness that always envelops you, even though the human eye doesn't see it. Now shall we say to the Divine Consciousness that envelops us, "I have rheumatism?" Or shall we rest in the Grace of the Divinity which says, "*My grace is thy sufficiency*", in rheumatism, in business, in domestic relations, in motherhood or fatherhood? Rest in me. "*My Peace I give unto you,*" My Harmony I give unto you. My Divine Law I give unto you. And I give unto you a Power, a Power which has no opposite in the human world, an Omnipotent Power. A Power that maintains the law of Divinity in your Being day and night."

CLASS 2

KARMIC LAW

Herb: Tonight we have a subject which most of our western world doesn't know too much about. And it has the name Karmic Law. In our Bible we meet it as "Sowing and Reaping." And there are many other names you can give it: Action and Reaction, Plus and Minus, Merit and Demerit, Cause and Effect. It has its origin long before Jesus. And actually in the Sanskrit the meaning of Karma is conduct, deed or conduct. And the meaning is that there is a personal responsibility that each of us has for his or her conduct.

Now the Hindus and the Buddhist's introduced the idea that for every deed you commit, there is a corresponding reaction; and that there is an invisible chart kept, you might say, of your activities and your deeds follow you from one incarnation to the next. So that you may have committed some kind of irresponsible deed at one time; and lo and behold five centuries later, you get an abscess in the ear and you say, "What hit me and why?" And you cannot, of course, trace it to the original cause which was five centuries ago. This is not an exaggerated statement because the idea of Karma is, that as you progress you are building up at the same time, a series of debts or trespasses against the truth. And every debt must be cancelled out or you must be reborn again. And therefore, the cause of rebirth into a human incarnation is that our Karma has not been cancelled out. We still have debts that we haven't paid.

Now if you have seen the movie, "The Space Odyssey" in the year 2001, or even if you haven't there is a basic idea, a theme in this movie, about a spaceship going off into the year 2001 controlled by a robot. And the robot gets so important that it is practically the brains of the ship, except for the man who converses now and then with the robot and gives it his orders on what to do. And then this spaceman goes out of the ship and while he is out, the robot decides this is a good time to get rid of mankind in general, and leaves him out there and starts the ship away. And, of course, what they are showing us in this science fiction story of the future is that man has created a robot, which will be smarter and more powerful than man himself. And the thing that strikes me about it is that this is already true and has been true for some ten thousand years and more. The robot which is more powerful than man already exists, and that is the universal mind which does control man.

And it is because of this universal mind which controls man that we built our karmic debt from incarnation to the next.

Now to get an idea then of a power which controls our human activities even though it's invisible, and forces us while we are ignorant of it to commit error after error after error and then to suffer the penalty of those errors and never know while we are doing it that we are committing an error. And this is how karmic effects come into being. Now you're in an automobile and you drive past a red light and the policeman gives you a ticket. And you say, "I didn't see it," and he says, "Sorry." Or, you commit another minor crime of some sort and then your excuse is, "I didn't know there was such a law." And you are told, "Ignorance of the law is no excuse."

But on a much vaster scale by being a human being, you are breaking the law of God; just by being a human being. Karma begins when you depart from Divine Law. And if we do not know Divine Law, we must depart from it because ignorant of it, we certainly cannot fulfill it. And so humanhood being a departure from Divine Law, the human is constantly building a string of karmic debts to which he is always reborn again as an infant to begin anew, another parade of ignorance of Divine Law. And so we see that although we may have sincere intentions, a desire to worship God, a dedicated way of life, we may be good to our neighbors, we may be fine upstanding citizens who desire to support their communities and their countries and the world at large, and in spite of all our good intentions, we're building up the karmic debt.

Now the Will of God in you must fulfill itself or else you are not fulfilling God's Will in your life. And therefore, we have to take stock of ourselves; come out of the clouds and say, "How am I breaking Divine Law? How am I living outside of the Will of God? How am I through omission or commission permitting myself to move in an orbit that is not the Divine orbit?" And so we see that within you is the Divine Image of your being. And unless you bring this Divine Image into expression, unless you permit it to express through you, the Will of the Father is not expressing; and instead there is a human being out here separated from his own Self, his own Divine Image; and in that separation it is impossible for you to move in the rhythm of God.

All of the qualities in the Divine Image remain there functioning but never in your human experience. And so every time you fear, you are building your Karma for tomorrow, you are sending out what is called bad Karma. Every time you worry, every time you doubt, every time you do anything that does not recognize the invisible presence of God you are sending out bad

Karma. Every time you condemn, every time you assume that imperfection is reality, every time you do something of discordant, dishonest, condemnatory, fearful or hateful nature, you are refusing to acknowledge the Presence of God invisible. You are piercing the Christ. Not because you want to or know you're doing it, but because you have not fulfilled the invisible law that God is your Self. God, the invisible Self of the universe, must be acknowledged as your Self. And to the degree that you do not acknowledge God as your Self, by your deeds, by your conduct, to that degree you are personally responsible and your karmic bad debt is increasing and must be cancelled out at some future date. Your next incarnation or the five ones after that but that is the law. It is inflexible, it is inexorable; it cannot be changed, because the Will of God must be expressed.

Now when we are concerned with sixty or eighty years of a human span, we are completely oblivious to the fact that these sixty or eighty years are being lived merely to pay out a debt that we created a hundred or two or five hundred years ago. It's an accumulated debt of all of our past human lives. All accumulated to be paid off now and in the future of this time segment.

And this is quite a different teaching, of course, than Orthodoxy has given us. And yet this is the nature of tonight's chapter. Now you can call it Cause and Effect. You can see that Jesus introduced it when he said, "*As ye sow so shall ye reap,*" and you're talking about the same thing and so we have to look at ourselves very carefully. I have here an invisible force so working that unless I can understand it I'm going to be building up karmic debts forever.

I didn't realize that when I just sat down to dinner and discussed politics that I was building up a karmic debt, but I was. And when I went out to that little party at such and such a place, and we discussed the racial inequalities, when we discussed overpopulation, when we discussed the various levels of poverty throughout the world, and lack of food in certain places—we were building karmic debts because that was not true. We were expressing a humanistic point of view about human appearances.

And it isn't too long before we begin to see how in a Spiritual way we are truly backward, almost obsolete. Because once we begin to realize that Karmic Law is going to be here forever until it's broken, we will not try too seriously to change our ways. We will continue to be hurt, to suffer for our acts without knowing we have committed these acts. Things that to us were

seemingly innocuous, and yet in spite of it every human attitude, which does not acknowledge the invisible Father, is a deed for which we must pay.

Now then, you can go back behind that and see that the world's idea of punishment is mistaken. Orthodoxy will teach that God punishes and that God rewards. And such statements in the Bible as, "*Your Father who seeth in secret will reward thee openly,*" has been interpreted to mean that there is a God who rewards you. Now as you know, the order of the sun and the stars and the moon, the various forces of nature were not given to us as a reward. And they are not withheld from us as a punishment. They simply are here. And there is no God to punish and there is no God to reward. What has happened is that man is being charged for his karmic debts!

It's as if you left your house tonight, and you traveled so many miles. Now there's only, there's nothing can change the fact that in order to get back you must travel the same amount of miles. And if you had gone twice as far to get back you would have to go twice as far. And the distance that we move away from God is the distance we must move back. And that is not punishment that is Karmic Law.

Now when Jesus said to the adulteress, "*Neither do I condemn thee.*" He did not punish her; and if you examine his complete ministry you will discover that no where at no time did he punish a single individual. And if He were here as the representative of God to fulfill the Law of God, if punishment were a part of that Law you would have seen much punishment. But forgiveness was part of that Law, not punishment. And so we as we look back at his teaching can see that much of it was directed to teach us how first to be aware that unknowingly we are sending out bad Karma by departing from the Consciousness of God and all of that distance that we depart, we must re-traverse to come back to it. While we are departing from the Consciousness of God, we are building our debts, the bad Karma, then we must learn to send out good Karma.

And many people would be very anxious to stop at that point. But His teaching went further and said, after you have broken the direction of your bad Karma and are now sending out good Karma, by such deeds as: forgiveness, love, integrity, justice, awareness that God is the source of all things, making peace with your enemies—He gave us a long list in The Sermon on the Mount, and the purpose of these was to teach us how to break the bad Karma we were sending out so that we could send out good Karma.

But that was not enough. We then had to go beyond sending out good Karma, and we had to rise into the Law of Grace in which we discover that the Law of Karma *only applies in the world of matter*. And this takes you beyond the eastern philosophies where complete families live in the realization of their Karma without trying to break it not knowing it can be broken. Thinking that they are bound by laws of heredity, laws of Karma and they have them interwoven. There are mothers who check their children's Karma going back for centuries and centuries under the mistaken belief that that child will have to continue living and paying for the karmic debts of centuries back.

Now it is true that we wear modern clothes today but we are paying karmic debts of many accumulated centuries, each of us individually and collectively, but, and that's the point of the true Christian teaching and that's the importance of the Christian teaching in all religions. It teaches and demonstrates that your karmic debts are totally nullified now this minute when you locate the Divine center of your Being and live there. Then your ignorance of all of the Law that you have been breaking is of no consequence any more because at that point where you touch your Divine center, the Father within, He liveth your life. And He is not ignorant of the Divine Will.

Now someone gets headaches, and someone else gets earaches, and someone else gets eye aches and someone else has this wrong and that wrong and there's always that big question why? Why me? We are living in a universe of "thought." And the thought that you entertain, the beliefs that you entertain in your thought, the things and persons that you give power in your thought, these represent the manner in which you build up your tomorrows full of debts that must be paid. This very day we are building our tomorrows. And when we came into human birth, we inherited our complete past.

Never think that you have given your children their Karma. They have their own. They have inherited their complete past just as you have inherited yours. You can never give your Karma to someone else. The law of inheritance is not true. The only Karma you work out is your own. And the only Karma anyone else works out is their own. It is a completely individual experience. You cannot borrow, you cannot influence, you can in no way exchange Karma with any one. They cannot receive it from you through heredity. Nor could you from your parents. Your experience, your debts, your permanent record are the degree to which you have strayed from the One Consciousness, the One Self, must be worked out and by you alone. And so we are faced with this that we have a total responsibility for every word, every

deed, every idea, every belief, every thought; and the Will of the Father in us, will be done.

Now punishment then does not come from God. It is the direct effect of our straying from Truth. And the only way we can nullify it is to return to Truth. "*Ye shall know the truth and the truth will make you free,*" of your Karma. "*I have overcome the world,*" meaning, I have overcome all of my past incarnations and the Karma that I had built up in this world. Once we start to look at our experience with this word, it throws a rather interesting light on the degree of ignorance, which we have manifested and for which we have paid and are paying.

Now to start sending out good Karma there must be an alertness, a willingness to throw away your past. There must be a willingness to know that what I have done in the past is done. I am no longer responsible for that past if I can go within, and enter into a state of oneness with my Source. In this state of oneness, I will be nourished from within. I will live in the House of the Father. And I will be not in time or space. The I, which has overcome the Karma of this world is ever functioning at the center of my Being and it will now reveal the Divine pattern of my life, canceling out all of my sins of omission and commission of the past.

Now if I were to fear God in that instant, I would be departing from the Consciousness of God because I couldn't fear God if I were living in the Consciousness of God. If I am to believe in a lack or a limitation, in that instant I know I have left the Consciousness of God and now once more I'm building my debts.

Now you must come then to a very high pinnacle of Consciousness where you are standing in a light aware of the complete total Presence where you are of every Divine quality, acknowledging each Divine quality as present where you are. And knowing that in the kingdom of God there is no Karma because there are no opposites to be entertained in Consciousness. This is the altitude from which we must work to break Karma.

For instance, you would stand at this moment in Vietnam watching the shells burst, watching your friends around you in a state of fear, or shell-shocked, or retreat, or pain; and you, if you too entered into this hysteria, whether or not you came home alive; someday in another lifetime, you would pay for the fact that at that moment you did not find your safety, your strength, your security in the Presence of God where you stood.

If when you read tomorrow morning's newspaper, you unconsciously let yourself feel that those in Biafra [Nigeria, 1967-1970] are starving, even though you see pictures of their little distended stomachs—if you let yourself feel that the crime wave is on the upswing and something else is on the downswing—no matter how your heart beats for these people, you are building your Karma. And it isn't good!

Now in this kind of a teaching then, you are not to repeat the errors of the world, or the inability of the world to live in the Father's House, it is a coming forth and being separate. And when Paul said that he too was teaching us how to cancel out the Karma of our many incarnations. "To pray in secret" was to teach us that we had to find "the secret place of the most high." We had to find this inner communion. And when Jesus said, "I of mine own self can do nothing," He was teaching us that the high point, when Karma is completely broken and out of your life forever, is when you have reached that altitude of Consciousness where you know that God is the only activity in the universe. No other activity exists. Then you're into total Oneness and the shadow of Karma is forever gone.

"I of mine own self can do nothing." Is the realization that God is present, active, fulfilling, Itself and all is well, in spite of every appearance in the universe to the contrary—otherwise, Karma! Now there's a word then you've got to take and work with. We don't start out with it very big. We start out on a mundane level. Look around and find out who you think is unfriendly to you, and for every evil they give to you give them a good in exchange. Why? Because you are recognizing the law of Divinity, which says, there stands the invisible Christ. And you are not sowing to the visible appearance.

Now *sowing to the flesh* is not so simple that we can say, that this man is a sex pervert, he is *sowing to the flesh* and that is about what it covers. No you can be taking LSD and *sowing to the flesh*. You can be an alcoholic and *sowing to the flesh*. Or you can "be laying up treasures on this earth which moth and rust will corrupt," and that's "sowing to the flesh." You can be hoarding today's manna, you can be spending your life trying to receive without giving and that is *sowing to the flesh*.

Sowing to the flesh is sowing to all that which is not Spirit. Sowing to this world is *sowing to the flesh*. The nature of your conversation is *sowing to the flesh* if that conversation is about this world. And it would seem almost impossible then to live in this world without *sowing to the flesh*. And it is, it is almost impossible to live in this world without *sowing to the flesh*. And so we have an impossible task to perform. And when you realize its impossibility, you

will realize that you cannot perform it. And that's precisely why it is an impossible task to make you come to the conclusion that, "I cannot do it, so Father you do it for me." "I cannot love this neighbor," said Joel, "but Father will you love him for me, I simply can't do it." And therefore, we have to go above the human mind, which cannot do it. And that's why when you look out and see things that you cannot overcome, your next step must be, but the Father within He doeth the works not I. And because you have been alerted to the fact that unless you sow *to the Spirit* and stop sowing to this world, your karmic debt of good and evil must continue, there comes that final moment of transcending your own human selfhood in order to wipe out your karmic debt, in order to sow *to the spirit*; and you're lifted above your human self.

Ah, but that's the rebirth. To overcome the world you must overcome your own human self, first. Now how can we do this if to us God is still someone we fear, or someone we seek a reward from, or someone who we think might punish us in some way if we did something wrong? Do you see only a human mind can feel that fear that sense of possible punishment? In fact, the moment we fear God, we have lost God.

Now as we rest in the Presence of God within, we have come to that place where there is an inner-knower who knows all that is in the Spiritual universe. And if we are not in that Spiritual universe, we are separated from that inner-knower. And this is the only punishment we will ever find. The punishment of separation, of apartness in which Spirit cannot flow in us!

Now you will find that your consciousness is your experience. You cannot go further than your consciousness. And if you are conscious not of the Spiritual reality, then your consciousness is your Karma and not God. Your consciousness punishes you. "*Go and sin no more.*" Why? That was the revelation that God doesn't punish you, your sin punishes you. The degree to which you are not sowing *to the Spirit* is your sin. And that's the only sin. And when you're sowing *to the Spirit* you're sinning no more.

Now these are all little pieces. This isn't a great grandiose sweeping way of life at this point; it's all of the little pieces that have to be done correctly. The neighbor down the street! The associates in the office! The beggar on the corner! The man crawling out of a pub down the street! You must see through all this to the Divine Image. You must always be in a "State of Grace" where you can look out at the material world and recognize the non-power of all that you see. And the Power of the Invisible which is ever present!

Now we're living in the Infinite Invisible of our own Being; in the "I". And this I, will take you above all those who through Buddhism and Hinduism, there are billions, millions now, and there have been billions, who are committed into the prison of belief that Karma is their permanent dispensation on this earth. And we, unless we break this Karma, we are under their Karma as well as our own to the degree that the Collective Karma of the universe is the universal mind. The universal mortal mind is the cause of the Collective Karma of the universe. When you break it for yourself, you break it for ten, twenty, thirty, five hundred more. You leaven the Consciousness of the universe.

Now if there were a cosmic bookkeeper keeping a perfect continuous record of your life, you would see so many entries on the liabilities side that you would think you have to live another five hundred human lives before you could ever break even. Because every human breath is another liability! We have not been aware of the staggering impact, which world thought plays upon us. We are ever responding to world thought. And world thought is the anti-Christ. World thought is the biggest and only builder of Karma that there is. Your independence of world thought removes you from this increasing liability.

And so you'll find in the same Sermon on the Mount, where we're told to *"Turn the other cheek and walk twain and be hid in our closet and pray for our enemies who spitefully use us."* We're also taught: to break the Karma of this world, *"Take no thought."* The thought you take is the anti-Christ. The no-thought you do not take, is the release from the anti-Christ. You break the pyramid of anti-Christ human thought which keeps entering liabilities for you in this cosmic bookkeeping book, in this cosmic ledger, making you forever a slave to laws you are breaking unaware.

It's important to see the vast staggering impact of what has been happening to us while we blithely have been saying I believe in God. God is good! God is love! In our total ignorance while desiring to worship God we have turned away from God. While desiring to worship God we have walked right by God, not recognizing God. And in our desire to fulfill ourselves we have failed to find out even who we were.

Now take a moment and put the brain to rest and take this human I which has already traveled far beyond this point in anticipation and of the mind which is moving out right now somewhere five hundred light years from here in anticipation and bring that I back, bring that mind back. Bring everything back to one little point called the center. A little point of rest. Where you're not anticipating a single thing. You're not anticipating the next

moment or the next hour. Your memory isn't sliding back into yesterday. And your anticipation is not sliding back into the future. You're not concerned about anything happening anywhere in this world whether it's here or there. You're recognizing that all that exists at this moment is the essence of God and you're at peace. That's all there is anywhere in this universe, the essence of God.

And as you stay there for ten seconds you become white as snow, for you are abiding in the Father. Now to take that with you wherever you go and never lose it, whatever you do, wherever you are, whatever you are saying to hold that center of rest is to abide in the Father; and then to behold through that center of rest, the law of Infinity guiding your every activity so that the law of Karma has no place to act. You're not in action so you're not in reaction. You're not *sowing to the flesh* so you're not going to reap corruption; you are *sowing to the spirit* by the simple act of holding to that point of rest within you. And practice is what does it.

Then every thing that Buddhism ever taught and Hinduism ever taught, every thing, every act of commission, of omission and commission, every degree to which you have ever in the last five million years inadvertently walked as an individual instead of as the Divine Self—this is readjusted in those ten seconds. And you start fresh! New! White as snow! Karma is broken that instant. "*I of mine own self can do nothing.*" This Divine rest, this center through which God alone functions, destroys Karma, destroys all my debts; my Father forgives all my debts, all my trespasses. The prodigal is no longer a prodigal.

Now if we are to escape from the Parenthesis into Eternity, we have to destroy the Law of Karma in our experience. Because that alone is what is maintaining us in the Parenthesis. It drags us back every time we depart. And sometimes it kicks us out of here a little sooner than we want to go. And sometimes it brings back a deformed baby. Sometimes it strikes a man and cripples him. Sometimes it makes you deaf, or dumb, or blind. Why? You know the answer. It isn't something you did! It isn't some evil you committed! It's the distance between Spirit and the flesh. It's the distance between material consciousness and Spiritual Consciousness. And as your Spiritual Consciousness increases, as you become more conscious of the Spirit and thus less conscious of the material appearances, the book is being rewritten--just as invisibly as it was written. That bookkeeper keeps working.

And ultimately you pay off a debt, and the problem that you have here now disappears. Oh, there's a quicker way! There's a quicker way! The

quicker way is not to work at this on a ten-percent basis. You can give it so much time and say, "Well ten percent ought to be right," and later on as Joel says, twenty percent and someday fifty percent. And you're beginning to say, "Well how can I do it I have obligations?" Well how about fulfilling those obligations and doing this a hundred percent? Because "*praying without ceasing*" is a hundred percent! And while you're doing this a hundred percent, you're still in the world. And you're still doing things in the world. But through the ten, twenty, thirty, fifty percent, you've learned how to maintain the inner rest while you maintain the outer activity. And then you're working while you are in the spirit! And an eight-hour day doesn't take eight hours anymore.

You find Spirit is working in your sleep, in your experience. If necessary, it will wake you up at three A.M. and say, "Get down to the drawing board. Here's that idea you've been looking for. I picked it up for you because you're ready for it. There it is!" Or, "Here is that composition that you couldn't quite make while you were struggling and striving through a human brain. Here's that invention!" Or, "Here's the way to handle this present situation." Yes, once you find that as you hold this point of rest wherever you are, your outer activities in the world are graced, then you realize that it isn't a question of sacrificing your outer world activities in order to do more of the inner Spiritual work at all. No! They go hand in hand! The Spiritual functions in such a way that the struggle and the labor of the outer world activities lessen. It's not a substitute! It's a complement!

Now we are given this Infinite Way, and the alternate to it is the karmic way. The way of superstition, of imprisonment, of a limited finite mentality! And every time you see somebody who says, "Oh, I'm sowing *to the Spirit*," take a second look and be sure that they're not doing it externally, because you cannot sow *to the Spirit* externally. Never can you sow *to the Spirit* except within your Consciousness; that's where it is done!

Now when you're not sowing within, you're sowing without. When you're not thinking truth what are you thinking? You can't think of two things at the same time. When you're not thinking in terms of truth, you're not thinking Spiritually at all. And so you have to look at the world of matter and think about it Spiritually. You have to see the Invisible Dimension that the eye doesn't see. And then you're sowing *to the Spirit and not the flesh*. And as you train yourself to do this, you will be feeling that Invisible Dimension behind the material object; and that Invisible Dimension will enable you to understand the material object. How does an artist see new beauty? Because, he sees beyond the mere three-dimensional form. He sees into the Soul of what he's

working with. And when you work in your professions, when you are seeing the additional Dimension that is Invisible; you're seeing through the material substance to its Soul and its Soul in you will enable you to see that in a new relationship.

And so you see even in your human thought, you begin to Spiritualize it you might say, and look into the depth of things—but not out there. You don't look at an object and try to see the Soul of it. You look from your own Soul at the object. For your Soul is the Soul of the object. You're really looking from within that object at its outer self. You look at the Soul of you, which is within that object as its Soul. For the One Soul of the universe is your Soul. When you find it, and touch it, and live in it, in this point of rest; it is within everything else that you're looking at.

When you see the I of your neighbor you're seeing the I of your Self. And that's why hidden in Jesus' teaching is the "One Self" idea. Always to remind you that whenever you do not see the one invisible Self you are violating Divine Law. To the murderer a pardon instantly, to the thief on the cross a pardon instantly, to everyone on the face of the globe a pardon instantly—a total state of forgiveness because you must acknowledge the "One Self."

And as you acknowledge the "One Self," then you have forgiven those who spitefully use you, those who persecute you in My name. You have opened your Self to the "One Self," you have recognized your Self. He teaches us that in giving, we are not dividing our income with somebody else. If we have a dollar and we give fifty cents we are not dividing. If we recognize the "One Self," we are multiplying. Now you'll find it hard to think you're giving that to yourself unless you have already sat down with that problem and asked for inner guidance to explain it to you.

The Law of the "One Self" means that you are omnipresent—there is no place where you are not. You're the soldiers who are fighting our army in Vietnam as well as "our army" in Vietnam. Because the "One Self" is all there is. And that is why you pray for your enemies. Your enemy is as much your Self as your friend. Your father and your mother are your Self. Your children are your Self. And this is the Law of God. And whenever you violate it, by condemning another; the reason it comes back to you as a karmic debt is because you have condemned your Self. When you in any way fear another, you are fearing your Self. When you despise another, it is your Self you despise. The "*judgment you meet out to others is measured unto you,*" because there is only "One Self."

And maybe you don't see it on this level, but go up a Dimension and you will see the "One" invisible Essence which through the *glass darkly* of human vision becomes the many, the multitudes that appear to be starving in this dimension; but are the "One Self" in the Infinite Dimension of Reality. The mind will just go so far and say, "I can't go any further." That's fine! Put that mind to rest! Give it a Sabbath! And let the "One Self" within you, and all over this universe; let It communicate Itself as you live in "*That secret place of the most high.*"

CLASS 3

GOD IS INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS

Herb: Good evening! We have tonight, which, something which to my mind is probably one of the most difficult chapters in all of literature, on mysticism—mostly because it isn't something tangible, and also because you have to work with it with a faculty which has no reality. And as a result, we find ourselves reaching out or in, or up or down, and nowhere can we get a finger-lock on the thing we're seeking; and that's precisely what finally forces us to let go and stop striving to understand it, to touch it, to embrace it, to encompass it. And, eventually, it forces us to stop being that which we had thought we ourselves are.

This is a self-demolition program. And the harder you strive to find something, the more you realize the only way you can find is for you to disappear. Consciousness is a word that probably never entered our vocabulary—let's say twenty years ago, or ten, or even five. The word "Consciousness" was only something we thought of in the human sense—I am conscious or I am unconscious. It never occurred to us to equate the word "Consciousness" with God – that if I can be conscious, certainly God is conscious. And if God is conscious, it must be a different kind of Consciousness than my human idea of consciousness. That never occurred to us.

And when we peak into this little chapter which creeps into our lives very unobtrusively if you happen to be open at the time, it's just apt to lay you right down in the aisle. It can take you and upend you and completely change your life if something in you is ready for just that chapter. The thing it can really do is make Consciousness almost tangible so that you discover a new country called Consciousness. And you wander in it as a stranger; and you find it's the only reality there ever was. It's sort of a, a complete sense of wonderment—Alice in Consciousness.

Now you take a six-year old child and you put it to bed and you have it say its little prayer, "And I pray the Lord my soul to keep." Without realizing it, we are shaping that child's future a certain way. It now has a concept of God up there; and me, the little boy down here and this great feeling that God is watching over me.

A feeling that someday, either in his adolescence when a bigger boy just punches him right on his jaw, or a little later when he gets married and finds out it isn't a bed of roses; or a little later still when there's an accident of some kind in the family; and finally when his business isn't quite what he thought it was and he goes bankrupt.

"I pray the Lord my soul to keep" may have in some way contributed to all of these sequences in his life. He had depended upon an unknown god. He had depended upon a god that he didn't know had no existence. And as he filled his years, he fumbled and sought that God. Having been separated almost from birth, in fact, before birth, his entire life was lived either seeking God or renouncing the possibility of the God he couldn't find. And he becomes a member of the human race, who has sought God from the beginning; who has not found God, and divides itself up into atheists, and theists, and agnostics – all of whom are in the same boat, all of whom either have found a false god or are seeking a false god or deny that there is a God because someone told them to lay themselves down and bless the Lord and hope that the Lord would keep their souls.

They weren't taught what we so belatedly are being taught by Joel that God and Consciousness are one and the same, and that behind the visible is the invisible Consciousness which makes possible the ultimate appearance of form. All of us have thought of ourselves as form. Along comes Joel, and we decide or learn that we're not form at all; we're life. And we discover that life and Consciousness and soul are one and the same. Life-Consciousness! God-Consciousness!

Now if you've read the chapter, you may have been impressed to the point of saying, "How could one mind know all this? How could one man be so privy to the secrets of life that all of these chapters through him could flow? It's truly astounding." And yet, we know now that these chapters could flow through him because he wasn't thinking them up. He was letting Consciousness do its own work, and he was being an instrument for that Consciousness because he knew that his name was Consciousness and that the form was not him. We may feel that to a degree, but we still have to learn how to live that way. And then he gives us examples which, though simple, are truly deep.

I recall a book I read which told about birds, and I thought I had finally found why birds migrated at certain times of the year, and this author had the secret—they had a sense of knowing where their food was, and at certain times of the year their food disappeared where they were, and they had a

sense of knowing their food was somewhere else. They instantly, like a homing pigeon, went directly to that food even if it happened to be in Capistrano—and that sounded very plausible; it was a great secret. Only it wasn't true. And then, we have thought about this homing instinct of the birds – this migrating instinct—little realizing that behind it was God. It was God Consciousness that was doing the migrating, and the bird was simply an outer form appearing as evidence of the invisible Consciousness of God.

We have always said "Look at the seed, isn't it amazing that an oak tree can come out of that seed?" And then we would teach a child "See this seed, see that oak tree, that oak tree came from this acorn." And then the scientist tells us that if you look in that acorn you can see all of that oak tree. It's like a microfilm, it contains the fullness of that oak tree right here in that little acorn—and you know that's not true? That's not true at all. But science seeking to in some way find plausible reasons to account for these things has overlooked what we have overlooked—the invisible Consciousness which pours through that acorn and becomes the oak. The oak isn't in the acorn; the oak is in the Consciousness that makes the appearance of an acorn. And we find behind all of these miracles is the invisible vitality of an invisible Consciousness.

Now we're not half as smart as it would appear as the little squirrel. And there are these little animals who, for some unknown reason, store up in excess at certain times of the year and less at other times. The other examples Joel gives is the deer and the bear who, for some reason, have less fat in their systems at certain times and more at other times. You can almost predict the weather on the basis of it, and of the fur-bearing animals who aren't consciously, volitionally doing anything to their fur whatsoever. They're not conscious of the fact that it is going to be hot or cold a month or two from now or that there's going to be a blizzard. And yet there is an invisible Consciousness that functions in them outwardly. They work hitherto just as Jesus did. And we have talked about protective coloration – how nature will adjust so that the bird is protectively colored to appear as the colors of the bark of the tree. But when we said nature, we were using the word sort of vaguely. What we didn't know was that the Consciousness of the universe is the protective coloration that we see.

And so on down to human pigmentation, we have thought how marvelous that a man in the deepest tropical climate can adjust with a dark skin, little realizing that that *man* wasn't adjusting. We have thought his body could adjust, but his body wasn't adjusting. Consciousness, anticipating the need, Consciousness going before *to make the crooked places straight*

would make the darker conscious, the darker pigmentation – and the deeper pigmentation for the lighter colored and the more shallow pigmentation depending on the need.

And had we known this, there would have been a good deal less of these personal animosities that we are experiencing today all because “I lay me down to sleep and pray the Lord my soul to keep” was our standard prayer for the infants. We could not see that a child is already started on the way separate from God, separate from Consciousness, and that it now learns certain things from its elders, from all of its prenatal influences, from all of this preconditioning before it even enters this visible world, and then is taught about God who is looking down over this earth.

And I'm reminded of Joel's little anecdote in which he talks about a father and son. And the child was on the stoop, three or four steps high and the father would say 'jump' and the child would jump, and the father would catch the child and the child would run up briefly and wait and the father would say 'jump.' The child would jump and the father would catch the child. But one time the father missed when the child jumped and the child would never jump again. And this would be a scar, of course, so that the child would learn if you can't trust your own father, you can't trust anyone.

And this is how we became about God. We jumped, and there was no God to catch us. And we lost the understanding that “*the place whereon I stand is holy ground,*” and now we had a God who wasn't anywhere where I was. We were separated now from Consciousness because we didn't know there was such a thing. We saw the moon and the stars, and learned about planets, and saw the orbits of the heavenly bodies, but we never learned what was doing it. The astronomer never told us. The astronomer figured there was something in these heavenly bodies that did it. He wasn't quite aware of an unseen intelligence. He had all kinds of names – gravity – never thinking that behind all this is an Infinite intelligence which we are looking at and we are seeing not forms that the Infinite intelligence put there, but forms that we are subconsciously devising as we look at that which we cannot see.

Now this intelligence, then, this composite of all that eventually flows into human experience in diluted forms is God: alive, vibrant, real, ever-present, infinite, perfect, flawless – so homogenized that everywhere you go the full infinite qualities of God are present at every point. God in China, Consciousness in China, is identical to Consciousness in Kansas City. Consciousness beneath the surface of the ocean is identical to Consciousness on the land and twenty thousand leagues above the sea.

There is no place where God is less or more than in any place. So that if a mine collapsed on you, God is in that collapsed mine just as upstairs in the world that is praying for your safety.

Now to become aware of this homogenized infinite Consciousness is simply returning to our original state called the Eden-Consciousness. And this re-borning to Self is the return of the prodigal who, through various conditionings, various influences, various superstitions, various states of ignorance became not Consciousness but an evolving series of states of consciousness. And so everywhere we look today, invisibly is Consciousness and also invisibly is an evolving state of consciousness, and then visibly is the form, that that evolving state of consciousness takes with its experience. Between the form and the invisible infinite Consciousness is the finite consciousness which is the human mind interpreting that which it cannot understand and being subject to the laws of chance.

Now you standing here today and I are all the one Consciousness. Invisibly we are the same substance. We are indivisible from that substance for *"I can never leave thee. If you make your bed in hell, I, Consciousness will be there."* And we learn then that this I which is spoken of by Jesus and also called *the Father within which doeth the works* is the infinite Consciousness which is the substratum of this entire universe. That infinite Consciousness is ever-present. And there is no power on the face of the earth that ever can prevent it from functioning in its perfection. It isn't a question of, why isn't Consciousness doing this or that; it's a question of how meek can I be to receive that which is being Itself. Always Consciousness is being Itself. Always Consciousness is functioning perfectly in the Invisible.

And because we have entertained a false sense of ourselves, a material sense, we do not benefit by the activity of Consciousness until we bring ourselves to a point where we first recognize that Consciousness alone is reality, and that which appears here as me, as form, is not my identity whatsoever. I must, *to return to the Father's House*, identify myself as the only life there is which is the Consciousness. If I am not Consciousness, I am a disembodied nothing unconnected, without substance, without life, moving through a void, a mental image calling itself a man or a woman. And so my *return to the Father's House*, my rebirth, begins somewhere with the realization that the same Consciousness which fills the barns for a squirrel, which fills twelve baskets full for the multitudes, which reveals the nonexistence of evil, which moves through the sky, through the ocean, that Consciousness is ever maintaining a perfect Son.

And even though I appear not to be that one, I must accept my identity as that perfect Self and know that now this mental projection of me which is imperfect must slowly be absorbed into the one which is the perfect Self. Of my own self I cannot do this, but I can remove the personal sense of self. I can remove the personal sense of responsibility and recognize that 'the government is on the shoulders' of the Consciousness which is ever present. Certainly, if It can put a fur overcoat on an animal in anticipation of wintry weather, It can do whatever is necessary for the wintry weather that I will experience.

If it could put a lighter pigmentation on me and a darker one on another without any volitional effort on our part, why can't It run my business? Why can't It run my marriage? Why can't It run my parental relationship with my children? Why can't It run Its life, which I am? And so I become aware that the Consciousness has a will – a will that is perfect and a power to fulfill that will, and a presence and a mind to receive that will, and to enforce that power so that He that is within Me, my Consciousness, is greater than every form on the face of the earth.

And wherever I happen to be in the form, my Consciousness is. It can *never leave me or forsake me*. And so I begin to draw on that Consciousness which has shown its power in anticipating the needs of the birds, or bees, the squirrels, the seeds, the plants, in functioning the organs of the human body, and determining the speed of a heartbeat, the number of times that a lung should exhale and inhale. None of us have done this volitionally, and yet we have departed from Consciousness, from the Father's House. The entire story then of the prodigal is similar to the fall from the Garden of Eden—that inability to recognize invisible Consciousness is present everywhere that a visible form appears.

Before there were seeds in the ground, there was Consciousness. Before there was *cattle on a thousand hills*, there was Consciousness. Before there was a light in the sky called the sun, there was Consciousness. Before there was you or I, there was Consciousness. And every error that appears in our physical lives can be discovered in the degree to which we have departed mentally from that invisible Consciousness leaving a sense of separation and permitting new powers to enter our world to cause fear, doubt, anxiety, lack, limitation, evil, disease, birth and death. All because we have been unaware of the Invisible, and only thinking we had solved the mystery of life because we had managed to penetrate the visible perhaps a little more, because we have become aware of invisible microbes still in the realm of matter. And always placing our faith on human manmade instruments, human manmade

understanding, human manmade ideas about the universe, and never realizing that the human mind is incapable of receiving the truth of God.

Now we have a completely different awareness of God then. We know that God is the only thing that I can be. If I'm other than God, I'm a prodigal. We know that the word "God" itself has been responsible for our inability to know the meaning of that word. But when we see that God is Consciousness, ah, Yes! I am Consciousness too! What else could I be if Consciousness is the fabric of all that is?

Now we have been living a life of form, but what good is form if it has no fabric? Without fabric a form is a shadow. So we have had a modicum of fabric and a maximum of form. And because we've had all form without fabric, we've had error. We couldn't stretch out in substance to support the form—we didn't have enough substance. We had separated ourselves from substance by personal effort – the belief that my will, my desire, my ambition, my life, my mind are all fully capable of attaining an understanding of the mystery of life.

Now all we've succeeded in doing is making ourselves humanly a bit more comfortable, more successful, more secure – but only temporarily. We hadn't discovered that Consciousness doesn't die. Consciousness doesn't go into a coffin. Consciousness doesn't have disease. Consciousness multiplies constantly; it never divides.

Had we known more of this fabric, we would not have sought the things. And now learning of the fabric, we do not seek the things. We do not seek things; we do not ask for things; we do not knock for things, because all we're going to get out of things is form again – form not made of the fabric of Consciousness but form made of the fabric of the human mind. And the very thing we have reached out for and grasped elatedly, pulled to ourselves and claimed ownership is but an image in thought without the real permanent fabric of God Itself.

Now every error that we experience then is an absence of that fabric which is Consciousness—God, Soul, Self. And there is no error that cannot be removed by *contact with the fabric* because the fabric is unlike any other we have known—it is Self-enforcing. It has a mind, an Omniscience, an Omnipotence and it has the power then to fulfill Itself in perpetuity so that once we have found ourselves to be this Consciousness, we can see that all form must outgrow itself.

We're not concerned about holding on to a momentary form in the slightest bit. In fact, we can see that our own Self, Consciousness, produces in the visible, changing form. We know that right now that which we call our body is changing. The very cells themselves are changing. The infant body became an adolescent body. The adolescent became more mature. And as the body keeps changing, we know this is the unfoldment of Consciousness.

We become unconcerned about maintaining that form at any age level. We don't want the stagnation of the form. We want the experience of fabric fulfilling Itself because we have learned that Consciousness, when It is received through the unconditioned mind, will ever form Itself into the perfect form necessary for the perfect experience. And we do not try to strive to stand there telling Consciousness we want this kind of form or that because that Consciousness which produces the lily, the tree, the forest, the flower, the heavenly bodies, that Consciousness will always produce the perfect form for the perfect experience.

We do not set ourselves up as a human law. We do not try to cling. Instead we release that Consciousness into our experience and we find that the body, showing forth the fabric of Consciousness, shows forth the perfection of that fabric in all Its ways. The heart which had slowed down, or the pulse which is speeded up, the various glands which had refused to function—in a Divine image—suddenly, we find there is a law which prevents them from doing anything but functioning in the Divine image, and now we are connected to that law.

Now this Consciousness then is present every moment, every hour, and every day unto eternity. And this Consciousness is functioning now as your perfect Self. Your degree of separation from this Consciousness is the degree to which you invite the experiences of mortality. As you are able to release your mind, your beliefs, your thoughts, your desires, you can find a certain place; and we're going to find that right now because there is a way to find that place so that Consciousness and you are revealed as one and the same.

Now at the moment your mind may be wandering a bit, but you can use that mind to steady itself. You might try it this way to be still in the mind now, to feel the total flow of infinite Consciousness expressing Itself as the universe, and where you are.

Let your mind know that there is no good in this world and there is no evil—there is only My Spirit. And stop right there. Hold right there, and do not budge. Don't go anywhere. Don't strive to find anything. Just stop right there,

and be still in the knowledge: there is no good, there is no evil, there is only My Spirit.

And, as you hold there, you will find a rest. It's as if you had a triangle in which three sides of that triangle are no larger than one inch and you're inside of those three sides, and you stay there. You're not in thought; you're not in feeling—you'll be in Spirit. And infinity flows into that little triangle and up through it and out and forms the Tree of Life where you stand. The longer you hold that moment of rest, the closer you are to finding that Consciousness is living you, and It will dissolve the false mental projection that you have devised of yourself. It will straighten that which is crooked. It will put food on the table. It will move into your office now before you get there tomorrow.

That Consciousness will keep the fire from your doorstep. That Consciousness is ever performing Its function. And when that Consciousness comes through the moment of rest, then the Infinite Perfection of the universe is living your life. And it is your function to let this Infinite Perfection live your life eternally. It is your function to lay aside that human desire to determine your own direction, and to trust this invisible Consciousness now and wherever you are. When It lives your life without you taking thought, then Grace is functioning as your being. And then It will store that which is necessary in your barns. It will multiply that which you require until your need is met. It will become your vision. It will become the power of your hands. It will become your brain. It will become all that you are: filling your cup of life to the level of your need at all times.

This living Consciousness is God. This living Consciousness is you. *I and the Father are one* and the same. And if there's a shadow between this Consciousness and you, that shadow is going to be a lack, or a limitation, or a disease, or a problem of some kind.

Now too often when we hear about going within, we make the mistake of going within. We think you have to go somewhere to go within. And going within doesn't mean going at all. It means *stand ye still and behold the salvation* of Consciousness, the Father within.

Now watch how easy it is to create duality when you have a problem. The first thing you want to do is to remove the problem, and you're in duality instantly. You're in duality *because* you have a problem and then you want to erase the problem, and that deepens your duality. And then you hear about 'going within' and so you strive to go within, but you can't go within. Consciousness is Omnipresent. Going within is realizing that you're already in

Consciousness; you already are Consciousness. And the going within is knowing it. That's all—knowing it. You're in Consciousness now.

Now where will you go to go within? To go within means to come out of thought. When you come out of thought you are within. When you find the moment of rest from thought, you are in Consciousness without a suppositional opposite. You are in one power. You are in one mind. You are in one law. You are in one universe instead of two worlds. And the law of that universe is perfection now and forever. There's nothing you need do about it; simply be there.

And then we find that I of mine own self if I try to do something, I am pushing away that which I seek. Already that which you seek you are. You are everything that Consciousness is, and Consciousness is God. The only separation from It comes in the belief that I am not that. You see how subtly this refines itself so that you're able to stand on the point of the needle—and the more you practice standing on that point of the needle, the more you will remove the shadow of duality, of a thinking, human mind, of a quivering heart remembering past failures. In the total silence of your human selfhood, that's what silence is: *the total silence of a human selfhood*, and then what's left?—Consciousness, Reality.

Now the rebirth, the *return to the Father's House*, is the knowing that I have no return to make. I never stopped being Consciousness because nothing else exists. I never stopped being the perfect Self for there is no other Self. I never stopped living in the kingdom of God because there is no other place. And so we stop seeking God. We do not search for God. He who is searching for God is a dual self. There is no one to search for God. There is no one to seek God. There is only **I**, the Father, and **I** the Father individualized as you, the Son. My individual selfhood is God, the Father. The moment I seek, I am denying my Self. The moment I try to find God, I am denying that **I am**. And that departure from the **I am** that I am, is duality.

Now because we have not been taught this from infancy, we do not draw upon the Consciousness which is life Itself. Only that Consciousness which is life can feed us life, and maintain us in life, and manifest us as life. But we draw not upon this Divine Consciousness; we draw upon a human consciousness. In other words, we do not serve Consciousness; we do not serve God; we serve the mammon consciousness. And as a result of it, in this separation we experience the absence of the Substance of life, and this is what we call death. But what has died? A form, a mental image.

Now let's face it, then, the only death there will ever be is the death of a mental image, and the only birth there will ever be is the birth of a mental image. Consciousness is the only substance. It isn't born, and It doesn't die. Consciousness is covering all that we call time and space. Consciousness is immortal and eternal. And the only thing any of us can be is Consciousness which means the only thing we can be is immortal and eternal. Consciousness is all intelligence; and therefore, the only thing we can be is all intelligence.

Now you begin to feel that there must be a self-effacement. The longer we cling to my mind, my body, my self, my ideas, the longer we are a prodigal who has not returned to Self; to *the Father's House*—to that Power which never makes mistakes, and that Power which is always love, which is always harmony, which is always beauty, which is always justice, which is always truth, which is always functioning.

Now you may be surprised to discover, if you have not up to this moment, that after this chapter becomes more a part of you, even after you have laid it down for tonight, you may awaken, go into a meditation, and discover to your great astonishment and joy that you are in the Divine Consciousness. And then, just as the moon ceases to be a light in the morning when the sun comes out, you will find your mind and your body, your entire human selfhood, is obliterated in this experience of Consciousness *realized*, and you're not the slightest bit unhappy about it.

As a matter of fact, you find you can't speak. You have touched the living, full, ever-present Consciousness that is God, and you are aware of It. You're in It, you are It. You know that you're walking on streets of gold that are invisible. The experience can never leave you no matter where you are or when, you will remember that experience. And you will know that until I get back to that experience on a permanent basis, I'm in duality. Because right around me now is harmony, perfection, truth, beauty and put them all together, plus the infinite other qualities of Consciousness, and you have a perpetual paradise which is invisible to all human sense but ever present, and It is the substance of your own being.

It is finished; it is a Kingdom already established. It doesn't have to be built. It has to be accepted by self-surrender. The personal self, meek unto this Consciousness, the human mind daily imbued with truth from within, all this dissolves into that which is *the pure in heart* showing forth the activity of God.

Now if you could take a little case such as this one as an example – we'll take a woman who, for some strange reason, has a streak of fear in her

and it wells up from time to time without any warning and without any apparent purpose, just like the wind suddenly blowing from the north. And this streak of wind or fear will run through her at the most awkward times and almost make her weak because she doesn't know what to do or where it comes from. And yet there have been times in this person's life when she has received a Voice such as once when the Voice spoke and said, "I am you."

Now you have received the Voice and the rather peculiar part is this: that when we receive the Voice or the experience of Consciousness, we seem to think that that applies only to that moment when it happened. But when the Voice says to you "**I am you,**" that means eternally. And when you're not receiving the Voice, that's true too, and it's true fifty years later. Whenever you receive a God-experience that which you are receiving is a permanent dispensation. It doesn't matter if that experience departs from you; it's still the permanent truth, and ever-present. And the point is you can depend on it.

Now I say that for this purpose. You may have a momentary problem that in some way seems to be causing alarm. And you may be trying, striving to find that inner touch of the Spirit to remove it, and yet we're doing all this work over, and over, and over again without realizing that the same Spirit that spoke to me a month ago, gave me the answer then. Why am I striving so hard? This Consciousness, this Spirit, is ever present. I have been striving to get It to come into my experience, and that's a mistake. I needn't strive to get It to come into my experience. It is my reality now. I must not strive to bring Spirit into my human experience. Instead, I must remove the human sense of self because the Spirit is here. I must remove the human sense of self, and Spirit will show forth as the removal of my problem.

Now the only effort you make is to find *no effort*. This is so delicate that if you have the least bit of effort, you're in duality. But when you are capable of no effort in the knowledge that **I** already am, all I need do is remove that which I am not. I am not flesh and blood. I am not matter. I am not even mind formed. **I** am Spirit. And I don't have to think about it, **I am** Spirit. And then I rest in the vacuum of that mind.

Now another chapter you should read in conjunction with this one (and Joel made that notation in the chapter) is in The Thunder of Silence, "Who Told You?" And, of course, the moment you read it, you'll know exactly why it must be read in conjunction with this 'God is Infinite Consciousness and God is Individual Consciousness,' because he gives you a perfect way to find the point of rest, and I have just given it to you a moment ago. When the mind

creates its little triangle, he didn't say it this way incidentally, but I am so that you can remember that little triangle inside the mind just an inch in every direction and get your mind inside it and stay there in the vacuum.

CLASS 4

MYSTICAL “I AM” CONSCIOUSNESS

Herb: Very recently, I was advised by a woman of high spiritual consciousness that she had been living on a false cloud. Her general idea was that God is ever present; and therefore, the Spirit of God is the law unto her life and those around her. Omnipotence is at work and as a consequence, she had lived in this quiet inner assurance that all was well. But out of the blue all was not well. And she could not fit the pieces together because most of her life had been lived in the pursuit of truth which she thought she had attained and now at this crucial moment it was as if there were no bottom and she went sliding down, down, and down, and tried very valiantly to find some place where she could make a stand but there seemed to be none. In spite of everything she could do, the circumstance that was affecting her continued and deepened. It seemed to be totally independent of everything she had done, learned, and seen throughout her life. And then when it was all over, she was able to say, “I needed that. I needed it because I was living in a false belief. I didn't really know what I thought I knew. It had never really been tested that completely.” And she was grateful for her experience.

All of us, of course, encounter the same experience at one time or another and usually more than once, when the bottom of our cloud disappears and we find ourselves looking up, up, up, but there's nobody there to help us—nothing to hold on to. And we wonder what was I doing all these years when I thought I and the Father were one. And so the purpose of today's lesson is to find out just what does go wrong when even a high consciousness suddenly discovers that it isn't quite as high as it thought it was; and from this to be able to close the gap between the separated human consciousness and the Divine.

We find an answer to this after the resurrection of Jesus. In spite of three years of teaching, he finds the disciples now fishing and catching no fish. And he tells them to cast their net on the other side of the ship. And this reminded me of the woman who fell off her cloud. She had been casting her net on the wrong side of the cloud. But what does this signify in down to earth terminology?

We find it still again in other places after resurrection when Jesus comes upon the disciples and says to Thomas, “So you disbelieve that I have

returned because you weren't there to see me, here feel," and Thomas says, "Oh, now that I feel the wounds I know it is you." And Jesus replies, "Yes and blessed are those who do not see but believe."

And again he is teaching us that there is a separation between our intellectual knowledge, our visible evidence, and, that which is the Spiritual realization of Selfhood. And that difference between the intellectual understanding of who I am, and the Spiritual realization of Selfhood was revealed when he spoke and said, "Whom do men say that I am.?" Now there should be none of us here after today, who doubt a certain area of this message. There should be no Thomas remaining and there should be no individual living on a false cloud.

When Jesus was ready to step out of this garment of clay, he said "Now Father glorify thou me" and the voice thundered back, "I have gloried thee and I will do it again." And in there you will find a great clue to where we are going today.

I want you to go back to Gautama the Buddha, a great miracle man who wrought miracles so that one third of the population of the earth follow him. And you know he said, "I am a seeker of truth." And Jesus came later and said, "I Am the truth." One was fishing on one side of the ship and one was fishing on the other. One was still seeking truth and one realized I Am the truth.

What did Martha say before the tomb of her brother? "I know that he will be raised in the resurrection on the last day." Jesus said, "I Am the resurrection." The woman of Samaria said, "We know that the Messiahs will come and he will tell us all things." Jesus said, "I Am He that speaks to you." Always there is a human consciousness, even at the highest levels, which is looking to tomorrow for its truth, for its resurrection, for its peace, for its harmony. And the Master says there is no tomorrow. I Am now, here, today.

Now suppose you wanted to buy something that cost five dollars. And you had a five-dollar bill, which you could go right out with and could purchase that which you wanted. But instead you took it somewhere and got five hundred pennies. And then every day you put a penny in a jar for five hundred days. Finally on the five hundredth day, the jar is full, you empty the pennies, convert it to a five-dollar bill and then go out and buy that which you wanted. Wouldn't that be nonsense when you had the five-dollar bill to start with? And so it is, I Am is the reality of our being. And as we exchange I Am into pennies and then put them away day by day, hoping some day to redeem them, we are merely denying that which we are.

For example, you may seek your health in tomorrow, your comfort, your security, your safety, the activity of your life, but that's fishing on the wrong side of the ship. It's casting our net into time. There is no time in I Am. There is no tomorrow in I Am. That which you will seek in all your tomorrows is already finished in I Am this moment. And rather than seek in the future the fulfillment of your being, you must cast your Consciousness, your net, on the other side of the ship which is the realization of I Am now. The fullness of being is already established.

Many of us have wondered why in spite of our high effort we occasionally will stumble and it is because we have not caught the understanding that the visible human life we are living out is but an expression of the completed reality of our Infinite life in Spirit which cannot be added to or subtracted from.

There is a path laid out for each individual. It is the only path that individual can follow. It matters not how you decide to go or where you decide to go or when. Your path is specific and yours alone. And it has already been completed in the Spirit. That is the meaning of, "I have glorified you and I will glorify thee again." Until you follow your path, which in Spirit is completed and follow that in the flesh, you are not walking in that path which is the way to Self; but rather diverging from it, and consequently, each time you are called back.

The Karmic Law then is the unawareness of that Spiritual path which has been completed in My name. And which visibly must be walked because that which is already committed in Spirit must appear on earth. The crucifixion of Jesus was completed in Spirit before it appeared visibly. And always, that which we are to follow on the path of Spirit appears to be in our future but it is in our past. The past, the Spiritual completion, is the future of the time body. The body of flesh that is spun out in time is merely walking a path that was completed from the foundations of the world.

And as you learn this, you learn the inevitability of the path you must walk. You learn the inevitability of the Word, which cannot return void. And you learn that you cannot fish out of a material consciousness because it receiveth not the things of God. It cannot be oned with the reality of your own Spiritual Selfhood. And so you develop a listening ear because without that listening ear, you cannot be instructed by the "I" which has gone before thee to prepare a place for you.

Now sometimes you're falling very quickly. And in that fall, it would be well to have a way of a quick, almost instantaneous realization of Self. And

this is a way I'd like to suggest to you, so that in the presence of a condition, which to you is overpowering and leaves you unable to maintain your Spiritual position, this would be a very significant way to make your stand.

As you have an outer (I), you have an inner I. And as you have corporeal eyes, you have an incorporeal I. That incorporeal I is your inner I, your mystic I, your limitless I, your within I, your single I. And that I is the only I of you, which can view and fasten its gaze upon the kingdom of God within. It is the I of your immortal Soul. And with that I alone, do you have the faculty to see the kingdom of God—the New Heaven. And so you must learn to rest in that inner I for a moment and then realize that it is still only the vine. For looking at your inner I, is the infinite I and the infinite I beholding your I, is now demanding that you behold It. And as you turn your inner I upward to the infinite I within, you will discover an instant oneness which will take you above all thought processes and re-establish quickly the Infinite Presence, the realized I Am, so that without the need to dwell in logic, or reason, or thought, or memory, or affirming, or denying, you can stand upward in your vision looking at the infinite I which then claims you and absorbs you into Itself—and I Am that I Am. There I stand as the infinite Self in a realm above the need for defense against any visible condition, circumstance, person, place, or thing.

Now you will find this does work as an instant awareness that takes you out of personal selfhood. But it is not enough, for this must become a permanent Consciousness. This must become that Consciousness which is ever aware that only I Am. God is all. And the name of God is I Am—"Be still and know that I Am God." But the kingdom of God is within you, and therefore, the kingdom of I Am is within you. The place whereon you stand is the kingdom of I Am.

And now we are coming to a great realization, which the disciples still were unable to attain even during the resurrection of Jesus, because they had not understood that the universal I Am is the individual I Am—they are one and the same. I, the universal Father, and I the Son, are the one I Am. The infinite I Am individualizes Itself as the I Am which is your name. So that I Am an individual who is one with my infinite Self and the Infinite and the individual are one and the same. God, the Father I Am, becomes God the Son I Am. And in this realization instead of living on a cloud nine thinking God is doing God's job, instead of believing in truth, instead of seeking truth, instead of knowing truth, I Am Truth, I am being Truth. Instead of seeking health, I Am health. Instead of seeking safety, I Am safety. Always I Am the one that I am seeking.

And in that realization Omnipresence is accepted as the only Presence. There is not a seeker and that which is sought. There is nothing to be attained, for that which I would attain is in the false consciousness which is on the wrong side of the ship. The Consciousness on the right side of the ship is the Consciousness that all that the Father is, I Am, because the Father and I are one and the same. Until you are ready to erase all belief in a you that is seeking God, in a you that is seeking health, in a you that is seeking eternal life, in a you that is seeking immortality; until you erase these beliefs you are still the seeker, the second one, the dual consciousness. And this was the great contribution, which came from the Master.

When Moses realized that, he had said to God "What shall I say to these Israelites when I tell them to follow me?" God said, "Tell them that I Am sent you. For I Am that I Am," said God.

When Jesus had resurrected, he said to his disciples, "And now go forth and preach the gospel of repentance in My name starting in Jerusalem." And just a moment later he said, "And wait in Jerusalem, tarry in Jerusalem until you are imbued from on High." And so now you must see what Jerusalem means because Jerusalem means the Self. Tarry in the Self. Go out and preach repentance in My name, but beginning first with the Self. Unless you have accepted your Selfhood to be the Divine I Am, you cannot preach repentance to anyone else. The New Jerusalem is the realization of I Am—the illumined Consciousness, the return to the Father's House.

"Whom do men say that I am? Thou art the Christ the son of the living God." And whom do men say that you are? Your answer must follow; I Am the Christ, the son of the living God. But when you take into Consciousness the realization that I Am, you must also leave outside those remnants of false understanding which say, "I am not." Think of the many I am not's that we are saying all day. I am not the Son of God. How? Well, I am a physical form and that certainly is not the son of God. I am living a human life. I am aging. I weigh so many pounds. I have a birthday coming up. Tomorrow I am going to see if I can't do such and such. All of these are statements that I am not. I don't feel too good today, but with a week's rest I should feel better. This is the statement that I am not.

And so he said "Could you not watch one hour with me?" The watching, the alertness, the resting in the realization of I Am. And then the human consciousness which reports the lacks, the limitations, the fears, and the doubts, the material selfhood, the personal self—all of this is the I am not

consciousness of the human race, out of which we must step forth and become separate. For I Am.

While the human race cast its net on the left side of the ship into material consciousness, into the belief that I am here as a person and God is there as God, we must turn to the right side of the ship, cast our net, our Spiritual Consciousness in the realization that I Am incorporeal. I am not man of flesh. I am not physical substance. I am not that which emerged from a womb and will go back to the dust to the earth. That I Am, the disciples had not come to.

Now until you begin tying together all of your knowledge with the realization that I Am, you will find even your high knowledge will desert you. It will be an insupportable cloud, because there must be a place in your Consciousness where infinity functions and it can only function in the I Am Consciousness. Unless you are Infinity functioning where you stand, there is always a cloud of separation and one way or another the world consciousness will come through your weakest point and hit you right there in that separation.

That is why those of us who think we have reached the High Consciousness are often jolted out of our false securities. We have not come to the mountaintop of I Am. We may have done it perhaps with our tongues, with our thoughts, but not with that great sacrificing of the mortal self, which lays down its life.

If you remember, Jesus underlined that several times. "My Father loves me because I lay down my life. No man takes my life from me; I lay it down myself. If a man loveth his life, he shall lose it. But if a man hateth his life in this world he shall find it." And while we're declaring I Am, but still clinging to the me, who is making the declaration, we still have not cut that thread which is holding us in humanhood.

Now when you take the inner understanding of I Am, it should be with the realization that all that stands where I appear is the pure, incorporeal, Spirit of God. None other stands where I stand. There is no human consciousness here. There is no physical being here. There cannot be two. And so really the understanding of I Am is the very peak of your Christ Consciousness. It must be built from the foundations of day in and day out erasure of that which I am not. It must be built from the foundation of day in day out abiding in that inner I, that single I, so that from within, the guidance, the intelligence, lifts you even above the transcendental wisdom which the world is seeking. That too will fall short. There is no transcendental wisdom in

the world that will make you one with the Spirit. Above that you must come into the infinite "I" where there is no you at all to have transcendental wisdom. There is I and I alone. "Look unto Me all ye ends of the earth and be saved. For there is none, for I am the Lord and there is none but I, there is none other." Look unto me and the name for me is I am. Look unto I am and be saved.

Now then the miracle worker is the kingdom of I am within you. And when your Consciousness is resting there, oblivious to the demands of the world, the demands of the world consciousness, the demands of the world of people who throng about you, when you are taking only the Word from within as your source, your guide, your inspiration, your Shepherd, then alone is I Am living itself as you.

Paul lived, but not really, for I Am lived the life of Paul to the best of his ability to permit it. Moses lived, yet not Moses; I Am lived the life of Moses. And Jesus lived yet not Jesus, I Am and the Father are one and the same. His great secret then for each of us, is that there is only one. And that universal one, I Am.

To the degree that you can let go of the other one, you will be returning to the Father's House. And in that return you are laying down your human life as you know it. But you are picking up that life which is the life of the first born.

Tomorrow will bring only that which is true today. One hundred tomorrows will bring only that which is true today. And the purpose of I Am is to turn you in a new direction away from your movements in time, into the future, and to realize that all that I have is not thine in a future, but now; to open yourself to the acceptance of all that I have now. And then you will find the great miracle worker which says, "Don't go seeking your health outside of yourself. All that I have is thine, I am thine health."

And as you rest in the I am of your own being, that final connection, that final contact with the Infinite is completed in your Consciousness. Not through prayer, through wishful dreaming, through seeking, but through the acceptance that I Am. And, therefore, I have. And here I have. And here I Am. And now I have. And now I Am. And this is the erasure of the false consciousness, which is declaring that I have not, that I must seek it in time or at another place or from another person. This is the erasure of the lie about God. This is the acceptance of Christ as the king, of the kingdom of God within you--for Christ, I Am.

Now wherever you have erred in any way it has always been the inability to know I Am. Tomorrow when you look out upon a neighbor, upon a loved one, upon a stranger, upon an enemy, these are human judgments. They are born of the inner separation, which we entertain in consciousness. Not knowing I Am, we cannot recognize I Am when it stands before us and we judge it as neighbor, loved one, friend, or enemy. But it is always I Am. The acceptance of I Am as myself, is incomplete without the acceptance of I Am, as this Self of every individual who has ever and ever will walk the face of the earth. I Am the Alpha and the Omega. That which was, that which is and that which is to be, I Am.

And now you are thinning down all of the tangents of the mind into a single, pointed realization that the infinite Self and the individual self are one and the same and I Am that one.

When you have found the inability to meditate, it is because the mind wants to wander. It thinks that there is a place to go, but there is no place to go because I Am there already. When you are in your realization of Self there is no place to go because I Am everywhere. I Am omnipresence. I Am the only. And therefore I can rest in the only. There is no other.

Multiplicity is the lie about the one. I Am the only. And there before me where another appears, I Am. Everywhere that another appears, I Am. There is none but I Am. "Look unto Me all ye ends of the earth and be saved, for I Am God and there is none other." You are expanding your Consciousness to the realization that I Am and your Consciousness are one and the same. It is all embracing, all encompassing. There is no life but I Am. There is no presence but I Am. There is no activity but I Am. There is no health, no being, no self, no consciousness but I Am. There is one. There is one of everything and I Am that one. And this must be your acceptance. This must be your constant striving until you can rest in the I Am of being, for only then have you found dominion.

The human consciousness is nothing more than that degree of Reality which we have not yet experienced. The human consciousness is the un-experienced future, which already exists today. And as you walk into the future, you're walking into that which you are leaving in the present to walk into in the future. Do not do that. Draw yourself together in the now, in the I. And know that all power is in the I. And when you have found this I of your being, you will not be concerned with the powers of the world. Any power of any kind can only exist in a false consciousness. In the I you can rest. In the I you're not concerned about anything that takes place in time because I do

not live in time. I am Spirit. And I am Cause. And all that I cause will be manifest. There is nothing in the visible, nothing that can ever deter, delay, or erase cause and its manifestation, for they are one in Spirit.

You will find that this Cause and manifestation in Spirit in your realization of I Am, will then show forth even in the visible. "Nobody takes my life from me, I lay it down myself," He declared. Already in Spirit was the realization of Self. The human self had already been transcended. And in time it would appear to be crucified. And so it is with you, in time the physical form will have outlived its purpose, having been crucified through Spiritual realization, it will then spin out its days in time, walking in a path of Truth, of inner guidance, of Self-fulfillment and act invisibly that which has already been completed in your Spiritual realization. Our movement in Spirit is in the timelessness of Being.

Now remember those words then, "Go forth and preach repentance;" which means, turning back to your original Consciousness, to the Consciousness of the Firstborn of God, to the Consciousness of the Christ. From your false consciousness, which is the consciousness of the human, which is the consciousness of a separation from God, which is the consciousness that believes it is mortal being, the consciousness that says, "I am not immortal now." The repentance is turning from that. But even His disciples could not teach that until they began in Jerusalem. They had to start with I Am. Their true Self had to be established before they could go forth and spread the gospel and bless and shine the Light.

And so from them we learn, that we who have been fishing in the intellectual net, in the material net, we have caught few fish because we have been unwilling in a very subtle way to really leave our material and mental nets. We thought that by even making the great understanding of Spiritual Selfhood, that we had really stepped forth from our nets but we hadn't; they were still clinging to us. And whether we realized it or not, most of us subconsciously are striving to help this human self. We are reaching out for Spirit to help us in our humanhood. We are trying to improve our sense of mortality.

And that's why it's such a gratifying thing when we meet within and know that in our own household, we have that core of those who have reached the point where they're not trying to improve corporeality, or to cling to humanhood, or to in any way gratify their sense of mortal being. But rather, to lay down that false sense of life, which has been the tomb of the human race and to let the Light of I Am come through with its liberating influence

transforming our consciousness, transfiguring our material and mental world into the Divine image. So that we see Him as He is and see that I Am that one.

This New Consciousness of Spirit cannot be shared with the consciousness of matter; and even high disciples continue to do that. It is a total letting go, an absolute freedom from the physical form and the physical life; so that I, independent of matter, can move in that sphere of Spirit which is my natural home.

On this side of the so-called veil, in this beginning, in this early stumbling in Spirit, we find our strength. And then we do not try to lay out a plan for development. We do not try to channel our old world mentality into this New World of Spirit. But because God alone, Spirit alone, Infinity alone is the only existence, we place our total faith, and by total I mean, because Spirit is infinite, faith must be infinite. And so we place infinite faith, an unquestioning understanding that Truth is the substance of my being, the presence of my Self, the law unto my Self, and Truth knows no opposite. We rest in the truth of Self, in the imminence. We could go further into Revelation where we find those who had attained this crossing through the veil and now they sang the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb—but look where we had to go to find it, all the way into Revelation; after crucifixion, after resurrection, after ascension. And the song of Moses that they were singing was the realization that I Am. There is no other than God. There is no other than the infinite Spiritual Self. I Am that I Am. And did not the name Jesus mean, God with us? That was the song of the Lamb, God with us, which is the same as I Am that I Am.

Throughout the Bible, Spirit in its great wisdom has spoken words that reveal the truth and at the same time used the form of a prophet in such a way that when the truth was revealed through the prophet he was not instantly crucified. So Spirit never said through the prophets that man is invisible, that man is immortal, that man is undying, that man was never born and can never die, that no man has ever died in the kingdom of God, that sickness is a myth, that there is no lack and no limitation; that there is no mortality; there is no material being. Spirit never said these things, but It said them. In words like, "I will never leave thee or forsake thee. I and the Father are one." Always, even in the Old Testament, "My members were made in thee before I appeared," somewhere in one of the Psalms, 136 possibly. Always the revelations were given in such a way that only the individual who was drawn on the path of Spirit would take the time to look behind the message to find the kernel of truth there. For what would it profit men in the

times of the ancients to say man is invisible, to a multitude who were thinking of only their next meal?

But we today are given a unique privilege. These same statements can now be spoken in a different tongue. They can be spoken to those who will accept nothing less than the illumined Consciousness of their own Being. Who have learned to decode the words of wisdom into the Spiritual truth that is significant to lift them into, not an imitation of life, not a pretense, not a search, but the living of the Life that is the only life? And so today, we can say things for the Spirit has leavened the consciousness of the world that it may receive the Truth; and ultimately each of us must walk forth no longer receiving truth from the outer world.

Each of us must become a living Bible. We live by revelation from I Am within. For **I Am** within is also the infinite I Am without. And God the Father, and God the Son are oned; revealed as walking the earth without any separation caused by a nonexistent human consciousness. We are walking out of the garment of clay, out of the garment of intellect.

And deep, deep, down inside each of us, is a voice that is ever saying, "I Am come. I stand at the door and knock." And this voice has been speaking in terms of time for centuries beyond count to each of us saying, "I stand at the door of your Consciousness and when you open that door and accept I and let I enter your Consciousness as I am doing now; then I stand in the midst of your Consciousness and soon you realize that I Am your Consciousness. And now I can sup with you and you with me because I Am can feed the wisdom of the Father to the Son." And the I which has gone before us is also with us—God with us, eternally. And that I in the midst of me now is the only power, the only might, the only mind, the only substance, the only law. It is independent of the false edifices that have been built in the minds of men. It is eternal. It is our One Self. We rest there. We accept. And now we have no tomorrows. We have the eternal Self, not limited to time. This is the realm we are to live in.

Now each of us is entering this New Consciousness. Each of us is the final fruition of that which in time took place on this earth during the past six thousand years. Each of us is the visible fruitage of that which invisibly was planted in the Consciousness of those who are faithful to the Father. We do not return to the Father's House through human footsteps, through footsteps of flesh. Our return is by the acceptance of Divine Self to be our only Being. And learning how to cease from saying, "I am not." "To cease from man whose breath is in his nostrils." To cease from man whose home is in the flesh. I

Am and beside Me there is none other. This is the Infinite knot that you must tie.

[Silence]

CLASS 5

AN INTERVAL IN ETERNITY

Herb: When we first learned about the word “parenthesis” in relationship to our life span at this present moment, we knew nothing about the way that other parentheses interlocked with this one. We knew very little, if anything, about the fact that while we were in one parenthesis others around us could be in another. We knew nothing about the fact that while we were in a visible parenthesis, we could be, and are, influenced by those in an invisible parenthesis.

And so tonight we want to take the idea of parenthesis as we originally knew it, and carry it forward a bit to see that the interval, the interlude, the fragment that we may now experience, is interlocked with yesterday's parenthesis, and with tomorrow's, and that every moment we are writing our tomorrow. Now beyond that, because of the fact that those who have made transition are never far away, we are communing with them, we are walking in their light as it were, and oftentimes without the realization of it, we are moved by them.

Now you can see that very clearly, when you realize that you, in your present level of development, will naturally reach out to help others. They might not always know it. You will do world work, you will give silent treatments, you will bless without any standing in the public eye, you will be praying in secret. And as the “I” of you is lifted, lifting the “I” of those around you, so in the same manner, those who have gone higher than we, as the “I” of them continues to be lifted, it lifts us, and we feel their influence even though we may not be able to identify them. In some cases they permit us to identify them. In others, their work is just as silent as yours when you see a beggar on the street, never will he suspect what is going on in your consciousness. And sometimes never do we suspect what is going on in the Consciousness of Joel, Buddha, Jesus, John, Peter, and those anonymous ones, who perhaps just fifty years ago, moved on and up into a higher parenthesis.

Now the reason a circle is used to designate the Circle of Eternity, is similar to the wedding band that you put on a woman's finger. It symbolizes that there is no end to this marriage, even through what is called death we will still be one without beginning or end. This is the human symbolization, and so with the Circle of Eternity, as we stand in a parenthesis looking around the

circle. If we had the memory, we could look back and see exactly what has put us in the position we are this moment. You might be shocked, though, if you had such a memory. You might be shocked at details of your past lives, which would be unbearable to you, because the evolution of man physically has taken us from lower states of being, mental states, physical states, and way back to the amoebic state. You can be sure that your memory of these affairs would do you no good whatsoever. We have been spared that.

And so we start each parenthesis afresh. But we bring with us the accumulated developed consciousness of our complete experience from that which may be called the beginning to this moment. There is nothing in your complete accumulated experience of consciousness that is not present this second. And that may take a million, five million, no one can give you a count of the millions of years it has taken in human time to develop to the present consciousness which you enjoy.

Yesterday, whatever you did, sow the seeds of many tomorrows. Today, whatever you did, sow the seeds of many more tomorrows. And you will find that each year every detail of progress in your consciousness determines what will happen the following year. That which you develop in your consciousness within, becomes your outer experience in the present, or the near, or the far future. And this sowing and reaping is what we become aware of when we look at the Circle of Eternity and realize now I am here, but someday I will be there. And what I do there depends on what I do here, right now.

Now before you went into business, before you had a college education, before you went to high school, you made certain determinations. This is the career I want and you prepared for that career, and you made a dedication of your time to attain those qualities and talents that you knew were necessary to pursue that career successfully.

Now when you learn about parenthesis, you're being told to amplify that identical pattern of thought into a wider range of activity, not to plan for the next year, the next ten, the next twenty, but to build for eternity. And that is in line with Jesus' admonition when he said, "*lay not up treasures on earth where moth and rust do corrupt; but lay up your treasures in heaven.*" And His meaning there was, do not let your present life span be a sum total of your belief in life. Expand your present belief into the realization that this life span is but a preparation for the next, and that the previous one was a preparation for this, and that each life span is a link in a chain without ending, without beginning.

And when you grasp this, or if you have, you know. You know that there came upon you a sense of relief, a release that said to you, you mean I don't have to concentrate all of my activity into this one parenthesis? That even if I make some errors, that even if I miss this or that experience, that I haven't lost anything? Do you mean that they're not going to put me in a tomb and that's the end? Or do you mean that there isn't going to be a hell or a heaven, but I'm going to stay right here no matter what they do to the physical form? When that came to you, or when it comes to you, there will be this great, almost infinite sigh, because there will be a realization that life has no opposite. The Circle of Eternity is forever and every life span is a school for the next life span. This is the boot camp. We are prepared in such a way that when we move into the next parenthesis, we have a new consciousness. A consciousness that is now prepared for that experience in such a way that we can handle, survive, express a wider range of Consciousness than the previous one. It's been quite a long pull from the amoeba to this, but you start from God-life and you move through many different forms.

Now when you travel through the United States or abroad, you send your body into various cities and various countries, and you accumulate new experiences. When Spirit moves, Spirit does it in a different and a wider way. Spirit is your name, and when you travel Spiritually, you travel in different forms. When you travel humanly you just change the luggage, when you travel Spiritually you adapt yourself to a new form for each parenthesis. And sometimes the forms are radically different than a human form, so that your complete Self, as it journeys through each parenthesis, may be in a form that is not human. It may have been in an animal or vegetable form, or mineral form, and it will evolve into still newer forms than this kind of form. And if you try to cling and hold, and stop the expansion of that Consciousness which must by its very nature continue to express itself in newer and newer forms, then you build a Karma which prevents you from attaining the expanded Consciousness that is part of the Divine Plan.

Now you know by now that Karma can be broken. Although it originated in the Far East, and although it is true, "*that as ye sow so shall ye reap,*" although we have a karmic debt to pay, the Infinite Way shows us that this karmic debt need not be lived with until it is exhausted in one, two, or five, or ten parenthesis. We don't have to move through these human life spans constantly paying a karmic debt. This is where Jesus took the message beyond Buddha.

And the way it was taken beyond Buddha is important, because even though Jesus took it beyond Buddha, it required a Joel to explain how Jesus

did it. And it is very vital that we see that the Karma, which can be broken, is broken in the Infinite Way when we learn that our karmic debt based upon our sins of omission and commission is not part of our True Being. That one word "impersonalize" your Karma, is responsible for the progress that we are making and will continue to make. That which we have called "sowing and reaping," "cause and effect," karmic debt is broken when we see through the hypnotism of it, and see that sin, not being of God, has no reality. And therefore, this which is called sin is not a part of me, it is a universal hypnotism which I have accepted as Karma, as something that had to be worked out in life span after life span, but it does not.

And this is where Joel brought us up to date with Jesus, who had taken us past Buddha. Karma is no part of your True Being. Karma is the mirage, the conditioning; the brainwashing of accumulated errors of centuries, which we have accepted. And in the acceptance we have given power to that which has no reality. And, therefore, in this parenthesis, this one, when you break the law of Karma you have taken the accumulated centuries of karmic debt which have bonded you, which have shackled you, which have fettered you to the limitations of humanhood, and you are free and ready to make a transition to a higher state of consciousness into another parenthesis, in which you join *while here*, those spirits who have moved on as you will, and tabernacle with them, letting their expanded Consciousness be the Light through which you are lifted still higher. This is our important parenthesis. Everyone has been important to the point that it was necessary, but it was necessary to bring us to the point where we could break the Karma.

Now as you look around at your parents, at older associates whom you may have seen shackled and living in the monotonous routine of a walking dead life, unquestionably you have felt a sense of pity, a sense of sympathy. But yesterday, somebody was looking at you that way in a previous parenthesis, we have gone through that, and they must go through that. Remember evil does not exist.

Whenever you see a sense of evil, a sense of unhappiness, a sense of suffering, remember it is part of the illusion. Behind that is the reality of Self, Spirit, God, and that which is happening is a necessity. It is happening because there is no other way to raise that individual to the point where that individual will break their Karma. And perhaps I can explain it this way; It's that woman who said to me, "If I take the wrong bus it's the right one. It has a purpose." And so it has.

Now when you look out and you see the grapes being crushed, if you didn't know that this was to make wine, you would say, "Why are they so destructive?" And when you look out and you see the seed buried under the ground, if you didn't know that's the way you get a tree or a flower, you'd say, "Why are you putting that under the ground?" But so it is necessary to do, to bury the seed to get the flower above the ground, to crush the grape to get the wine. And even though it may seem cruel to our human senses to see suffering and agony, there is no other way in which that individual can be so impressed as to ultimately leave those activities which cause this Karma to manifest. The Will of the Father is your perfection in all things. And as you know, when you depart from that Will, your Karma begins. And so as you walk into the marsh you sink deeper. As you walk further away from the Will, from the rhythm, from the purpose of your own life, you sink deeper, and the deeper you sink, the more you realize that that's the wrong direction.

Now, if you had a chance to talk to some of the younger folks, you would be surprised at how impossible even it appears just to speak to them and to see where they stand. Who me? Oh, I have nothing wrong, everything's fine with me, what do I need that for? A very superficial, almost totally shallow point of view toward this parenthesis, and the Karma follows. If it didn't, there'd be no turning. Now to you it's very strenuous when you see someone suffering deeply. But remember they're not suffering deeply, what is happening is only the visible sensation that we experience when we look out of human eyes. In the invisible all that stands there is the perfect Christ. And as you learn to look at that perfect Christ, you will say this is a necessary appearance to convince that human mind that stands there, because it will now go into the next parenthesis, and it will take with it that experience in such a way that something subconsciously will turn within, away from this experience, and in the next experience you will find a higher consciousness and all of the agonies will be forgotten.

Now there are many interesting points about a child coming back with a musical talent, a mathematical talent, an artistic talent, a religious talent; you say here's a child that's four years old and his musicianship surpasses many of the masters of today; his name is Mozart. Or here's a child that can do this, and here's a child that can do that, and you realize very quickly that within those few years he could not have developed this talent; it is the accumulation of many other parentheses before it.

Now by the same token, and this is an important development in Joel's work, how about the fellow who displays an aptitude for crime, isn't he bringing forth a consciousness from his previous parentheses just as a child

brings forth a musical talent? And so when you see this crime, it is part of his karmic debt and it must be worked out. It must be worked out, and you must recognize that this is nothing more than an illusory karmic debt being worked out. You see we are in a position now where we can look at the experiences of evil and impersonalize them, whereas the individual enmeshed in that evil knows nothing of this. He is strictly on a one-dimensional plane confused, compelled, baffled and activated by an impulse he doesn't understand.

But you and I, we have the privilege of seeing the reality of his state of his hypnotism, and not permitting ourselves to be impressed with it as a reality. We have the privilege of standing clear, impersonalizing, and thus lifting from ourselves the Karma we would incur if we accepted his state of mesmerism as something to contend with. Our acceptance of his visible Karma becomes our Karma. And we sow to the illusion and reap an extension of a consciousness which is not expanding in the Rhythm of God.

Now it may have been your privilege to have felt the influence of those who have moved on before you. Collectively, visibly, we unite for the purpose of sharing our attained states of consciousness. But, we also unite with those invisibles, and this is where the real impetus begins. In the material consciousness, as isolated human beings, we hardly even draw from each other, but graduating above the material, above the mental to the Spiritual, as you begin to erase your karma, the light moves through and subtly you find yourself basking in the attained Consciousness of one who has not named himself to you. And if you have experienced this, you know that this is the sign that you have caught the Spiritual impulse, and that there is a very definite guidance invisibly moving you, directing you, pointing the way, ever with you, interested in you, loving you, and asking nothing in return. You may find one, you may find more. And that impulse can quicken, deepen, and reveal itself as an individual identity with a name.

And that is when you are being helped from another parenthesis. Now this has happened to a number of us, and to some it continues to happen, not just as an isolated event, but as a steady daily awareness that my words are not my own, my activities are not my own. There is someone, something, some power, and It from Its higher vantage point of truth, is making it possible for you to walk without taking those steps humanly which previously had been engendered by fear, and doubt, and worry, and concern. Some Mystical invisible is removing these from you, and you know you have been touched from on High, and that henceforth, whatever you do will be in accordance to a different set of laws than the ones you had lived with among men. Then

you're in an invisible parenthesis quite different than the visible parenthesis of your fellow man.

Now occasionally this happens to me, and it is named, but always it happens without name. And there is a subtle guidance which dictates from a higher Source. And although I have never had the previous experience of knowing this, this accentuated with the transition of Joel. I might add that it happened to quite a number of people with his transition. Students around the world for weeks after, that reported an impetus, they didn't know what it was, but they felt something. Now that was very marked with me.

A letter from Emma, way back four years ago said, it was July if I recall, a month after his transition, and she remarked that, "Never for a second, had they been apart since that transition." Now this could easily be ascribed to a vivid imagination, but there are signs following, and each must find his own signs. The signs that follow are always a form of harmony, and a form of something that happens which is beyond the usual. It is a form of a Mystical Magic in which there's no earthly explanation for what happens, and yet it happens. And it can be a giant thing or a small thing, it makes no difference. But always the evidence of the invisible comes forth into your visible experience, and you merely sit still quietly and say, "thank you Father."

And from that moment on it's like seeing the star of Bethlehem with the inner eye. You know it's moving across your invisible horizon, and you follow it. Now this particular parenthesis we are in is the crucial one for those who are learning the absolute truth about their own being. They are learning that when mother and dad passed on, all that passed on was a momentary form, and that the life of mother and dad is going to re-form. There have been cases in which we have tried to hold these more advanced in years, for fear that in losing them we would have a great void, and in so doing we have held them in bondage to a form that they had outgrown.

I know one particular case of a woman who had been a rather successful musician, and in her mid-forties or maybe early forties, gave it up to take care of her mother. And it was her sheer will, which held that woman on this earth to the age of ninety-two, six or eight years of which she was completely a potato. Physically, mentally, emotionally unable completely to even recognize her surroundings most of the time. No earthly good was accomplished. This woman was held back from her natural development and the daughter who took care of her gave up her natural development. All because of this great fear of being alone without mother.

Now that is not the Spiritual way. The Spiritual way recognizes that in five hundred human years from now, I may be in a physical form or I may be sufficiently advanced to be in a Spiritual form, but whatever is the Will of the Father, is my will. Whatever is the Will of the Father for my mother, my father, my brother, my sister, is my will. Sometimes what we call death is a great release for those, they are released from their pains and their miseries, it's a blessing. And they are released to their next experience, and the Karma they have developed must be paid for, and will be paid for. There is nothing they can do about it. No matter how long you may hold them here they will still have to pay their Karma. And you may cause them to come into more human parentheses than they would have needed by this human sense of fear and clinging.

And so again, about our own selves there's no need to cling to this human life. It has its purpose, but there's no reason to hold on to it any more than you would have held on to your thirtieth birthday and wanted to be thirty for all your life. There is a passing from a lower to Higher Consciousness. And it doesn't end; infinity is without measure. The consciousness you have sixty must be higher at sixty-one or that year has been wasted. And if there are those on this earth, as you know there are, who are wasting this parenthesis, far better, far better that they be released to the next one, so that they can resume that important journey to Self.

And so eventually we find we outgrow fear. We outgrow the sense of a limited life span with a beginning and an end, we really feel the Circle of Eternity. And ultimately you know we are to graduate from all parentheses and move freely in the circle, so that neither time, nor space, nor form becomes a tomb. And it is precisely for that reason, that the attained before us can commune with us. They are not hedged in by time. They are not hedged in by form or by space. With them there's no here, and no there, they are here. Truly we live within them. Each lower consciousness lives within the Higher Consciousness. It's like a series of nesting bowls. And infinity is the overall Consciousness in which we all live. Each above is feeding each below. And as you learn freely to draw from the one above, it is drawing from one above it, and you are feeding from Infinity.

Now then, this parenthesis becomes more of a joy. It isn't my human life anymore, it's my college. I am learning here those tools that I will need in my career. This parenthesis is my college in which I am learning how I am going to live more successfully in the next parenthesis. And so we apply ourselves to the great rule, "*to lay up our treasures in heaven.*" And instead of sowing to the pleasures of this world, we sow to Spirit, and this opens us to the full

rainbow in which at times you are in communion with Walt Whitman, Thoreau, Emerson, Mary Baker Eddy, The Fillmore's, Joel, Meister Eckhart. You find that these are living and they are welcoming you.

And no longer do you waste your time only on the level of the visible. When you came to this plane of consciousness, it was because that was the result of each previous experience that you had absorbed and drawn to yourself. And as you rise to your Spiritual levels, you draw to yourself your own household of God. You draw to your household those on this plane and those in higher planes, just as they are drawing you to them. And then you find you join with Jesus who said, "*Who is my mother?*" Your associations change. Those who are not of your household are drawn away, and those who are of your household are drawn to you, not only your household in personalities, but in circumstances, in experiences.

We here tonight, for example, are drawn through the Spiritual impulse into one household. But each of us individually has drawn to ourselves other households. And then we bring here our collective experience to share in the Silence. Now your household with God is ever changing, as you are changing. More and more of you is dissolving, more and more of you is coming into awareness, and less and less of you is thinking consciously. Grace is the state of absolute no thought; when you are willing, through Spiritual attainment, to let that invisible Consciousness of God, and the complete household in which you are in, be your consciousness.

Now try for a moment to go back five hundred years. Try to imagine what you think you were, what form you assumed. It was probably a human form at the time. If you wanted to get back to the animal stage you would have to go back very far. But even though it was a human form, it was not at this level of freedom that you enjoy today. The progress from five hundred years to now was reasonably slow. The progress from now to five hundred years ahead will be fifty times as fast because once you have caught the Spiritual impulse, it is like compounded interest at the bank. Your complete quickening process is compounded. One year today at your Spiritual level is the equivalent of one hundred years at a material level. And that's probably an understatement. You see we're quickly drawing away from the physical evolution and mental evolution of the world, now.

As you move into Spiritual evolution, it will influence the physical and the mental, but it takes you into a completely different parenthesis while still in the form. So that physically, structurally you may look as others, but they're not walking in the same universe you're walking in. You seem to share the visible

parenthesis, but the visible, being unreal, is hardly a thimble compared to the Invisible in which you are really walking and drawing from.

Now when Joel attained, before this parenthesis, he came back and he announced in this particular book, this particular chapter, that those who return after having attained, do so either voluntarily, or under instructions to fulfill a mission. He didn't specify which one had been his, although he spoke about it to a few people privately. We, who eventually expect to pass out of this physical universe may volitionally, or under instructions, return to a physical form, and therefore, because others have done the same, there may be others around you that you are not aware of who have done that.

For instance, when Joel was around us, very few of us realized that he no longer was fulfilling a human life. He makes that statement. When you return after transition through desire, or through instruction, you no longer fulfill a human life, you are no longer even concerned about it. You don't try to live it, you strictly are here to fulfill that Spiritual mission, and that's all you do. Whatever is the human life just takes care of itself. For example, looking back at Jesus, he hadn't come to fulfill a human life. He came on a mission. And he wasn't concerned about what he did as a human being, so with Joel.

Now we may not do that, we may find that our work is completed as far as we're concerned. But it is important to know that there will be and must be and can never be avoided, a transition into that Spiritual life in which there is no human self to stand in the way. There will be that transition, and every parenthesis that you return to in a human basis is for the purpose of preparing you further for that transition. And when you know that, you must further know, that by standing in the way of it you are blocking the Divine Will, and blocking the Divine Will or violating Divine Will is Karma.

Now all around us in this world today, nations striving to retain some sense of national identity, some sense of personal salvation, some sense of possessiveness about the physical things in this world, these are not you. This is where you have been, and you must recognize the unreality of their position. You must see that this is a road you have traveled. When you look at poverty, when you look at starvation, be sure this is a road you have traveled. And think back for a moment at all of the unfortunate experience that you can recall, forgetting those that you know nothing about in previous incarnations. **Every unfortunate experience you have had was vital.** If you took them away you would not be on the Spiritual path. They were necessary to force you, to turn you. They were the great big detour signs that said, DON'T GO THIS WAY AGAIN, go that way! And so it is with the poverty and starvation, and

insanities and murder, and rape and war that you see all over this world. You may not think so, but what they are, are detour signs telling someone else, don't go this way again. And they are turning people from these experiences, and eventually they will rise, they will come through their Karma to the next experience with a little less of it, a little less, and ultimately into the Spiritual impulse.

But take these experiences away from the world and they will not turn to Spirit. Give them contentment, give them enough food on the table, enough money in the pocket, and enough of the pleasures of this world, and they will not turn to Spirit. They will want to preserve a parenthesis, and it cannot be preserved. We must build for eternity. And so please do not feel badly about someone suffering, it is what made you what you are today, it is what will make them what they must be tomorrow. Do not feel sad about someone who is old and feeble and decrepit, and in great agonies. You cannot see that this is necessary. Be sure, there is no evil in your Father's universe. Be sure that all of us have traveled that road. Some may still have that road to travel in greater or lesser ways. It depends on where you stand Spiritually.

Everything is being done to chasten us. It's as if they were taking an impure mineral and putting it to the fire, chastening it to make it pure. We are the child of God. We have erected a false personality, a false sense of life. And this false sense of life is the tomb of our Identity. And that Identity moving through that tomb eventually emerges as the risen Christ.

Do you think that when you are Christed that you will stop moving up into new experiences? Do you think that Joel is still not learning? Do you think that Jesus has stopped learning? Infinity is forever. And so when you are on the next plane, when you are in Christhood, that, at that time, will be like humanhood is now. And you will be working toward your next parenthesis. Now whatever that's going to be called, that will be a prelude to the one after that. And you may be sure that as the living Christ in your next parenthesis, or your next level of Consciousness, you won't be in this kind of a form. And you won't cling to that new kind of a form any more than today you have the form you had five thousand years ago. It's behind you but you had to have it. You had to come through it to this one, and through this one to the next one. And when you get that feeling, you can go back into your very being and see that I am not this form.

This parenthesis is part of my overall experience. Behind it all is I. And it is this I when you experience it, when you demand it of yourself, it is this I that

communes with the attained spirits, it isn't this human self that communes. And if you have missed that experience it's because you have kept yourself into a human state of consciousness. It is the I of you which communes. It is the I of you communing with the I of those who have attained, which brings to you their accumulated wisdom.

Now right now, this moment, we all have an opportunity to bask in the wisdom of the thousands who are part of our true Spiritual household. And the real wisdom in us then would be, to learn consciously, to expose ourselves to their wisdom. Now become aware of that. You have never been alone, you have always been surrounded by this accumulated wisdom of your Spiritual household, and it is necessary to acknowledge it, to become conscious of it.

Now I'd like to do that now. I'd like us to relax. Find your position. Not only in this parenthesis, but as Divine Self. And know that when you are in Divine Self, realized, all who are in Divine Self realized, are part of your household. You are all one household at that moment. And whatever happens to be necessary for your experience will appear. First, invisibly through Omniscience of I, and then through Omnipotence of I, that Omniscience will transform Spirit in such a way that to your visible senses your need appears. This is when you are in the Divine Self. Now then, when you're in the Divine Self you are not in a parenthesis. You are not in a beginning and an ending. You are in the Circle of Eternity without the beginning or the ending of a parenthesis. This is how you step out of it. This is how you step into the full circle, the realization that I am Divine Self.

Now in a healing the other night, clearly stated within was, the words, "I am Christ Self, relax." Now as this comes to you, I am Christ Self, relax. This inner revelation is telling you that the Christ is on the field, the Christ is the I of your presence, it is the Self of you, it is omniscient, omnipresent, omnipotent, relax. And then as you realize I the Christ Self can never leave you, for this is your name, your Identity, let yourself be lifted by that Christ Self with no effort on your part until you find that your mind is not struggling to understand, not struggling to perpetuate itself, in fact, your mind somehow seems to vanish. And you are left in a great Infinite awareness with no specific form or shape or thought, just an indescribable state of being, lost in your own Soul. Now that Soul lives in no parenthesis, that Soul draws from every parenthesis. It draws from all that is Eternal. It draws from all that is Infinite. The only parenthesis is for your mind and your body, your Soul is not in the parenthesis.

And as you dwell in your Soul, you have escaped from that limited margin of the mind, you have transcended the parenthesis. You are one with

all Spiritual Reality since before the world was. And if there is anything in your time-future that must be done, it is being done. And it will appear in your time-future when it must appear, because you have lifted the gates of the mind, you are not allowing yourself to move between birth and death.

CLASS 6

REALITY AND ILLUSION

Herb: Tonight's subject is Reality and Illusion and it is probably a very crucial subject for all of us. We all know about the illusion, we all accept that there is an illusion, even intellectually concede that there is illusion, and then we go right out and live in and as that illusion, and accept the illusion around us just as if we had never heard about it. The reason we do that is because the acceptance of it rarely penetrates beyond the level of the human mind. We are very willing to perceive a difference between the universe of God and the universe of the sense mind, but it requires a certain change in activity to proceed on the knowledge that we have, and this change is a painful process. And because it is a painful process and we are rather reluctant to do it, we never can really confirm that which we think we know, and our knowledge never deepens to conviction. And so that lacking the conviction, we always remain in the realm of intellectual knowing, never fully being able to walk in the reality, but even that must pass because we find the illusion becomes quite painful too.

It becomes so painful, in fact, that ultimately we realize that the moment of birth is the beginning of death, and that death continues as we think we're living. We begin to see that we're looking at a world rather backwards and upside down. We're seeing time and space out of focus. We're seeing a teaspoon full of eternity and calling it life. We finally tire of that, something begins to stiffen the backbone and we make a decision, perhaps we don't make the decision, it's made for us. But that decision is made that I am going to penetrate the illusion. I am going to put an end to the guesswork, to the in-between life which neither fish nor fowl. *I'm going to make the step.*

And so we analyze ourselves, sort of testing our weapons to see if we can make that step. We try to firm up what we know. Yes, I know there is a man-made world. I don't know it too well, but I know about it. I know that there's a five-sense world, and I know there's another world called Consciousness in which everything is perfect, so I have two worlds. I seem to be in one but I'm in the other. What can I do? It's important to trace that illusion because it begins in a very funny way.

Through the five senses we form an idea of a world. We even form an idea of God, and this idea of God is only our concept. And so we say, "God,"

and to one it means this and to another it means that. It never really means the same thing even to us as time goes by, our concept of God changes. And depending on your background, God to you is, well if you were Judaic you would look at God, you would think perhaps of a figure, the size of one of these great monoliths of Michelangelo; all muscled, with a great big staff in one arm, and a long flowing white beard, and a great ruggedness, and determination with wisdom. And this concept is a graven image in the mind. If you were of another faith, you might think of God as, well, at least represented by Jesus Christ, and then to you God represents whatever Jesus Christ does or says. And if your background is metaphysical, you say God is mind, principle, law. And yet we are all using the same word, "God." There's still another group to which God is anathema. The mere mention of God to this group is enough to send them into hysterical rage because they have seen the inactivity of that God rather than the activity of it. They have seen God used rather loosely by their elders, and they resent the word because to them it means a lie.

So when we say, "God," we have no uniform idea. Perhaps we have a uniform idea within each of us so that if you say God, or I say God, we know what we mean, but even this changes. And so God today is not the same to me as God ten years ago, and that should be the clue that I do not know God at all. Because God isn't changing, and that concept which I entertain of God which continues to change, can never be God. It is an idea, a concept that I maintain, and we find that man has created god because all he has of God is his own concept of God. And now this idea in the mind, this mythical god, this man-made concept of God, different in all of us and changing in all of us, this was the god we used to pray to. A mythical god, a man-made concept, a graven image and we prayed, and when we prayed, we prayed to that hole in the sky.

And we prayed with the mind of this world. And the strange thing about that prayer is it never left that mind. Our prayers never got outside of our own minds. And we couldn't answer our own prayer, so it remained unanswered. The god we prayed to was but a graven image that couldn't answer anything. And so we found that prayer was futile, no matter how often we tried, or how difficultly, or how importantly we thought our prayer was going to be to God, somehow nothing happened, except when on rare intervals we escaped beyond our own mind, in moments of true despair, then something did happen, because we got beyond the realm of our concept of God by accident. And so from this mythical god we created, to our mythical prayers, to our mythical lives.

In the first book of Genesis, we were given the truth. We were told about the Spiritual creation, the Immaculate creation, the perfect flawless creation where there are no opposites, where there is no evil, where there is no sin, where there is no lack, no limitation, no disease. You never find death mentioned there either. And then came re-creation or mis-creation.

The second book of Genesis tells us about that, how God which no longer is God but is now man's concept, the concept of him who is created out of the dust. And in this mis-creation, we find a god who because he is not God, is capable of the same mistakes that human beings make. And so he tries to create, or rather he mis-creates, and there we have our first mis-creation, a man out of the dust who must return to the dust. Then out of his rib a woman, and finally man and woman brought together to create children. As Joel put it, on the third attempt God finally made it. First the dust, and then the woman out of the rib, and then finally union. Why not right at once? Because this was not God, because this was the mystic teaching us by writing this story of the second book of Genesis, about the realm of the mind, that mind which recreates creation.

And so we come up now to the mortal self, born of woman. And having entered into this world in the belief that we were born of woman, we now accept the various evils of our own mental creation, little suspecting that the world we live in is not God's creation. And it takes many jolts before even those of us on this path are willing to concede that God didn't make material things.

I recall at the beginning of my ministry when a science woman came to me, who had been very successful in rewriting papers for scientists who didn't quite have the knack, they all put their names on them when they were finished, but she did the writing after she received the scientific facts from them. Her husband was an invalid, and she wasn't so much seeking relief for him as trying to learn something about the Infinite Way. When we came to the place where matter is a mental concept, something in her rebelled. This was the hardest thing she'd ever heard that she had to take, and she couldn't. She couldn't possibly take the fact that the tree out there, that the flower out there, that the earth she liked to walk upon, was a mental image. She couldn't accept that, even though in her own home, the hands of her husband were unable to move, they were unable to work, and yet she thought that God had created these physical hands.

It's very difficult when you're conditioned and when you wish to cling to the beauties of this world, to learn that even those beautiful things are but a

promise of something even greater in beauty than the textures and shapes that we perceive and behold and touch. And so I do know from those whom I have talked to, that dropping the physical sense of life and the belief in its reality, is next to impossible at this time. But when you graduate from that inability to face the fact that God could not create that which can never be imperfect, then you must look at the illusion and try to understand what is really meant by the word "illusion." Now just to say, "That out there is an illusion," can be very misleading. Just to say, "This world is an illusion," can be very misleading, but the word illusion is meant to convey something that perhaps no word fully conveys. It may be a defect, or an inability of terminology to adequately describe a meaning. But illusion in the mystical sense is very startling. It means that what you see out there is not out there. That the illusion has never gone beyond the mind. It means that there is no external form out there. There is the delineation of the form only in the mind. Illusion never goes beyond the mind in which it is perceived.

For instance, you say the mirage is on the desert, but it isn't on the desert. The mirage is in the mind perceiving it. A mirage is nothing, it cannot be there, we cannot say nothing is on the desert, it is an appearance, but where is it? It is an appearance in the mind. The illusions we speak of, are forms, objects, material substances, but they are truly not externalized, they are graven images in the mind.

When you perceive that the nature of illusion is within your mind and not external to you, then it is easier to understand, but that is still only the beginning of an explanation of the word illusion. Because there is a hidden, a hidden fact which has prevented us all from truly understanding, and that hidden fact was something that had occurred to me, and I mentioned to someone, I'm going to find it in Joel's book somewhere, but I found it. That hidden fact is the universal mind. And when we say illusion, we are not referring to an illusion in your individual mind, we are referring to an illusion in the universal mind, which your individual mind confirms. You see it in the universal mind, you confirm it in your mind and for this reason it seems to be external to you.

Now let us clearly delineate the meaning there. Each of us looks out and sees a cripple, which God did not create. Each of us looks out and sees a whirlwind, which God did not create. Each of us looks out and sees a sick child, which God did not create. Now how many illusions are there? You're looking with your mind, I'm looking with my mind, he and she and they are looking with their mind, but the real illusion is the mind, not the objects. *There's only one human mind*, that's the illusion, that we think there are more than

one mind. And so we're all looking out of one mind. And in that one universal mind we are seeing something but it never gets outside of that universal mind. It is always in that universal mind and that's where we see it. And because the universal human mind is our mind, we see it as if it were external to our form.

Now another thing we don't want to accept is this form being illusion, that really gripes us. But Buddha saw the truth of that. His work was misinterpreted but he saw the truth. He saw that there is One Consciousness, One Ego, One Self, One Life, and One Mind. And because of this One, all was perfect. But then, [our mis-perception of that One], becomes the second world, the world of illusion, the world that he called Maya. And his perception of this, made his message spread like wildfire throughout India. But always lesser consciousnesses than the Master, lose the message, and so Maya, or illusion, or this second world, became the illusion 'out here' which we all had to accept, and so they lived a passive life of acceptance.

Now illusion means, not there. And when Jesus said, "*My kingdom is not of this world,*" eventually it became known that we have two worlds, My kingdom and this world. But now in the light of what illusion means, you can say, "There are not two worlds. There is only reality, which is the world or the kingdom, the immaculate creation and that's all there is." The Divine Universe is all that exists. There is no second world. Illusion is not a world. There is an illusion about Divine Creation, and that is in the universal mind, and that appears to us as this world. But this is what you must recognize, in that illusion of this world is a form that wears your name. We are all illusions in that world which is a mis-perception of the Divine Kingdom. Can you not see that this is the plan that teaches us? This is the plan that builds in us the realization of our own true Divine Center.

Now when you had a problem in your studies when you were back in high school, you never accused the teacher or the school system of giving you a problem, you were grateful for it, you had to solve it. And as you continued solving these problems you continued developing a talent or facility, which enabled you to solve higher ones. It was through the solving of the problems that you learned and developed a higher talent. And do you see that this is how we are being developed into Christ Consciousness? We must face the problems of the illusion, slowly overcoming them. How? The only way you're going to overcome them is by developing your Spiritual perception. And in the overcoming of the illusory problems of this world, your Spiritual vision will deepen until Christhood is realized.

And so we begin to change our idea. We don't call these illusions anymore. We know the nature of them is that they are test cases. They are a sublime plan, each of them deepens our awareness of Self. Now Jesus did overcome this world. He overcame the world of five senses. Quite clearly this is the path we're going to follow. We're going to overcome the world of five senses. And our work is going to be made simpler when we recognize that the world of five senses never gets outside of the five senses. That the evils of the world never get outside of the five senses. Never can an evil externalize itself in Reality, because Reality is the Spiritual Universe of God, and you have a guarantee that evil cannot externalize itself because you know God, Spirit, Reality, Life to be omnipresent, omnipotent and omniscient. And those three Omni's' are your guarantee that evil is impossible in Reality.

For example, omnipresence tells you that God is everywhere, that no matter where you are the place whereon you stand is holy ground; and this is true of everyone in the universe. Omnipotence tells you that the power of God is present where that omnipresence is. Omniscience tells you that the mind of God is present where God is present. And there you have the power, the presence, the mind. What evil can exist in that? And so all evil that you perceive must be illusion.

But you must go another step. God yesterday and today are the same. God today and tomorrow are the same. That which you saw changing, whether it be good or evil must be illusion, because God is not changing. Only our changing concepts are the change that occurs. And these changing concepts are that which externalizes in thought alone and which we have declared to be external evils.

Now you can look at your earthquakes, you can look at all destruction that you see and know that these are but within the human mind. And so when we have prayed in the past, we have tried to get a mythical god to enter a mythical universe and change a bad illusion to a good illusion. When you analyze it, we have really spent most of our time in this world, trying to change something into something else, or trying to preserve something we wanted from being changed into something else. Always it has been in the opposites.

We have lived in the opposites of good and evil, happiness or sorrow, up or down, high or low, wealth or poverty, always trying to change that which was negative into something positive. But where are these opposites? Where is the evil that we're trying to change into good; with God the one creator? And so you begin crucifying these mental images that are graven in

the mind. They really must be crucified. You have got to take a whip to them and get rid of them. These are the moneychangers. Each belief that is not true, each concept, is that which you must sell.

Do you remember that young man who came to Jesus, he wanted to know how he could find eternal life? And Jesus said, "*Sell all that thou hast?*" He was very dismayed. That isn't what he'd hoped to hear because that's the last thing he wanted to do. He didn't want to get rid of his worldly wealth. But he misunderstood. "*Sell all that thou hast.*" You cannot have any concepts in a human mind and still tabernacle with God. You cannot have the belief in the evil or in the good and experience the reality, because in the Spiritual Universe there is no evil. There is no good. There is no life. There is no death. There is no health. There is no absence of health. You're in a totally different dimension where there are no opposites. There is only Spiritual being. And that Spiritual being is always functioning in a state of perfection.

We look around us and we say, where is God now? What is God doing right now? The answer is clear, God is being God. That means perfection is functioning everywhere. What are we seeing when we're not seeing perfection functioning everywhere? -- pictures in the mind. These pictures in the mind are the pretense of power other than God power. And any acceptance of power other than God power, is the acceptance of a power that exists only in that mind.

Now when you think of your own life, in the attempt to improve it, you have declared that it is not now perfect. In the attempt to acquire, you have said that you do not now possess all that the Father hath. In the attempt in any way to change your life, you have been guilty of accepting that which you have considered to be your life, whereas your life is the substance of God. And so you see, facing facts is probably the most difficult thing we have to do. And this facing facts, as we put it off, is because we know that the moment we face a fact, we are being asked to make a choice.

Suppose this instant, we had to make a choice, and the choice were to live in Reality or to live in illusion. And suppose the choice were put on the basis of: are you able to see in your closest friend, or your husband, or your wife, the person closest to you, are you able to see in that individual, the substance of God? Now if you took that as a test, if you could answer, "Yes I can," you might, you just might, be telling the truth. The chances that you are telling the truth are very remote. Because in order to see the substance of God in that individual who is closest to you, you would first have to see the substance of God in yourself. *Only the Christ can see the Christ. Only the*

Christ can bear witness to the Christ. And because this is true even those of us who are deeply sincere, will discover that in our efforts to touch reality in another, we are stymied by our inability to touch reality within our self.

And so we have these superficial relationships. We have divorces all over the place because we are unable to know the other person. All we can know is the illusion and we marry it. We receive a ring from the illusion and we give a ring to the illusion. And we say, "Now we are married, until life or death do us part." But we don't know what we're saying, because we never have a moment in which we recognize who that individual is. And because the law of God does not operate in the illusion changes occur in the illusion. And these changing concepts show us that what we adored one week, one year, why we just don't have that same feeling another year after that. Because we were loving an illusion. And it was the illusion of us that was doing the loving too. And so there's a rift, a widening, a changing, but all the while had Spiritual substance been recognized, we would have entered into a relationship that had meaning. A relationship based upon not the changing attitudes of mind, but the permanent Reality, which we had discerned.

And so it is in marriage, in friendship, in all human relationships when we are able to arrive at the point of Spiritual recognition, you will discover that the relationship is going to be eternal. Eternal during this span, eternal forever, because where there is a Spiritual recognition you have reached that place where change can never enter. That is why it is said, "*That which God has brought together can never be rendered asunder.*" Where there is Spiritual Reality the changing illusion never enters

And so it is in all that we do, think, feel ,in the entire world that we move in, we develop the ability to delve to the core beneath the shadows of thought, to touch something that is going to be there every tomorrow, and when we do, we have touched the inner Christ. We have touched that which existed before the world of illusion, that which will remain after the world of illusion, and that which is under the law of God.

Now we can all do that. We can all touch the Real. We can all live in the Real as we learn to master ourselves. As we learn to master the illusion, to overcome the world of illusion, removes us from the law of matter, from the false laws of heredity, from the false laws of change, from the false laws of environment. And we find only one more remaining, the law of eternal perfection in Christ. Now you know that we all try to use our minds. We try to use our minds to in someway lift us above this illusion that we learn about. And the more we try to use the mind, the more it, being the universal mind itself,

entraps us. And there comes that great and glorious moment when you realize, "I am trying to use an illusion to escape an illusion." And when you surrender not your concepts, not your beliefs, not your memories, not your ideas, but when you surrender the fabric itself of the illusion, that mind, then the manufacturing plant which has been spinning the illusion, is completely gone and you find that you're in the Divine Self.

Now let's say the word "God" quietly to ourselves, just God, and see that this is the god the world has prayed to. This is the god to whom we have sought surcease from sorrow. This is the god we have, in our own quiet way, tried to persuade to bless us. And this god never, never, existed outside of your thought. Let's see that this is the god who has not removed evil from the face of the earth. Never has this god touched, removed, or in any way helped the human world to eliminate evil. Surely that should be a sign to us that we have not been worshipping God. The evil that this god has not removed has not been removed for two reasons: the hospitalized are there, the sick and suffering are there; and this god has not removed that for one reason alone—this god has no power. This god couldn't heal a flea. This god has no reality. Your mental thought will never be God.

Remember if you can say, "God," that doesn't create god. You can say the word "sunshine," will that warm anybody? Will that make the sun do something? It's just your concept about sunshine that you're saying. And when you say, "God," you're just saying your concept and that won't heal anybody. And so we learn that our thoughts are only our thoughts, they are our thoughts about something. But we can only think finitely. Your hands can't hold up five million pounds, why should your finite mind be able to embrace infinite God?

And so we give up trying to know God with a finite mind, or to think about God with a finite mind, and we see that all of the opposites, all of the illusions, came into our experience because with the improper equipment of a finite mind, we hoped without knowing why to receive from an infinite God, the truth, the reality, the substance, the power and it couldn't be done. If it were given to such a finite mind it could not hold it. And so we change our equipment. We get rid of the finite mind. We overcome it. We are transformed by the renewing of it, or, the rebirth of it. And now we are letting the Divine Mind reveal itself not through our finite mind. We are crucifying the images of that finite mind and we are regarding that finite mind itself, as the tomb from which we are going to rise.

Once we have accepted that all illusion is not out there, that all physical selfhood is not out there, that all material selfhood is not out there, that this world is a mental illusion in a universal mind of which we are all one part, when we have accepted that, then we come forth to be separate from it. And we rely solely on Reality itself to use us instead of trying to use It. The finite no longer tries to use the Infinite but we surrender to the Infinite. We surrender to omnipresence. We surrender to omnipotence. We surrender to omniscience. And we look at every form of lack, limitation, sin, evil, every negative, every form of error, as an illusion in the mind that can never be externalized, and therefore, we do not try to improve it in the outer world, because it isn't there.

We cannot improve, 'out there,' what is not there. We cannot improve that sick man out there. We cannot improve or resurrect that dying man out there. We cannot treat that earthquake out there, or that inclement weather out there. We cannot get rid of lack, or limitation out there. There is nothing out there, except God. All of these are in a mind, which is nonexistent, and it is in that mind that you will find they must be removed.

Now when you touch God and the Grace of God flows through you, and the earthquake does no damage, and health takes the place of bad health, or abundance takes the place of lack, or happiness takes the place of sorrow, do not make the next mistake of thinking that now you have Reality. You have not. You have merely a different illusion. You have an illusion which is now considered to be good, whereas before, you had one which you considered to be bad. And if you accept the good illusion as Reality, you're going to be disappointed, because these things that become good can revert. Happiness can revert to sorrow. Wealth can revert to lack. And you will discover that what you thought was real was just sand shifting through the fingers.

Even when the Grace of God is functioning in your experience that which is seen through the human mind is still never external to that mind. And this is important, because if you believe it is external to that mind, you are going to go out there and try to preserve it as most of the world is doing—clinging to that which seems to be external but isn't.

Now God realization, Illumination, Christ Consciousness, Spiritual vision, Spiritual discernment these are the goals. What they really do is they transform your mental images from bad ones to good ones, but they never cease to be more than mental images, or less than mental images, they remain mental images. And if your interest is to change the bad illusion to good illusion, you

can do it. If your interest is to experience Reality and to overcome the world of illusion, then you've got to go beyond changing the good, the bad to the good. And now we find we're at that place where we are seeking the permanent, the eternal, the "I" of my Being which is not subject to ups and downs, which cannot be good tomorrow but dead three days later, which cannot be abundant one day and caught in a downward deflationary spiral the next week.

And so we look at the various ways in which the world is interpreting God to find our spot. You know about pantheism, you know its declaration that God becomes form. And that because of pantheism and its attitude, we have spiritual trees, they believe, and spiritual flowers and all forms are spiritual. In spite of the fact that these spiritual forms decay, and corrupt, and die. Joel had a little joke about that. He said, "If that were true that all these forms were Spiritual, we could have automobiles that never need repairs, and we could eat our food and still have it." But we don't. Your repair bills tell you right now that you don't have Spiritual automobiles.

And the theist, his mistake is in the belief that God is one substance and man is another, as contrasted to the pantheist. And so we have two substances and two existences in the theist, and the basic error there is that if you have two, then God is limited and God is not infinite. God not being the "One" there is then another, so now you have another power, another substance, another existence. And you have proved through theism that God is finite, and you have lost the power of omnipresence, omnipotence and omniscience.

So along comes your way, the Infinite Way. And instead of declaring that matter is Spirit, or that matter is one form of life and God is another, it does not accept that the visible world is Spiritual, or that the visible world is creation. It never makes the visible world Spirit, and it never makes the visible world creation, but it comes between the visible and the Invisible. And it makes contact with the Invisible, so that the Invisible, functioning through that contact, governs the visible. It doesn't become the visible, it governs the visible. The Invisible Reality governs the visible unreality. This is the middle path. But the visible never becomes Reality. It is simply improved and it becomes the expression visibly of that which is Grace - invisible.

This is but a step. This is but a step on the path to Transition. Once you have found this middle path and your Invisible contact is governing your visible life by the harmony, by the peace, by the continuity of your visible life, you know that you are truly living in the invisible Spirit, that's the sign. And then

you're "*in this world, but you're not of it,*" you're always of the Kingdom, merely appearing in this world and you know now that you are one with the Invisible.

That's the purpose of this world, to show you when you are One with the Invisible. Not to pretend that this world is the Reality, it is but the reflected glory of your conscious Oneness with the Invisible. And when you have a visible which no longer is under the government of chance, but is governed by the Invisible, then you are rising from the tomb. You are following the path of a Master, who showed a way in which we could walk through a world of illusion, overcome it, not by our mental manipulation, which would be illusion itself, but by surrendering to an invisible Power, an invisible Substance. And thus as the invisible Power permeates our Being and governs the visible, we are welded into Oneness with this Invisible and Christ is being formed in us. That's the purpose of the visible, it is the outer evidence of your inner attainment.

And so the visible is very important. But remember it is always the effect of your attainment or lack of it, of your Spiritual Reality, or, your belief in mortality. And so whether you are in pain out here or not, in lack or not, in error or not, neither way are you in Reality, neither the pain nor the lack of it. Your Reality is always your Consciousness of your Spiritual Identity. And as this outside picture improves through your ability to feel rather than to think, to move more in accordance with the activity of the heart than the mind, to let, rather than to direct, to move in a silent invisible rhythm which is directed by the Spirit within, as this is deepened, your relationships deepen, your household is changing, you are looking out and you are beholding a measure of the Christ in the world around you. You have a degree of Christ perception now and you're not looking at the changing picture of this world. You're able to look through it. You're able to see that nothing out there, good or bad is real. That isn't the way you live your world. You don't live in the outer at all. Never! That to you is but a sign. Your world is completely in the inner. Because as you develop this inner perception, you are going to have a new pair of eyes, you're going to have a new body, you're going to have a new mind.

CLASS 7

THE NATURE OF SPIRITUAL POWER

Herb: I have a strange sense of; as if this were a most unusual type of class tonight. The reason is that if we come to the point where some stone within us rolls over and a new insight begins to rise this will be a turning point kind of class. And although it probably will be, I have no certainty of it and this is the feeling that I have. What is going to happen? In preparing for this class and I think the chapter is about Spiritual power. The title is "The Nature of Spiritual Power." And in preparing for it, in addition to reading the chapter and contemplating certain passages in it, there was a great deal of additional activity.

And this activity was the kind that revealed certain insights which when riveted down when so understood that they are automatic that they are Consciousness itself, then we can begin to feel the possibilities of walking in the same footsteps as the Master's. We can begin to see that our quest is not one of a mere mortal being seeking to emulate stories that he has read or heard about, but that we are much closer to the goal of discovering that we too, we too are the living Spirit itself. And we too can manifest the power of that Spirit in our daily activities, in our attitudes toward our fellow man, in our work, in our relationships at home, in the office, in the business world, in the world of education, in the world of government, in the world of theology. Everywhere that we are it is possible for us to display the fruits of a New Dimension of Consciousness provided that stone is rolled away. And we must identify the stone and where it is, what it constitutes, and what is necessary to move it so that something that it is blocking can rise and function where we stand.

Now the word 'malpractice' pops up and it is a self-malpractice for one thing; a malpractice of our own selves in which we make one prime error—we seek God. We seek Spiritual power, we seek health, we seek abundance; we seek. And in the seeking we deny that which we do not realize we have. That seeking is the expression of one who is unaware that I am that which I seek. And until we learn to stop the seeking, until we have been given a sufficient insight to accept that which is ever present all around us, we will discover that the thing we are seeking we are pushing away from us. It literally is begging us

to accept it and we are turning our back and going off to seek it; not where it is, for it is right where we stand.

Now then we come to the two worlds. The one in which we are seeking and the world in which those things we are seeking already pre-exist this very bodily form in which we walk. Spiritual power can never come to the mortal mind. It simply cannot make contact with that which we call our human mind. And it is that very human mind which is seeking that Spiritual power. Now they are east and west you might say and the twain shall not meet. But, there is a way, a way to remove the barrier which this mortal mind places between itself and the Spiritual power; and that way is the way that we have persistently refused to follow. The reasons are quite numerous: false teachings, ignorance, superstition, conditioning; but beyond that, the reason we have refused to remove the barrier between Spiritual power and the human mind is that the only way to remove it is to crucify that mind; and this we have been unable to bring ourselves to do.

Now the mind we're talking about is part of a two-way channel. And this is where we can come into an understanding that will enable us to isolate the real problem. There are two channels of thought that are competing for your attention. The one channel of thought is Divine; and the other channel of thought is not understood, it certainly isn't understood by the man on the street; it isn't understood by the theologian; it is not understood by the psychologist and the psychiatrist—in fact, it is not understood in any human walk of life. And it is very difficult to grasp once you have understood it; you still have nothing more than an understanding without the application of it—and so I will stress at this point that when through this meeting it becomes very clear to you, you merely have a seed that now must be planted. And the planting of that seed is going to be a consistent practicing of your understanding until the daily erosion of your human affairs does not erase it from you.

Now this is probably a great turning for us and so let us proceed with caution. The channel in which we function today as human beings is the channel in which good and evil appear. This channel consists of one universal mind—one universal mind. And that universal mind is where all good and all evil appears and know this: never does the good or the evil leave that mind—it never can get outside of this universal mind; and that includes the earthquake and the bomb. The earthquake can never come outside of this universal mind; the bomb can never externalize itself outside of this human mind—this universal human mind. And this universal human or mortal mind in which the bomb, the earthquake, the disease appears, becomes your

individual human mind. And this is your channel; this is the channel on which we all function as men and women; thinking with a mind that is not our individual creative mind but rather an expression of one universal mind.

And all evil which to you appears external to your being, never is—there is no discord external to you; there is no war external to you; there is no problem external to you; there is never going to be an earthquake or a bomb external to you. What you are looking at, what your mind is seeing is nothing but a relay of a universal mind picture relayed into your individualized universal mind. Again, slowly let us proceed on this point until it is established. You are looking at a universal picture—this world is in it; this world is one infinite picture in one universal mind—all of it. This world never can get outside of that universal mind because that's where it is. All that takes place in this world can never get outside of that universal mind; and that universal mind being everywhere it becomes what you call your individual mind.

And we're still not talking about the Divine Mind. We haven't come to that; that is another channel. The channel on which we are functioning is a system in which a universal false mind becomes an individual false mind. And whether it's two, three, four, five billion of them, each of these individual minds are that one universal false mind which is not the Divine—and which is the meaning of the fall from Eden. This false universal mind is currently functioning as the mind of the president of the United States, of the cabinet of the United States, of the various so-called spiritual leaders of the world, of the kings and emperors, and various dynasties throughout the universe; of their subjects, of their cabinets; of the writers, the scientists; all who live in this world are functioning on one universal false mind.

It is for that reason that we are told, *"Be transformed by the renewal of the mind," "Have that mind that was in Christ Jesus."* Now that is the other channel and that other channel is the one infinite Divine Mind and it does not have an opposite. There is no second Mind; it is the only Mind. And unless we function on that channel what happens is very simple. Our thoughts are presented to us by the universal counterfeit mind; and we observe these thoughts and we call them material things. Universal thought becomes material things and there is no way that the human individual mind can do anything except confirm that—that's all we have is an 'echo mind' which confirms everything that the universal mind puts into us. Matter is that mind formed confirmed by your individual mind; matter stemming from a universal false mind is that false mind made visible. All matter is therefore, under the law of a false mind. And if you wish to remove any form of discord from your body or your so-called external experience, when you go straight to the discord and

try to remove it and even succeed; the seed of that discord is still in the universal mind and will reappear.

For that reason in Spiritual work you never go to the discord—rather you go directly to the other channel bypassing the universal mind because its externalized forms are nothing more than its false thought appearing as good and evil. We will then go to the other channel to the Divine mind, where Divine thought coming through us will externalize as form under Divine law. And in that manner will slowly dissolve that which had appeared as an externalization of the false thought of a false universal mind.

Now this may be Greek to some of you. To those who have been following the text it is not. And so we're coming to the understanding now that when I walk in a human mind, I am an echo of a universal human mind which must shadow forth the world of opposites: the world of good health and bad health; the world of lack and abundance; the world of limitation and unlimitation. Always, in the false universal mind which is an imitation of the Divine Mind, there are opposites; whereas, in the universal, in the infinite Divine Self, Divine Mind, the one that is Mind—the opposites do not appear. Truth is without opposite, abundance is without opposite, health is without opposite; all forms of activity are without opposite and life is without opposite so that death is unknown.

Now we are walking in the one mind and it will always externalize the false thought that is fed into it. So that we will live then on laws of heredity, laws of limitation, laws of disease, laws of old age, laws of eventual death. But all things were created by God; and in Divine Mind there is no evil. In Divine Mind there is no death. In Divine Mind there is no limitation, or lack, or bad health, or cancer, or arthritis. In Divine Mind the errors of this world, the epidemics, the disasters do not appear. But all things were created by God; and if these things are not in God, not in Divine Mind which is the only Mind—where are they? They cannot be in Divine Mind; they cannot be in another mind because there is no other—where are they? We find we have our imagined universe our imagined world our imagined problems. And they are imagined by a mind that is nonexistent.

Now there is a place where when you abide the weapons of this world cannot prosper against you—there is such a place; it is called a 'secret place'. And I would like to find a way for us all to reach an understanding of the modus operandi involved here, so that rather than merely state that, "*If you abide in the secret place of the most high,*" these weapons of the world cannot be prospered against you; let us understand why. Nobody in your

home can force you to listen to a certain TV program unless you want to be there. You can always leave the room, you don't have to watch it; and if you happen to be the person in your home who makes the decision about what shall be on you will simply turn that switch and then the program you don't want to see you won't see.

Now let us say that we also have that power about disease, about earthquakes, about bombs, about bullets. If we can learn how to abide, to live, to have our being not in the universal false mind, individual mind channel, which externalizes into false forms that we call matter; but rather can learn to abide in the Divine Mind channel which externalizes into forms that are under Divine law; then we can walk in those forms and not be touched by the evils of this world.

Now the place we're treading at this moment is the very fine line unknown to all in every form of religion that is on this earth today. And yet it is a true and existent state of living which is available to those who are prepared to take the steps that are necessary to remove themselves from a false universal channel of thought. If our foundation has been established sufficiently, we are willing to look at the forms in which the world sees us today and say:

"That is not me. Yes, that is a form; and they will bury it, and I will not be in it when they bury it, nor am I in it at this moment, nor will I ever be in it—it is my form, my possession—it represents the universal mind's concept of my true Identity. My Identity is not matter. My Identity is not matter formed by a mind. I am not a mental physical being though I appear to be."

That mind which was in Christ Jesus told us, *"Ye are the Light,"* the Spirit of God; and that is an invisible Substance and that invisible Substance, I am. That is the invisible Substance of mankind. That is the only Substance, and that is the only channel on which we may live if we wish to experience the reality of Being.

And so for those who have at least made the effort to accept themselves not as mental, physical, being; but Soul, Spirit, Consciousness—we can say that I am not confined to a form; I am not confined to a place or to a time. I am the living Spirit of God, one with the Father. Wherever the Father is I am and wherever I am the Father is for we are one. And because we are one I do not have a mind separate and apart from the Father. I do not have a human mind if my Father has a Spiritual Divine Mind; because there is only one and, therefore, the Mind of the Father is my Mind—I have no other mind.

And all that comes from the universal imitation mind, the universal carnal mind, the universal mortal mind and then transforms itself into what is called my individual mind, is nothing but a series of sense impressions which are not mind at all. And these sense impressions are not the Mind of God; and therefore, I will not be trapped into accepting the pictures they present. But rather, I will abide in the knowledge that the one Mind of God is infinite; and that all that is within It is Itself and there is nothing outside of It; and therefore, It must be here now functioning as the Mind of every man on earth. It is independent of the pictures we see. It does not depend on our beliefs. It is functioning now. And It is externalizing Its thought into perfect Spiritual being which is invisible to the sense impressions of man—right the place whereon you stand is the invisible Spiritual activity of this Divine Mind.

You do not have to seek Spiritual power; it is where you are now; but you must open out a way for it to express in your experience—not seek it, move the stone that it may be released in you. And so we are moving the stone now to the degree that I am rejecting the human mind as my mind; and rejecting a human body formed by that mind as my body; and accepting the words of the prophets, the words of Jesus, the words of John, the words of the mystics—all as representative of the Word of Spirit expressing through them which says, "*Now are we the sons of God.*"

Now, not tomorrow, not in the hereafter, not ten seconds from now; but in this now which is eternal are we the sons of God and we cannot be the sons of God and be mortal beings too. We cannot serve mammon and God. We cannot ride two horses. We cannot ride two identities. And so we turn from the one we are not. We don't have to become the Son of God. We don't have to become the Spirit of God. We have to acknowledge that we are the Spirit of God; and dose not the Spirit of God have Spiritual power? Can the Spirit of God be without Spiritual power? In your proper identity Spiritual power is the very functioning of your Being. How can you seek what you are?

Now then we're in Spiritual power when, we are living as the Spirit of God. And the reason we are in Spiritual power then, is because as the Spirit of God realized, accepted, acknowledged—one with the Father, the Spirit of God is living our lives. And so we come to one power—the power of the Divine nature of Being ever expressing Itself unopposed, there is no other power on the face of the earth. There are powers that appear in the human mind, universal mind channel, but are they a power over the Divine? Are they a power over God?

Is not the very ascension, after crucifixion that evidence that was needed to show us there is no power over the Spirit? The Spirit will always externalize as form again and as many times as the Pilate's of this world think they can exterminate Soul forms they will discover it is impossible. "*In three days I will raise this body.*" Why? Because he was not living in the channel of human universal mind. He was living in the channel of Divine Mind. And it being the only there is no power in this world against It. And when you and I are living in Divine Mind, consciously, then and only then in that abiding are you in the secret place of the most high; and then, no bomb, bullet, earthquake, flood, fire, formed against thee will prosper. Because never can these things come out of the mind in which they are born.

They do not externalize; they are images in that mind. And they are only seemingly externalized when you are living in that false mind on that level; but when you are lifted above it; when you transcend the mind that is not and are living in the Mind that is, consciously, then none of the forms that appear in this complete and entire world can make contact with you. It is impossible for forms in the third dimension of consciousness to make contact with forms that appear in it but are actually governed by the Forth Dimension of Consciousness.

And to clarify that I would like to refer you to a comparison or a simile that I have used several times possibly in your presence. It is the one about the sunshine which is right under your feet and while you trample upon it, you never make contact with it. You never, never make contact with it. You cannot leave your footprints in the sunshine and yet you are there and it is there. The only contact you will ever make with the sunshine is when it contacts you. You can take your umbrella and you can swing it at that sunshine all over the place, it will be completely undisturbed. You can shoot bullet holes through it, they will not show. You can drop bombs on it and when the smoked has cleared, the sunshine will be smiling on the crater made by the bomb. It is in a different dimension even though it walks the same earth as you do.

And the body of Jesus, that Christ form was in a different dimension. And the Christ form of you already now, this moment, is in a different dimension and it cannot be disturbed by the forms of this world. Now the only way to bring this visible image you call your body into a place where it cannot be perturbed by the forms of this world, is for this visible body not to proceed as an image in the human mind, but as an image in the Divine Mind. So that your form walks the earth as the form of Jesus did visible; but not governed by human mind. A form that when it walked through a door

proved the nonexistence of the door. A form that could disappear within a crowd because the Omniscient Mind, the one Divine infinite Mind is completely independent of every human idea, form, thought, or power that exists.

Now this is the stone then we want to push away—it is the stone of human thought. We want to learn that the universal mind channel of good and evil cannot function unless it has your active cooperation. It needs a human mind through which to funnel its lies, its falsities, its impressions, its beliefs, its divided concepts. And if you will not provide a human mind as a channel for it, it is through where you are concerned. **If those thoughts are not accepted in your human mind they cannot externalize in your human life.** And when you, “*take no thought,*” when you take no human thought, when you refuse to let your human mind stand there as a sitting duck for the beliefs of this world; then you are beginning to roll aside the stone; you are standing still to behold the salvation of the Lord. You are resting in the Word. You are knowingly asserting your dominion over the flood and the fire, the earthquake and the bomb; and saying, “You can never get outside of a universal mind and I am not going to let a universal mind into me.” Then you will find the great secret that these are images in thought. And these images in thought, when they cannot enter your thought cannot externalize as your experience.

That is why we are so far away it seems from eradicating the problems of this world; we are all living in the same mind which sees them. But the Mystical Word, the Christ Word, tells you that you need not remain immersed in the false witness of this false mind. You can come forth and be separate from this universal mind. And the ways to do it, begin of course, with your understanding of the problem; and then your willingness not to be satisfied with a superficial skin-deep understanding which says, “I understand it all—I’ve got the idea.”

You must now begin in a different way than you ever dreamed of to do things you never dreamed you were going to do. You must look everywhere and reject the material forms of this world as reality. You must look everywhere and accept, accept that where these material forms appear, there stands the Spirit of God. *This must be a conscious prayer without ceasing.* Never can you afford to turn aside, to go to sleep; always you must be on the watch, alert. Because the instant you are not accepting Spirit as infinite, omnipresent, you are cutting yourself off from it. And in that moment you are back in the universal individual false mind and the false powers of the world are bombarding you from every angle.

Now the new exercise, is more than an exercise; it is a perpetual rising above appearances to honor in you and in your neighbor the invisible presence of God. As you do this you are forming the Mind that was in Christ Jesus. You are developing Spiritual Consciousness. This is vital—this cannot be bypassed. **If there is one person in this world who is a fool to you, the real fool is yourself.** If there is one person that you call Raca you have made a mistake. If you come to the altar with your gift, *“but there is one who has ought against thee, leave your gift there,”* return to that one, remove the altercation between you, how? That is no thief, that is no adulteress; that is the Spirit of God. And you must rise above the personal sense of grievance, above the personal sense of retaliation, above the personal sense of vindication, of humiliation, of persecution; above every form of personal sense and acknowledge: this - in spite of the form, in spite of the mask, in spite of the appearance; this is the child of God. And you will do that when you refuse to look out at the world through a human mind, and that is why you must do it; because when you are able to do it, it will be because you have transcended the human mind which is a prisoner in a false universal mind. And that is how you will break the hypnotism, break the bondage, break the fetters and be free.

That recognition of the Christ where the murderer, or thief, or adulteress appears is your freedom, not theirs. It is you stepping forth becoming separate from world hypnosis because that is not a murderer, that is not a thief, that is not an adulteress, and it isn't big of you to think it isn't—it's the truth; all that there can be anywhere in this universe is the Spirit of God. And we must be that pure in heart that we do not accept a universe in which there is anything but the Spirit of God and then we are on the threshold of discovering the power that lies within us. Then we can say and see and feel and demonstrate, the Father and I being one; I am omnipotent, I am omniscient, because all that the Father hath is mine.

This is the gigantic step and it cannot be done by will or determination. It is done by constant vigilance and practice. So much so, that each of us would be wise to print a little card and on that card to say something to the nature of:

“Never will I accept any individual into my Consciousness except as the “I” Spirit of God. Each one that enters my Consciousness will at that moment for me be immaculately conceived.”

And then that card should be right where you are when you wake up in the morning and that's when you begin. And that card should go in your vest

pocket or breast pocket or purse. And you glance at it if you take the commute train or bus, or if you are riding in somebody else's car, or you glance at it over coffee. And you look around the room and you accept the Spiritual identity of every person in that room. There should come a moment where everyone in your city, in your Consciousness, is the Spirit of God; where everyone in this world in your Consciousness is the child of God, without opposite—you are redeeming the material world; you are redeeming the false images of a universal false mind. And you must do it! Who will do it for you? It isn't in a book. This is a state of Consciousness and a state of Consciousness doesn't just happen. It is something that you constantly practice until the false falls away revealing the presence of the Real.

Now this is probably a secret that not all of us will practice, immediately. But I can assure you if it isn't tomorrow or ten years from now, it may be five hundred, but you will practice it. You will someday come to that place in Consciousness where you know that to deny to his and her Spiritual sonship is to deny your own. For there is no such thing as a separated Son. To be the Son, you must be the infinite Self—the One. You cannot accept for yourself and deny for another, it isn't that kind of a two-edged sword. *"If you do it to one of these my brethren even the least, you do it unto Me."*

And so we don't have people who can do wrong in this world any more, if we're in Spirit; there is no one in this world who can do wrong. There is no one in this world who can be a thief. There can be pictures of wrong doers, pictures of thieves and those pictures can never get outside of a universal mind; never get outside of an individual human mind; and that's where they remain. And if you step outside of that mind you will be free of the pretended power of those pictures. The bomb cannot leave that mind to enter the channel of the Divine Mind in which you live. The earthquake is powerless when confronted with the enlightened Consciousness.

And your weapon to silence your mind is the practice of truth. Every time you find meditation difficult, it is because there is an absence of truth—when truth is present in that mind it is quiet. And if you will feed your mind truth, that mind will be quiet. And the silence of that mind removes the channel for universal false mind to bear false witness to your Father.

Now let's think on those things. Today we're going to have an intermission. Because I had a feeling that the talk today would be a little longer, not too much but a little longer than usual. There will be an intermission.

But for the moment let us take the silence as our weapon against that mind, which was not in Christ Jesus. That mind which is a prevaricator from the start, a deceiver, a painter of false pictures, of shadows—material shadows without Spiritual substance. Let us see those shadows for what they are. Let us understand that they are born and they died because they are not the true Self; that they suffer because they are not the true Self; that they are all images in one universal false mind. And in my silence the descent of the Holy Ghost, lifting the “I” of my being above the pictures of this world; will transport me without taking me anywhere to the kingdom of Reality which stands right here in a Dimension, which my senses cannot penetrate beyond the radius of my touch, my smell, my taste, my vision and my hearing. Never can I experience Reality in the five senses. But in the silence I transcend these senses and Resurrection begins in the crucifixion of the senses, Resurrection begins and reveals the all present Father, the Spirit, the all pervading Spirit which embodies beauty, truth, immortality, eternity, infinity, love, abundance, life that knows neither beginning nor end.

This Spirit is my Spirit—this Spirit is the all knowing Mind. And only when I am viewing the universe through the all knowing Mind can I see, feel, experience beyond the senses the reality of all Being. I cannot do it in a false mind—above the false mind in this Omniscient Mind letting it feed my mind, I can, I do experience the fruits of the Spirit. And in this Mind no disease can be formed, not even death; for this is the Mind of Truth and embodied in this Mind is the law which has no law to oppose it and that is the law of perfection eternal.

To know the Omniscient Mind aright is life eternal. And that Omniscient Mind is your mind. It has ever been your Mind waiting to be accepted by the surrender of that which is not your mind. You can talk to this Omniscient Mind, it will respond. **You can ask it to identify for you the manner in which you can know the forms that it externalizes and it will tell you. It will tell you about the forms that you can trust for they emanate from this Divine essence.** If you are still enough you can commune. This is your Shepherd. And when this is your Shepherd you can never want; you can never need; you need never seek, it will always put before you a feast of Reality and it has the power to do so.

In the period after the intermission we will discuss that power because when you are in this Omniscient Mind, relaxed, accepting, knowing, then you find your power. Then you find the true meaning of Omnipotence. And so that's where we'll pause for a few minutes. If you're thirsty there's plenty of water in the room to your right. You might like to walk out on the deck for a minute or two.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End Of Part One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Now there's another step we want to take, and this step is a little different than our human mind wants to take. The natural impulse in us is when we learn that Spiritual power is available, present; we try to use it. We don't think we're trying to, but, well there's something happens in our lives, and a situation arises and now we just thought if we could get a little of that Spiritual power working, it could get rid of that situation. Or we have a skin rash, or the eyes are failing, or we have a competitor down the street who seems to be getting all the business—maybe we could direct a little of that Spiritual power down his way and deflect a little of that business our way. One way or another, we try to get God power to enter our lives to change something. And oftentimes we are so ensnared by a sudden emergency that we have little time to do anything but react. And often if that reaction turns to Spiritual power, we are waiting—"God you're omniscient you know this is happening, do something!" Or we're a little more obedient and we're saying, "Well I'll be patient the infinite Father will remove this problem."

Now that's all right for those who haven't traveled the distance that you and I want to travel. And you must find a way to let Spiritual power use Itself in you, with not the slightest effort on your part to do three things: To channel it, to use it, and get this—no effort on your part to receive it, that's the one which is unexpected and yet vital. As long as you are making an effort to receive Spiritual power, you will not. And you will soon see why.

Now another barrier will be our thirst for knowledge. We were all apparently born with that great deep thirst almost insatiable. We want to know. And just as you must learn not to use Spiritual power, not to try to make God your servant, **you must learn not to know—you must learn to un-know.** You must learn that great capacity to have no desire to know, to use, to outline or to receive. And can you see where this is driving you? It's driving you to a realization, which is a prerequisite to the witnessing of Spiritual power where you stand.

God is omnipresence. Where is there a place where God is not? And God is the only presence, and therefore, who are you? If you are not that Omnipresence, you are nothing. If you are not the presence of God you are nothing, because God is omnipresent and God is all. And when you accept yourself to be the presence of God—not in the flesh, not in this body, not in

this mind, not in this mental image but in your Spiritual identity. When you accept that then you have crucified 'me'. There is no longer a material you. You cannot be the presence of God and be a material you too.

And there goes all your yesterdays. There never was a material you, yesterday or the day before or ever. Right back to the womb there was no material you. And it is only this crucifixion of 'me' which makes it possible for you not to be there trying to use Spiritual power. And as long as there's a you there to receive Spiritual power there's still a me. And Spiritual power can never flow into a me because there is none.

Now this is a turning lesson. It is a lesson that you cannot accept and be the same. It is also a lesson that if you do accept but do nothing about it, you will be the same. This is a lesson that must begin in you a series of changing habits. So that, the me that you are learning to crucify is the him and her that you also crucify so that you get rid of murderers and thieves in this world. There is no me anywhere. There is only the presence of God. For if this is not true than God is not omnipresent.

When you have begun your journey in the acceptance of omnipresence you have sealed home omnipotence because God being omnipotent and God being omnipresent, and I being that presence I must be that omnipotence too. And now you've got it in your home, in your house where you live—you're almost home with the Father.

The full embodiment of that was seen in him who said, "*I am the life, I am the resurrection, I am the truth, I am the way.*" Why could he say that? Because there was no Jesus there; because there was no me; because there was only the presence of God through Divine Mind appearing invisibly in Spiritual form. (And that is why your body is the temple of the living God—the same is true of you.) And then that Spiritual form not imitated by a universal and human mind, but received by a Christ mind showed forth still to us in a material physical form but that form was under Grace, as your form and my form when it appears, because the mind of Christ Jesus is in you and that Mind interprets your invisible Spiritual form into physical form; and then that physical form will be under Grace and there is where your dominion will show forth.

When the hemophiliac rushed up from the crowd, it is said she had an issue of blood and the Master felt the virtue being drawn out of him. Did he see her? Did he question her? Did he say how are you, what is wrong? He did not even know she was ill but she was healed because her faith for one; but if she had faith in you or I that would not have helped—she had faith in the one

who was living in the Christ mind, in the Divine Consciousness who had stepped out and been separate from the universal false mind. She was touching Reality and with no effort, because Omnipotence was present—she was healed.

"Put up thy sword, Peter." Why? Why should Omnipotence respect and defend against a nonexistent power called human being? The teaching there was, *"Not by might, not by power; but only by my Spirit,"* can we live if we wish to see Spiritual power functioning in our experience. And put up thy sword takes the stature of a commandment to us; that every evil, every lack, every limitation, every fear, every doubt in you, **should not be met by the mind which carries knowledge, by the mind of concepts, by the mind which strives to attain; but the secret of meeting these things is by meeting them with no human mind.** By unknowing. By the instantaneous awareness that the Spirit of God which I am, never needs defense against any physical or mental activity of this world.

We all know how difficult that is—seemingly impossible, nonetheless it is not. It is a matter of **practicing with eternal vigilance so that every form, every situation, every condition, every appearance of this world meets your state of unknowing—the silence of your human mind. And this automatically releases Spiritual power.** Not because you're reaching for it, but because you have put up your sword, your mind, your resistance, knowing that Spiritual power is omnipresent, is omnipotent and only Spirit is power; only Spirit is real; only Spirit can be here; only Spirit is true form; only Spirit is law; only Spirit is life—you are living in a Spiritual universe without opposites. And there is no material mind, there is no material body, there is no material life, there is no material law, there is no material evil, except on that channel which identifies with a universal mind and a universal material world. When you are not in that channel there is no contact.

Now malpractice against you by one who believes in two powers is possible only when you agree with their belief. Just recently a bomb exploded in somebody's hand. And just in this very chapter on Spiritual power, Joel remarks that, "the bomb will explode in the hands of the one who wants to throw it when he is faced by that Consciousness which knows only Spirit is real." Ah, but if you accept the belief that Spirit, the only reality, can have a counterpart or another, an opposite, then you are not accepting Spirit as the only reality. You are not accepting a Spiritual universe; you are not accepting God, Spirit is the one and the only and then you're in two powers. And then you can be the victim of a bomb as long as you believe in the power of a bomb, you can share the disturbance of a bomb. But when you are living in

that mind which knows Spirit alone to be the power; that bomb cannot explode on you or on your possessions—that is the law, that is the law of omnipotence, when you abide in the secret place of the most high.

We have all read these things but for many years few of us were in a position to accept them as possibilities in our lives. They seem to concern themselves with mythology or possibly they happened in yesteryear but times have changed. Once more though, the Word is walking the earth, showing that nothing has changed, the glory that the Father has with us before the world was, is still ours. Because it is still His and the will of the Father now, is coming through the Consciousness of man. There was a passage, I don't know if it's relevant at this point, I hope it is; but I know I do not want to pass it by. It's on page 126, it's the second from the bottom, it's in this chapter and it reads as follows:

"The Spiritual..." (It is relevant).

"The Spiritual path demands complete purity."

Now that doesn't mean that you can't have a glass of wine or three dry martinis if you like. This isn't the kind of purity we're talking about. The purity we're talking about is the mind which is not in the universal human mind channel, and therefore, receives none of the effects of the images that pass in this world as reality—that is purity.

"The Spiritual path demands complete purity and by purity is meant an absolute conviction that God (conviction that God) is the only power there is: there is no other power."

That conviction Joel considers purity. That the only power is in God and therefore, cancer has no power, disease of any kind no power, no bomb, no earthquake, no power anywhere but in God. And God is Spirit and therefore bringing it right home to us, there is no power in matter.

Now the conviction that matter has no power is purity, for only Spirit is power. And therefore to face a claim of power in matter, you must be in that state of silence or purity, which is not an open channel for the mind, which presents a picture of material power. In the silence of that mind the bridegroom cometh; the Christ shows forth as the power and this is the purity now that is meant by, *"Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God."* When your mind is so Divined that it does not see and accept and respond and react to the material appearances of this world you are the pure in heart. There are no other powers.

“Omnipotence, which means all power, is Spiritual. All power is in Spirit; it is Spirit that is omnipotent. It is your true Identity that is omnipotent. And if omnipotence is Spiritual then neither material nor mental powers can be power. To accept a material power or a mental power is to deny Omnipotence. And the reason we're learning that God's Spirit is omnipotent is so that we will not deny it by accepting a power in matter or mind. To perceive that is to prevent not only the individual, the group, or the universal belief from functioning in our experience, but also to begin to destroy it for the whole world.”

And there you have the importance of this class.

So many times to special groups, Joel said, *“Do not think that the words coming to you stop here,”* because they are not coming to a human you. They are being presented to the Christ of you which is omnipresence and therefore the seeds of these words are being planted omni-presently throughout the true universe this moment. So he spoke to maybe sixty thousand people, but, the Christhood to which he spoke was not limited to those, and through each of us the Word flow as an underground movement into the Consciousness of mankind. And that is the meaning here, *“begin to destroy false mind for the whole world.”*

Now I want to read you something else because it came to my attention this week. This is in 1963, it's not what I read the other day in class; this is Joel's own statement about the book Paranthesis in Eternity. It says here that,

“A Paranthesis in Eternity deals with the Spiritual journey which must be made within our own Consciousness and which leads to the ultimate goal of conscious union with God.”

The three parts into which the book is divided are an indication of its broad scope and the comprehensive way in which the whole subject of mysticism is treated. The first part, “the Circle of Eternity, the basis of mysticism,” we are almost finished with. We have one more chapter next week to do to complete the first cycle and that is called, “The Discovery of the Self.” Then we will proceed after next week's, Discovery of Self, into the second part, which is, “Rising Out of the Paranthesis, Attaining the Mystical Consciousness.” And that takes us to the third or, Living in the Circle, actually, “Living the Mystical Life.”

Now Joel said this:

"In many classes I have touched upon mysticism in order to prepare our students for the unfoldment of the real meaning, the real function of the Infinite Way. Now in this book my entire inner life is disclosed..."

That's the difference between this book and the others. In the others he has set forth his principles. In this book he is disclosing his entire inner life,

"...and my reason for living and my mission. The autobiography of my personal life, would be boring—uneventful school days, routine business experience and then out of the blue a Spiritual experience. But this book, this is my Spiritual life as many of you have seen it from the outside, but explained from the inside."

One more paragraph:

"We feel deeply blessed with such an outpouring of the Spirit,"

He is speaking impersonally now,

*"**We** feel deeply blessed with such an outpouring of the Spirit, certainly students now have material for a tremendous expansion of Consciousness if they avail themselves of the opportunities that has been presented to them in the form of these gifts of grace which have come forth from the Spirit."*

Now it should become very clear to us that because the Spirit of God is omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, and there is no other, that there is no place for evil to be; there is no time where it can be; there is no place on this earth where evil can be real if God is everywhere omnipotent and omniscient. Now evil could only be real if this were not so. That means you either have to accept your Bible or throw it away, because it tells you in a hundred different places that God is all and beside Me there is no other. It tells you that God is Spirit. It tells you that all things were made by Spirit and without Spirit nothing was made, that was made. And if you accept the mission and demonstrations of Jesus, if you accept your own experiences which verify the experiences of Jesus, then you know that Omniscience, Omnipresence, Omnipotence, is not only true of the Spirit of God, but it is true of the Spirit of you, for you and God are that one Spirit. And therefore, if you are accepting evil in your life you are denying your Self. You are denying the omnipresence of your Spirit, the omniscience of your Spirit, the omnipotence of your Spirit. How can you have it while you deny it? How can you experience that which you deny you have? So instantly we learn to face every form of evil regardless of its nature. We face it with this knowledge: Only Spirit is and that is what I am. Only Spirit is power and that is what I am. Only Spirit is present and that is what I am. Only Spirit knows and that is what I am.

And I do not have to invoke that power, I have to be still and witness it; and that is the secret of Spiritual power, simply witnessing what is present now where you are—it can never forsake you. *"I can never leave you. All that I have is thine."*

And there we stand. Now you learn how not to use this power, how to let it flow. It will only flow when you do not try to use it, outline what it should do, or receive it; there is no me here to receive it. As long as me is here to receive it, there is duality and I lose it. Now you can see how this is so fine that you can lose it five minutes from now and therefore, **I urge you to sit quietly with yourself many times**, reflecting, pondering, and then do something very specific: accept the Omniscient Mind as yours. And dwell with no human mind in that Omniscient Mind letting It, letting It do the works. Letting It reveal Its kingdom to you. Do it for a minute, two minutes, three minutes, five minutes—do it until your head feels like it's five million miles away, and you will notice that there is a second in which you know the Omniscient Mind is my mind and there is no other. You will know this and then you will understand why Infinity can function wherever you are. Why power from the Invisible can function wherever you are. Why Grace is omnipresent; why peace is omnipresent; why truth and justice and omnipotence and abundance are truly omnipresent where you are—they *are* where you are. The invisible universe with its allness is where we all are and we are living in it, but not aware of it.

Through the Omniscient Mind you will learn this and more, for it alone can bring you the will of God. How can a human mind know the will of God? The Omniscient Mind knows the will and because you must let the will of the Father be done in you, you must live in that Omniscient Mind to receive that will and you can. And then you are transformed by the renewing of the mind. Now the practicing of living in the Omniscient Mind is practicing the Presence. It's bringing it down to a specific practice. Later you will practice the awareness of Omnipotence. Later you will practice the awareness of Omnipresence. And then all three, and that will be the practicing of the Divine Consciousness, the One. But start with Omniscient Mind. Learn that it is yours, **it will transform all of your activities in a way beyond belief**. Do it diligently, frequently until you know I have no other mind and then you will see that right where you are Omniscient Mind performs as your mind and no power formed against thee can prosper.

We're only logically accepting what we have been taught. But the acceptance must be made by the rejection of that which is not. You cannot accept while accepting something else too. So we'll reject what is not while we accept what is. And I know from my own experience that as you practice

this in the silence, by yourself, you become conversant with these things that in mere conversation may be very stimulating, but if that's where they stop they will play no part in your transformation.

I have spoken to this Omniscient Mind and it has spoken to me and it will speak to you as it has to some of you. And it will tell you that I am the Mind in which no evil can appear or externalize. I am the Mind in which no child can be born or die. I am the Mind in which all forms of evil are impossible. I am the Mind of Spirit and there is no other Mind but Me. This Infinite all embracing Mind transports you from man of earth to Son of God and removes all sense of separation from the reality of Spirit.

Many before us have walked this path in ignorance, a few have walked it with understanding, and some have walked it with the invisible Light of the Father leading the way. If we are to be those, we must renounce that which is not, every time it forces its attention upon us, and in that instant rejection we are saying, "Father I will never dishonor thee. Only in thee will I live and have my being."

The next chapter, "The Discovery of Self," will complete our first cycle of this three part book. And until then I hope you will write out a little card for yourself as I suggested because if you do not, it is very unlikely that you will remember to bless everyone you see with the recognition of their true invisible Identity. You will forget and that is the secret of realizing your Identity—so please remember to do it.

To those of you who have never been with us before we're very glad you could be here, we hope to see you again.

Thank you.

CLASS 8

THE UNILLUMINED AND THE ILLUMINED

Herb: We begin tonight the second part of this book: "Attaining the Mystical Consciousness." The third part is applying it, living it, remaining in it. Now we're in the process in this book of becoming aware of it, its meaning, its relationship to the purpose of life, and just to find exactly where we are in this universe. You might liken the consciousness of mankind in general today to the cocoon. You call it a parenthesis; you might well use the word cocoon as well—earthbound, a grub, unable to move outside of a very limited orbit, held into this mold by the mind and the body, limited within time, within space, within the calendar, by the climate, by the various pressures and powers that seem to hem us in and keep us within this straight jacket. Now this earthbound consciousness is the creature. Not aware that there's another stage called a butterfly; not aware that there's a city a hundred miles away, another Consciousness just beyond the level of the sense mind,

Now really it wasn't too many years ago when we were this grub in this cocoon. And looking around us, we find that many of like friends of yesterday are still there; still living in the belief that material forms are the ultimate and that life consists of the acquisition of these forms. It wasn't too long ago that we found ourselves in that consciousness and the memory of it is so recent, in fact, that it's easy to remember the attitudes, the frustrations and even the resistance to change.

Joel has a marvelous phrase in here about our resistance to change; we come into perhaps a comfortable state, and we'd rather live in the death of luxury than in the life of lack. We'd rather live in the comfort of these physical things than we would in the discomfort of finding our way through to break out of the mould, When you reach a point where you become aware that there is another Consciousness than the human, that there is an illumined Consciousness, then you divide this earth into two—the unillumined and the illumined. And you find that very few of the people you know move in that sphere of Consciousness which is even moderately illumined and so you are more or less a pioneer.

You look back and you see this Consciousness very carefully described in symbolism in the Bible. In Egypt, we find people there in the Judaic religion completely unaware of another or higher way of life under the boot of the Pharaoh living in servitude and themselves rather animalistic; so animalistic

that very simple laws of life had to be laid down for them called the Ten Commandments. Now these represent the human consciousness whether it's in the year 2000 BC or this minute. And Moses represents that quality in you and me which comes as a Divine dispensation to lift us beyond that unilluminated state, out of darkness, out of servitude to the material pressures of our lives, out of bodily pains, bodily pleasures, out of the various diseases and lacks and limitations with which we are fenced in by the mind.

And there comes in us this Divine impulse called Moses. A very ordinary man by all standards except for one thing, he discovered the presence of Spirit in his being. And this New Dimension discovered in you becomes your Moses, your guide to take you out of the lower self, the unilluminated self, the Egypt, into a higher land; and it's a long journey. And on the way your guide is this inner Moses this very subtle coming and going light, which takes you into an awareness of something called God. And although God at first is a very definite abstraction, there is invisible mountains and skies suddenly appearing. And there are on the way new faculties developing and suddenly your life that was completely in slavery bound in on all sides, in darkness with no light overhead, begins to feel and glimpse something higher. And on this march upward and outward from the unilluminated state, the cocoon is opening up; your facilities are beginning to find a coordination—the letter of truth becomes the way, not the Spirit, the letter,

And we follow this letter of truth; we call it the Law. And the law gives some kind of formula whereas before we were merely downtrodden, even too tired to seek, confused, mortal, knowing only that life began and life ended in this parenthesis—the mystical way attempts to erase. The goal becomes erasing the parenthesis—erasing the cocoon, removing the tomb which keeps us earthbound and that step which takes us out of that darkness into a measure of light is typified by Exodus in the Bible,

Now we become conscious of the law, usually a little too self-righteous and being self-righteous demanding that others pursue the same way. And at this state, we begin to be respected, we become authorities, we have a status—and there is danger. For in this authoritative status often accompanied by a touch of wealth, we are willing to remain in the letter of the truth, in the letter of human righteousness, and this is not the way of Spirit. The nature of Spirit, being infinite, being an unfoldment without end, demands that we never allow ourselves to remain stagnant or self-satisfied, but rather we must open a way for the infinite unfoldment to ever bring us new facilities, new experiences, new levels of awareness,

And this is where the self-righteous refuse to walk into illumination. They are in a comfortable in between stage and Spirit ultimately will break them. They are committed to mortality; on either side of the veil they will be in a parenthesis, on this side or on that side they cannot move out of the cocoon—they cannot get off the earth. But then there's those twenty-two minutes, or was it seconds, when the plane gets up in the air? That first journey off the ground, that first light is the beginning of illumination. Now when that came to you, you may remember, or it may have come in quite a subtle way that you didn't even know it hit you. But that leads to the solo flight; the Lindbergh flight when you get into your own plane and you make your passage across an ocean that you have never crossed before. And to make this you have had to build a Consciousness, an awareness; you have had to come to a point where the abstraction called God is no longer abstract; you have had to come to a point where instead of a sense of mind you became aware of the Soul and you move from sense to Soul and this took you beyond your human mind, took you out of the cocoon, and suddenly the butterfly; not earthbound any more but no longer a grub—the birth of the butterfly is the death of the grub. The birth of the New Consciousness is the death of the old consciousness and “dying daily” is the birthing of the new Self. This new Self, this New Consciousness is illumination—the illuminated state,

And now the difference is very marked between the unilluminated and illuminated. You can see it clearly all around you, the fear, the antagonisms, the self-doubts, the greed, the slavery and bondage to this world the unawareness of another level. And then from this comes that inquisitiveness and aggressiveness which is necessary to one who thinks that he came into this world with nothing. And having nothing to start with he must spend his life acquiring. He is unaware of the previous experience; he is unaware of a developed Consciousness that could be brought to this experience. He is starting completely new, earthbound all over again. And the illuminated on the other hand find a way to relax, they have learned that within themselves is a power and they are not seeking to acquire the forms of this world for they know the nature of the forms of this world to be illusions.

And they have learned too, one of the greatest things that can be learned; that life is not a physical experience as it is with the unilluminated. They have learned that life is a state of Consciousness and that the physical experience, which is the all-important one in the earlier creature stages, is now but the added thing. As a matter of fact, the physical experience, the world experience becomes a barometer, not an end in itself but a barometer and we use it like a gas gage. We use it as an evidence to show us the

degree to which the inner Consciousness has received the Infinite.

And so we move very quietly in this particular state learning now that the God who once had been abstract is a living God. And now we're very curious about this God, because, this God seems to be in control of what we had previously considered the power of evil, the power of lack, the power of limitation. The various powers of the world have no dominion over this God we have discovered. And we find that we can harness our energies, our intellect and all that we seem to be, to this one living God.

And now our curiosity about this God is intense because we have also discovered that all power rests in God itself. There is no other power on the face of the earth. There is one power and the belief in good and evil is dissolved. We no longer have to fear the power of evil. We no longer have to resist the power of evil. We no longer have to accept that there is a power of evil. For we have learned that there is only the power of the Christ.

To show you the change quite quickly that takes place over two thousand years, suppose you had sat with me in a recent conference I had with a young girl, a young college student. And her question was how to tighten up her attitudes, how to get her self interested enough in her studies, how to find her way, and so on. And I thought well, it's going to be rather difficult starting here to come to any real progress in one lesson. So my question to her was, first let me know what you think your purpose is? Have you come to any agreement within yourself about the purpose that you hope to fulfill? And truly I was floored when she said, "Yes, my purpose is to realize the Christ of my own being." And once she had said that it was quite a shock to know that in two thousand years the world is completely unaware that that is the purpose. And here a young girl who has no major experience in this work very clearly sees it as her purpose to realize the Christ of her being.

Now this individual obviously understands what the Christ of her being is. And although to the world she may have appeared unlettered, it is very clear that in this experience she has brought something from a previous experience. Illumination is a slow and a continuous process, it only appears to suddenly gleam through but it actually is evolving and so we are all really evolving states of Consciousness.

In mystery schools the Essenes, for one, in Greece, Rome, Egypt, India, Tibet, they had two communes, one was Spiritual and one was mental. The mental mystery schools were very magical in their demonstrations and they could easily fool some into believing that they were really a power. The Spiritual schools, one of which was obviously the teaching grounds for Jesus,

were teaching a completely different message than the mental schools. They were teaching the power which was not called the Christ, but was the power of the Christ. They were teaching the power of the inner Spirit, its indestructibility, its infinity, its all power and they were teaching that this power in a person, released, made him impervious to every power on the earth.

It is believed that when Jesus revealed this that his execution was ordered by the group from which he sprang, the Essenes. Now this power is like a wave, it appears on earth and then it's submerged and then it arises again and then it's submerged. And in this particular age this power is very clearly here. This power of Christ in you, called Emmanuel, when realized, develops in you faculties that are not known to the human mind. Jesus demonstrated some of those faculties. And one of the strangest was the faculty of supply. He had the power to supply. Not only himself but to supply, so that it made no difference what was needed and where, he could supply that need. And that's a very strange faculty. But it is a faculty not of a person, it is a faculty of the realized Christ. He had the faculty to heal, the faculty to teach, the faculty to reveal, the faculty to enlighten, the faculty to glorify, the faculty to raise others into truth. Now these are all faculties that come with the Christ realization and because we are often too willing to stand still in our happy consciousness, we do not attain these new faculties.

And we do not understand the meaning of being poor in Spirit. We do not understand that Spirit is the food, the substance of life itself and that our constant turning into silence to receive Spirit is the way you are fed by this substance and then the new faculties develop. And because the Pharisees unlike the Essenes and the Sadducee's unlike the Essenes, were willing to rest on their own laurels at the letter stage of truth, they never followed the letter into the Spirit of truth. And were never fed by the Spirit and consequently never rose up to receive that which is the very essence of the Spiritual life. It is necessary to receive the will of God, without the will of God functioning you, you cannot move beyond the letter of truth—"Thy will be done."

Now isn't it clear that no such statement would be made if the will of God were being done? And all over this world today the will of God is not being done. It's very easy to see that, in all of the areas of decadence that we witness, you cannot think that is the will of God. In disasters and epidemics, in assassinations, in poverty and famine, in crime waves—man has assumed that this is the will of God punishing somebody, but what a blasphemy of God that is.

The longer you dwell on the subject you will discover that there are two

places, heaven and hell. When you carefully look around you, you will discover that this is not heaven. Hell is that place where the presence of God is not realized and that is where the world is. We have taken for granted the utter degradation that we witness in all quarters, without realizing that this represents the absence of God awareness. And that most of the human race is unilluminated, asleep, dead, walking in their sleep and suffering, suffering untold miseries because God is still just a word. The mold is still surrounding the Soul and the activity of that Soul is not coming forth and so man is imprisoned.

Now in your illumined state regardless of the measure of it, you are responding to the activity of your Soul and the purpose of your Soul is truly beautiful. We have looked out and we have seen flowers and we say, "How glorious they are, how beautiful, how fragrant, isn't God's handy work incredible, who but God could create those beautiful flowers in such infinite varieties?" But that isn't the flower that God created, there is another, there is an Infinite flower of pure Light, an Infinite idea called flower in the mind of God. And that flower interpreted by the universal mind and that idea fed into individual minds becomes the many, many, many varieties of flowers that we witness. But for every flower there is a seed and we have taken this for granted saying, "Oh how marvelous is God's work," without really catching many fine points of that flower and that seed.

Now the seed goes into the ground, disappears and up comes the flower. If that had been an invisible seed, not planted in the ground and you didn't know there was such a thing, you would have really marveled that a flower could come just out of the ground, out of nothing! And so you were first given the opportunity to see a seed and that seed in the ground now invisible, at least we know is there, and without it there'd be no flower. And so it is that you can now take another step in your witnessing of truth and see that for every activity in the world that is visible there is an invisible seed. There is no activity in this world without an invisible seed to bring it into flower. It doesn't matter if you are lifting your finger, or your foot, or a bullet, or a chair, whatever is happening in the visible has an invisible seed. That is the law of a flower, it is the law of all material activities on this earth; there is an invisible cause for every visible effect.

Now what is the seed of the visible forms that we see? And you come to the realization that the seed is your thought. Your belief is the seed of that which you witness as the visible form. Every seed of thought in you becomes a visible experience; the flower visible, the experience visible is there because invisibly there is a seed called thought. And because your visible experiences in the unilluminated state are good and evil and because there seems to be

little opportunity to diminish that evil, when the idea of the power of God, the power of Spirit, the power of Christ grows in you, you're looking for new ways to change the seeds because it is the seed that determines the flower and if your seeds are Divine then your experiences in the outer will be Divine. If your seeds are human then your experiences in the outer will be human. So you begin to try to change human seeds of thought into Divine seeds of thought. You begin to let go of your thought, and as it works, as you see that when you "take no thought" more illumination comes through, Divine thought comes through and your new seeds produce harmonious activities out here, then you have a clue and now you really roll up your sleeves in earnest. Because you know that the more Divine seeds of thought that you have the more harmonious your activity in the outer. And that becomes your way, that's how you release yourself from the false powers of this world. You're no longer bound in by them, you have the way out and then comes the bigger thought.

If Divine seeds flower into harmonious activities, where can I find these Divine seeds? And then you find that there is only one seed in reality; one infinite Divine Consciousness. And that infinite Divine Consciousness is the seed of Christ in you. And when you attain the realization of that one Divine seed in you, all that can externalize is that seed, there's nothing else to grow, there are no human thoughts, no human seeds. And now you are erasing all human thought because you have the secret: Wherever there is a human thought there will be a good appearance and a bad appearance; wherever there is a Divine thought there will only be beauty, harmony, truth, and so forth. And now you have a kingdom—Divine Consciousness; and here is where it's possible for you to take dominion over your world.

Now suppose it's raining outside and you have friends coming over for dinner and your house has around it quite a bit of land and they trek through it in the rain and come up to your doorstep. Are you going to let them walk over your clean rugs or are you not going to say, "Well, why don't you wipe your feet out here or why don't you take off your shoes or something?" Are you going to let anyone come into your living room and throw dirt on the floor? Or take cigarette ashes and flick them all over the place? Are you going to let anyone befoul the inside of your house? Certainly not! Now why is it different with your Consciousness? Your Consciousness is your living room and you have the right to say to anyone who enters your living room, "I cannot accept you in this house until you will be considerate of these surroundings." And you have that right to say the same thing to those who would enter your Consciousness. As a matter of fact it's not only a right, it's a

responsibility.

In your Spiritual integrity, you must maintain your Consciousness without permitting the world to enter, And so it becomes a, *get thee behind me Satan* form of fidelity to Spiritual Consciousness, to your kingdom. Now just as I cannot enter your living room and befoul the premises, I cannot enter your Consciousness if you are determined to maintain the integrity of it. And rather than tell me to do this or that, you do not accept me into your Consciousness, as material being that is how you go about it. To maintain your kingdom you simply do not accept a material being into your kingdom. And this is a very stern discipline. You do not accept into your Consciousness anything, which is not the truth of God, the creation of God, the reality of God. And as you maintain a perfect Kingdom you are planting only Divine seed. And every flower that comes up, will be a flower and not a weed.

Now this is the state of illumination that I think we may be at in which we are now transmuting all of our past history on this earth; the memories, the experiences, the beliefs, the conditions, and we are erasing by fidelity to the Kingdom of Spirit in Consciousness. You may come to me, for example, and present yourself as sick; I have no right to accept you as sick. I may come to you and present myself as poor; you have no right to accept me as poor. You are the Christ Consciousness that must maintain the awareness that there is no place in this universe where the perfect Spirit is not functioning. You must have no other gods before your Spiritual Consciousness. Your fidelity to the first commandment is that—*have no gods before me*.

Your God is Spirit, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient and you rest in that awareness. You rest in the knowledge that the kingdom of God within you, is the kingdom of God within each individual on the face of the earth, whether he knows it or not. You are not concerned about what someone else knows. You are concerned only about the truth. And therefore, the kingdom of God within you, within your neighbor, within each individual on the face of the earth, whether he realizes it or not, is the one infinite Spirit. And therefore, you know that wherever that Spirit is, the law of omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresence is functioning.

And you do not have a Spiritual right to accept that anywhere in the Spiritual kingdom which is infinite and which is the only, that there can be any form of evil. You do not have the right to accept it; and you have nothing to do about changing it because there is no evil in that Spiritual kingdom to be changed. Your knowledge of this, your ability to stand in that knowledge relaxed, at peace, saying, "Thank you Father for your infinite, omnipotent

presence," is fidelity to the Christ.

And the more you are able to do that, the more you can say, "I have reached that point of illumination where I and the Father are no longer two, I am no longer seeking God to overcome anything, I am no longer seeking God to supply me with anything, I am resting in the acceptance of Spiritual identity, as my identity and even as the identity of the person who would have come and befouled my living room; who would have come to befoul my Consciousness, I accept your Spiritual identity whether you do or not."

And that's the only way I can maintain my Spiritual integrity. Because the universe is your living room, there is no place in this universe that is not your Spirit. And if you have not accepted that, this is the distance you still must travel. The infinite universe is one Spirit, I am the Spirit, and therefore; the one Spirit of the universe is my Spirit. Nobody could enter it to defile it because I determine what will enter my Consciousness and what will not. And I may see a thief, but he will not enter my Consciousness as a thief. When he enters my Consciousness he's entering paradise. He is stripped of all his human appurtenances. He is stripped of all his human beliefs. When he enters my Consciousness it is because I recognize, there is the Spirit of God. Yes, it is a very great discipline, one of which we are not capable without a great deal of determined practice. And this is the crucifixion, the crossing out of the appearances, all around you, the continuous crossing out.

Now the crucifixion and the resurrection and the ascension are all the activity of the healing Consciousness. The discipline is to crucify the unreal, which tries to grow in your garden by giving it no reality in your Consciousness. This changes the seed, from human to Divine, and is the resurrection in Consciousness. And as it externalizes into form, you discover more and more that all of the heir-ship, the son-ship, the one-ship that you have attained in Consciousness manifests as the glory of the Father showing through into a physical world of harmony, until the moment when you can say, "It matters not what is presented to me, by whom, or however close they may seem to be, the only substance that I recognize is the one that is the substance of God," and it being the perfect Spirit, whatever appears that is not perfect must be a mental image, must be a false Consciousness showing forth a false form.

And in this state we begin to see that the mystery schools of the past still exist, but now they're not the same kind of mystery schools. They don't exist in the underground, they don't exist on the earth as actual mystery schools, but they exist in the invisible Spirit. And your mystery school becomes an actual

school on the other side of the veil of matter; and you enter it just as you would enter a mystery school in the past; you are initiated, you are led through, you are taught from within. And this mystery school is the fulfillment of, *they shall all be taught by God*. Now in this state, we have passed from Spiritual ignorance to Spiritual revelation. And although we're babes in the woods, we are nevertheless, able to let the invisible Consciousness supersede the activity of what had been a human mind.

And now we find a great thing about seeds. Just as a seed is responsible for the flower something else is responsible for the seed. Before the seed there had to be the idea which is implanted in the seed in a patterned form; and as that pattern unveils itself in the flower, we see that the flower is merely the effect of the pattern unveiling. But the pattern itself in the seed has been placed there by the universal mind, which in turn borrowed it from Divine Mind. And the complete pattern now becomes almost a miniature microfilm called the seed. It's almost a motion picture projector in miniature.

And the reason we are stressing that seed is this: Everything that is going to be in that flower starts in that seed, but starts before the seed in Divine Mind. And all of this is an object lesson because you physically are a flower. A visible effect just like the flower. And you have a seed. The seed of the flower is really the same as the Soul of you. Your Soul is your seed. And in your Soul is the pattern of the Divine idea. Just as the invisible seed sprouts up into the flower so does the invisible Soul sprout into you. And when the seed of the Soul is neglected and you live out of the mind, then you get the you that is unilluminated and walks the earth wandering in a wilderness, apart from Self, un nourished by the Divine idea, unmaintained, unsustained, ever seeking. But when you are reunited with Soul, the Divine pattern of your being emerges; and then the form is fed, not the mental ideas of the world, the good and evil ideas, the unilluminated ideas, the ideas of mortality, but the pattern of the Soul unfolds. And this is the unfolding of the Consciousness of God coming through your Soul as the Word, the Substance, the Spirit and this is how you become the joint-heir of God. The seed, which is your Soul from the invisible, grows your life. Without it, you're the man of earth, the creature. With it, you're the Son of God. With it, you're illuminated. With it, a Moses becomes a leader. With it, a Jesus shows forth the power of the Invisible. And this is our purpose then. And this is what the body is all about. The body and its experiences will either show forth the pattern in the Soul, or the patterns in the human mind. And the mind that you're living in, either that mind of a human, or the Soul Mind, will determine the nature of your outer experience.

When the Soul is the pattern enfolding in you, it is because you have

done that which we have been reluctant to do; and that is to lay down that mind which we think is the source of all of our good. When we are able to sacrifice that mind, surrender it and rise above it, silence it, then we have caught the purpose and the way to attaining Christ Consciousness. For in the silence of that mind you are changing human seed; laying it aside; and you are receiving Divine seed. Your garden will be a Divine garden. Your life will be a Divine life.

You are making a change in Consciousness, a transition from human seed, human thought, to Divine seed, to Divine thought. And you are being transformed now by the renewing of the mind. This is *the mind that was in Christ Jesus*, and this is the only mind that can receive the will of God. Up to the moment where you are receiving from the Soul you are ignorant of the will of God. And therefore you cannot fulfill the commandment, "*Thy will be done.*" But when the will of God, the pattern in the Soul is unfolding as you, that is the will of God expressing as you, *on earth as it is in heaven*. And that form is under Grace. That form is one with the Creator of the universe. That form is living with the one Source and that is our purpose. That is the purpose of the first commandment, to turn us, so that we are one with that Source and no other; "*Have no other gods before me.*"

Now as we maintain the integrity of our Kingdom then, we have one God, one Source, we are living above the human mind. The Soul is unfolding as the seed of being and all that unfolds is under the protection and guidance of the Divine Mind. Now you have the Lord building your house. And you have the 127th psalm, which tells you, "*Unless the Lord builds the house, they labour in vain that build it.*" All of our human castles go down the drain. Mortality remains mortality. But when the Lord builds the house, when you have permitted Divine seed rather than human seed to be your God, then you are lifted to the New faculties, which Jesus demonstrated. And, in addition, the will of God unraveling in you, lifts you to that higher Consciousness which can be that which you are here to be.

For our purpose here is not to acquire but to bestow. Our purpose here is to serve not to be served. And unless our motive is for Spiritual enlightenment, you will discover that a false motive of personal acquisition or personal glory, will make it impossible for you to receive the unfoldment of Soul. Only when your desire is to serve, to be enlightened that you may serve, only then, will the power of Grace begin to demonstrate Its presence in you. You may not find this out until you witness it in some who seek to acquire, to be something of themselves. And you can never be something of yourself for a simple reason—the only Self there is, is God. And for any other self to try to

be something, automatically cuts it off from the only Reality there is. And it is already then, sentencing itself to a beginning and an end, back to the cocoon stage, a parenthesis.

Now we are up in the air, we're not on the ground, we have discovered there's a God, a Spirit, a living force, a power that I can rely on. And so we go and here's a fog bank up in the sky, but we don't mind, we go right through it; and over there there's a cloudburst, but we don't mind. And finally, we're soaring above all this. And now we're in a plane, long far away from those first twenty-two minutes off the ground. We're doing our great solo across the Atlantic. And because the plane has controls, because we have our radio controls, because we are in communication with the ground, because everything is perfect, there's nothing more to do; *I of mine own self can do nothing* now, all I can do is fly. And this is your total dependence upon the Spirit.

I of mine own self, beyond mortal mind, now must watch, behold, bear witness, and let the Spirit live Itself as I eternally rest in that state of Spirit which says, "There is no boundary, no limitation, no end." Spirit must continue to unfold Its own way and there is no me here to channel it, even to receive it. There is only Spirit Itself, now, the me that was, no longer is, I am crucified. The physical existence ceases to be the focus, only Spirit; thoroughly crucified, thoroughly at peace. The image of the body is accepted as nothing more than an image.

CLASS 9

THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT OF GOD

Herb: Good evening. The chapter tonight has to do with the relationship of teacher and student and is titled, "They Shall All Be Taught of God." And that includes the teacher and the student as well. When you were looking for a way to bring you into Spiritual Consciousness, the thought probably crossed your mind, who in this world would be the best qualified person for me to seek out? And then you narrowed it down to who is the best-qualified person to seek out near you.

Now a peculiar thing about finding a teacher is that when you have sought out a human teacher you still have not found your teacher. And when you have found a human teacher, you are really seeking the Spiritual nature of that human teacher. And although you may originally have had a thought that there will be a person, a very wise person, who could give you those eternal words of wisdom, you find as you go along that the purpose, which is fulfilled by your human teacher, is quite different than you had suspected. Your human teacher has to be even wiser than you wanted that teacher to be, to the extent, that he or she is so wise that he or she knows that he is not the teacher at all. And finally, your teacher has to know how to disappear. And open instead in you, your capacity to meet, find, receive, commune with your real teacher.

Now you know all about the strength you feel at certain times. The intelligence that at times seems to soar above the normal. And though you may not have suspected the source of it, it often comes from your real teacher. That inner Self so silent, so impersonal, so unknown to the outer being that even when it brings you an impartation or a revelation it never reveals its own identity as the source. And yet it is ever there, ever watchful, ever waiting for one of your petals to open, so that that little tight rose bud Joel speaks of, eventually begins to move and just the slightest tincture of light begins to express and one of the petals of your being begins to open. Ultimately every petal will and then will come in full bloom the teacher within—the real teacher. The teacher that is opened up to you by your human teacher, so that inside yourself you find that which man has been seeking from millennium after millennium; the presence of God.

Now the words, the thoughts, the books, the tapes, all these are the little markers along the way, but the great opening, the great experience, even if it's a word must be your realization that the God I was seeking and the God that I often denied I am finding in the midst of me. There's no other place if I don't find this God in the midst of me I live in a godless universe no matter how deeply I may believe in a God. There must be an inner contact before God becomes an experience and the reality and the bearer of fruit.

Now we're in a room and the room is in your Consciousness. And therefore you might say, my Consciousness must certainly be larger than the room. Your body is in your Consciousness and your Consciousness must be larger than your body. This world is in your Consciousness and your Consciousness must be larger than this world. But where is your Consciousness? Are you living inside of the body which is in the Consciousness? Or are you living in the Consciousness and out of it? Your teacher must take you from a little point living inside a body, seeing the world from that little point inside that body, and be such a transparency that ultimately you are raised up from a point living inside of a body to a realization that because my body is in my Consciousness and I am aware of my body, I must be conscious of that which is my body or I wouldn't know I had one. I must be conscious of this room or I wouldn't know there is a room. I must be conscious of this world or I wouldn't know there is a world.

Now why don't I try living as that Consciousness instead of a point inside of a body? Why don't I begin to give that Consciousness a chance to be the sole factor which is and guides and nourishes that which I call life? Why don't I take the authority out of that point in the midst of a body which looks at infinity and interprets it into a world of good and evil? And so I begin to surrender, I make a surrender from the natural tendency to listen to that point within the body which says run or jump or hate. And I do not respond to it but instead I rest on a different level of awareness. Not in a point, not in a place, not in a time, but really letting myself be a Consciousness which is not confined to a point, to a place, to a room, to a time, to a day, to an age, to a body—a Consciousness which has no boundary which is Divine which says before Jesus was I existed, before Abraham was I existed, before Moses was I existed and I exist now as that Consciousness before there was a beginning of the word 'time', before there was a brain to speak the word God.

I exist now as that Consciousness which is the only one. That Consciousness I am. And there I rest to feel the presence of my own being. Not as a physical form, not as an entity with density or with any specific size or shape or weight. This is the Christ mind, *Consciousness*. And my name, my

name is quite different than the name man has given me. I have no name. If you were the only person in this world would you bother to give yourself a name? I am nameless for I am the only being, the one Consciousness. Men may call me God but it is not what I call myself.

Now as you accept yourself to be Consciousness, you must go forth into all that has seemed to have been and see that you are there now. There is no time that has been where you do not exist now, this moment. Where Jesus walked you exist now as Consciousness for there is only one Consciousness. All life exists now, there will never be new life—whoever has lived exists now. And all life being one, I am the life that is the life of all who have ever walked this earth and even of those still unborn. I am the one Spiritual Self. The one Divine Consciousness, I can be no other for there is no other. My name is "I." To let this "I" supersede all beliefs that you have about yourself, to drop every sense of belief that you have ever possessed, to permit "I" Consciousness to be your only Self. To let the mind which would try to understand Consciousness drop its beliefs and its desire to understand, to permit no duality of any nature, to rest in "I." And to know that "I" am the life of a stone, "I" am the life of a tree, "I" am the life of a flower, "I" am all life wherever it is and "I" am the same life everywhere.

To be taught of God is to accept that God is all: for you can never be taught by the God you dismember into pieces, by the God you deny as the all-ness, the One. And this is the major prerequisite: that every thought, every human belief, every concept, every belief in a personal me, in a personal life, in a personal possession, in a personal talent, all such beliefs must vanish. There must be no me there to receive from the Father who is the teacher. And if me goes not away, the Comforter cannot come unto you. As long as there is a personal I who will not go away you cannot receive the descent of the Holy Ghost. Only to that Consciousness which is surrendering itself in total devotion to the Spirit can the Holy Ghost descend. There is no room in a human mind for the presence of God.

Now as you came through the writings of Joel, you spoke of God as Divine Mind at one place, along 1952 or 1953 there was confusion. There were some people who thought Divine Mind was the human mind. I may have told you about one woman who had migraines so intense that the mere word, 'pain' brought pain to her. If she heard the word pain she doubled up with migraine. And it was so ludicrous that if she saw the word paint, she saw the word pain before she saw the "t" in paint. And so she had to hide when she sat in her husband's car and they rode through town; she might see a billboard that said, "Gliddon's Paint," or some other company's paint. And all

she would see was that word pain. But she had a very, very strong background in Christian Science, in her case, and she was convinced that her mind was Divine while she was feeling intense pain through a migraine. Nothing could convince her that the Mind of God wouldn't have a migraine.

There were other complications with the use of the word mind. We have pre-concepts about it because it's a familiar word. Consciousness was not quite so familiar. And whereas mind had a finite concept to us, Consciousness seemed to have overtones. You couldn't pin it down; it seemed to suggest the Infinite mansions. And ultimately, the word Consciousness then took the place of Mind in Joel's work. Not that the meaning was any different, Mind and Consciousness when they are applied to the Divine Self are identical. But it's the connotations that human beings bring with these words and to these words that he had tried to obviate by that change.

Now Consciousness, or if you prefer at this point you can say Divine Mind without concepts and know that Divine Mind is your mind, but that precludes the possibility of your human mind being a Divine Mind, then you might say Mind. But Consciousness will often lift you. The "I" Consciousness; you can with those two words and a respect for them and the finger of Spirit working within you, you can place yourself now throughout eternity and throughout infinity and ultimately we will all do that. And we will accept ourselves to be everywhere in eternity and infinity now.

In other words there is not a single tomorrow that you are not already in this moment. There is not a single place where life will express, ever, that you are not already in, in this moment. And this falls into place, it seems to find a groove within you—it's like your own thought. If you try to watch your thought you couldn't watch it, it escapes analysis that closely because it is an intangible. But there it is, suddenly it appears, you have a thought. You're not conscious of having manufactured one, it just seems to fall into place from nowhere. And so it is in your Spiritual progress these new levels of Consciousness slide in from nowhere. And suddenly there is in you a vertical strength and it's calling itself "I" and you don't know where it came from. It says, "I Am." And for that moment you are in eternity, you are in infinity and they are you.

Now at that point the word, 'dominion' takes a new scope. It's something that cannot be explained without the fear that somehow you'd be listening with a human mind and thus lose the delicacy of the explanation. But let us see.

You're told that on such and such a date you must appear for an operation. We'll place it twenty days ahead. You're told what the problem is, where you must be and the time. Your human mind starts making preparations. The work you must do before you leave for that operation. All the details of what must be completed so that you can go there and have it done. But now let's take you, not as a human mind, not as a point functioning out of a body, but let's take you as pure Consciousness when this diagnosis comes to you. And let's be absolute, because in the "I" you'll find you can't be anything else. Now "I" Consciousness am all there is. And why will "I" be operated upon? And how can "I" be operated upon in the future when I am eternal Self? I am not a tomorrow, I am a now. I am this moment. And this moment is eternal. And there is never going to be another one. This eternal moment is the eternal now. "I" have no date, there is no place, there is no space, there is no time. Now to a human mind, this is incomprehensible. To the "I" Consciousness this is the only way it is. There is no time and place in which such an operation can take place and there is no substance on which it can take place and when you are living in this "I" Consciousness this is your realization.

Now whatever belief is in you is going to externalize eventually into some physical visible activity. And if in your human mind, you have the belief in future time and in a place where an operation can take place and in a condition that may require such an operation you may be sure the potential of that place, time, and space and operation taking place is definite and will externalize. But if you're living in an "I" Consciousness there can be no such beliefs in you and this is the point. When there is no such belief in you, you are the pure at heart, you are the Christ mind, you are the Divine Consciousness. And that which is not a belief in you has no way of externalizing as your experience.

You could no longer, no more, get Jesus the Christ to appear on a certain date, at a certain time, at a certain place for an operation, than you could have prevented his resurrection. There was no Consciousness of a time, and a place and a date within to externalize in the without. Now this can fall on ears that hear not. And it can fall on a Spiritual Consciousness that says, "I understand." And the dominion does not lie in your will power, it lies in the dedicated effort you have put forth through your working with truth and your working with meditation to reach that point in Consciousness where this particular level begins to form in you and establishes its own dominion in you, its own I-ness in you. And then, whereas the shadow of human diagnosis, of human fear, of human belief may have been there, the sunshine of "I" takes

the place of the shadow. And what seems very real to the human mind is totally unknown to the "I" mind. And when the "I" mind is your Consciousness, then no longer is the belief of the human mind your Consciousness. They do not coexist. Never is there shade and sunshine in the same place at the same time. There may be shade in a place one time and sunshine in that place, but at another time. When the sunshine is there the shade is not, when the sunshine is gone the shade is there.

When your mind is entertaining human belief it is because the God realization is not there. When the God realization is there, there is no human belief there. They cannot coexist in the same place at the same time. *When you have the God realization, the human belief being absent, the human experience does not take place.* Now, the only reason there's a human body present is because there's a human consciousness. And all of our work will be to remove that human consciousness. When the human consciousness is gone, there cannot be a human body present; even when there appears to be one.

"I" Consciousness am your Self, and I am your teacher. And you shall all be taught of Me. And when you are taught of "I" then the teaching has power. Then what you are taught is coordinated into a progressive unfolding plan. When you are taught not of "I" but by human words, human thoughts, human beliefs, then all that you are being taught is only a preparation for the beginning of your real teaching.

And so we find that every question though necessary in certain phases of this work, every question eventually diminishes into no questions. And when the stage of no questions begins then we're in the first beginning of the teaching. As long as the questions are continued there is still a human mind that wants to be fed and not a Soul waiting to express. And so this feeding of the human mind continues for quite awhile. And then one day the student says, "Something strange happened; I awakened and for the first time, for the very first time in my whole study, I heard the word, one word, just one that's all I heard, it was the briefest second, but it said, "Comforter" and it really was a great comfort to hear that word because I felt warm inside and that's all it said to me." And this is the story a person told me recently, after seventeen lessons; this was the first glimmering of an inner spark.

Now in others it could take longer and in others it happened long before they ever came to seek instruction. But this beginning of the opening of the rosebud or the lotus in Oriental teaching, this spark from within, is the complete turning from human consciousness and the introduction, the first

curtain call, the first fanfare. This is the overture, just beginning now and the great works are right behind those curtains waiting to part.

Now as we have private students, we find the teaching takes a different turn than it does in class work. The level of the student dictates that, so that there truly are classes with individuals when there is nothing to say. In fact, the words seem like an intrusion. The student has reached the point where they know their inner knower. There is an inner Fountain and it's flowing. And in the quiet there is a mutual acceptance, "I Am," on the part of teacher, on the part of student. And that's all there is to start with, "I Am." And in this, "I Am" oneness, the contact is made and the Spirit responds and flows and moves through both student and teacher not in any way directed by either of them. There is no mental work. There is no effort of any kind. There is the absolute opposite of effort, the opposite of mentality. There is naught but the quiet realization of the One Consciousness present everywhere. And it makes its own impartations so that teacher and student may have slightly different impartations, eventually crossing on one point or another. And then if for some reason they wish to, they may discuss what occurred. But always this is the way in which the final, the real comes into your experience. And this is the way you ultimately find your freedom because when the Comforter within you announces Itself and you find you can come to this Comforter, almost at will, then the day of freedom announces itself. And now you're ready to take others this same route that you have traveled. Because *they shall all be taught of God*, it is quite clear that this form of freedom is inevitable to you and you and you.

But it is important to be patient because that type of freedom cannot come prematurely. It is necessary for each of us to slowly come into the understanding of the full nature of God and we cannot do that if we have a premature realization of Self. The very nature of realization comes after Spiritual manhood not before. And because there are many facets of God, of Self, of Spirit to be learned, none of us can really look forward to an illumination like Paul at Damascus. Very few are privileged, if it is a privilege, to be enlightened without a human teacher. Paul had a human teacher but not a Spiritual teacher; he had a religious teacher without any Spiritual background. And Paul's Spiritual breakthrough came for quite different reasons than are apparent to the eye; but it is quite clear that he had much previous training in previous incarnations. And this was the final opening of the lotus or the rosebud, equipping him through illumination to understand the message of Jesus as well as any one on earth at that time with the very, very remote possible exception of John. Now Paul didn't have to go to a human

teacher for that, but he must have gone to human teachers in previous incarnations. He credited his illumination to no one.

John later credited his illumination to Jesus Christ, not to the Spirit itself but to Jesus Christ. And this was a distinction because you too can be taught by Jesus Christ or you could be taught by Paul or you could be taught by John or you could be taught directly by the Spirit without going through John, Paul, or Jesus. In other words you can have a direct Source as your teacher or a mediator and that mediator could be a human being on this side of the veil, or, one who no longer is a human being but once was, such as John, Paul, Peter—the point is that all life is now and those who have lived, obviously are living if we have accepted deathlessness as the truth.

Now it would be rather shallow to think there is God, as we know God in this work and also to think that death is a possibility. God being the only whose going to die? And so we have accepted deathlessness and having accepted deathlessness you reach that point then when you know that whoever appeared and became illumined and then disappeared from form, if that were a true Spiritual illumination, then the disappearance was transition. And that individual is now alive and is now functioning as a living Spirit within the Consciousness that is Divine and is Infinite. And therefore, all that is within that infinite Consciousness being alive, it is as present now as it was in the form and therefore available to you right here and right now.

It was Joel who said that he would be present for his students on both sides of the veil. And he said if students only knew that it makes no difference if there's a physical form there or not, they would rest in the realization that their teacher can never leave them. Well then, you have a teacher and your teacher may be in the visible and your teacher may be in the invisible—but you have never been without a teacher. And although your teacher may not have revealed whether he is man or she is woman, be sure your teacher can never leave you or forsake you. And be sure too that you can learn through that teacher, through the conscious awareness, that you have one. And then whatever you receive in the way of an impartation, even if it comes to you from that invisible teacher, it will be coming from the one Source for there is no other source whether it comes directly to you or through your invisible mediator. Always the one Source is the only source. And some have the Consciousness which permits them to rest in the knowledge that "I" must be that one Source for I and the Father are one.

Jesus rested in that knowledge that I and the Father are one and therefore he learned directly from Source; but never think that he didn't learn

from Moses and Elias. Never think that he traveled alone; be sure and know that as they traveled with him in the invisible as shown in the transfiguration when they appeared; so invisible to you your teacher stands now—know that because your conscious awareness of it *is vital*. Your teacher stands there now and forever and may someday bring you another teacher when you have passed the level of that particular ordination which your teacher has on your behalf.

Now the more you're thinking of your self as human being, the more you are turning away from the invisible teachers who surround you. Now let us take into realization that the one Consciousness is that which fed Moses, fed Elias, fed Jesus, fed John, fed Paul and is feeding you and that one Consciousness is the Source of all life and all intelligence and is omnipresent where you stand.

Can you feel the depth of your Being, not as a three-pointed creature but a depth so that your Being begins to show you it has no place it ends or begins? Can you see the possibilities of a new Consciousness that opens you up to see a stone a different way, a tree a different way, a flower a different way? Joel has three kinds of stones he talks about, just a stone a regular material stone and that's all it is, is a stone—that's one kind. But as soon as your mind starts to work with that you have a mental stone and you think of throwing it somewhere and if you're a child you think of it as a weapon. And then when you think beyond human thought when you have a Spiritual stone you have something that you don't know about as a material stone or a mental stone—a Spiritual stone is a jewel. You remember all those jewels in the final book of Revelation and the city that lieth foursquare, where the foundations are made of different jewels? That's because there is Spiritual vision there and Spiritual vision doesn't see a material stone any more. It sees nothing with corporeality, with density—Spiritual vision sees that stone in different colors, in a different form, a different structure, but without density. Spiritual vision sees the tree without density, the earth without density, the ocean without density, the human form without density, and yet it has form and it has structure and it has color.

We are asked to surrender the finite beliefs of the human mind if we wish to experience the presence of God; and to the degree that you find a willingness to surrender your human beliefs, the Light begins to glimmer. But you can see if you're saying, "Let Him show me, let God prove it," you're the one who will be left in the human consciousness—there is no need for God to prove anything to God and God cannot acknowledge that which is not God.

Now if we were able to stand here for another half hour in total silence, you at this moment have no way of knowing what would happen. That is the kind of instruction each of us will learn to have in which we will stand in silence before the Spirit accepting ourselves as pure Consciousness; and letting the law of Spirit unfold itself with no human thought, or belief, or mind there, to in any way make a suggestion, or enter into that experience. There will be a complete self-effacement. In this you may find yourself quite different than a human form. You may find yourself experiencing things that a human form cannot experience. You may finally realize that there is no life in a human body; everything that shows forth in the human body as life is the mental activity of the human mind. Life never is a visible anything; Life is always invisible to human mind. This Life that you are, being Infinite, has ever been alive and will always be Life and has never been other than Life.

There must come to you a moment of knowing that, for in that moment you will see the non-life of that which to human sense can die. Nothing that could die could ever have been Life. Only Life is life and Life is never less than Itself. We begin to drop all belief in being something that we never were or could be. And whereas at first the acceptance of your Self as Life without opposite is ridiculous to your human mind, you're eventually going to drop the belief that, that human mind is your mind. You are going to come to Paul's great revelation that the human mind is but the agent of the god of this world; that the god of this world is responsible for your belief that you have a human mind; is responsible for your self will; is responsible for your belief that there is a life that you call your human body.

We're going to see that Paul's great revelation which has never been taught to the world at large, is the only truth that can be taught about God because until it is taught, the true presence of God in you can never be comprehended. And you cannot be taught of God, of Spirit, to open the petals of your own living Soul until you have overcome the belief that the human mind is a god ordained faculty. As long as there is the belief that the human mind is a reality, the inner teaching is lost and that is why it has been lost to the great intellects of our world—even those whose intellects far exceed our own, have been unable to find the Spirit of God because the intellect must always feed upon the god of this world. It can even deny the presence of a God but it will feed upon what Paul called the god of this world and that is cosmic thought. Universal thought is the substance upon which the intellect feeds, always under the belief that it is exploring new channels breaking out into new great areas but it always within the confines of this world.

And this world is the husk, the shell. This world is the prop, the stage play. There must come your breakthrough, in which you are able to relax from that human mind's activity, because it is on one channel and that channel is world thought, world hypnosis, and it is not aware of it. It's only in a blinding flash that you can become aware of that world hypnosis. When that flash came to Paul he was out of the channel of world thought, until then he was not aware that the channel of world thought is a false channel. He was not aware that there is a universe other than the one which the human eye knows and sees.

CLASS 10

THE SECRET OF THE WORD MADE FLESH

Herb: "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, not of the will of the flesh, not of the will of man, but of God.

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth."

Now in these mystical words, we have a lifetime of study, a lifetime of insight. "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us" and the secret of the "Word made flesh" is the secret of Spiritual Consciousness.

We were taught by Jesus to forgive seventy times seven. We were taught to pray for our enemies. We were taught to "resist not evil." And all these teachings have one common denominator; you forgive, you resist not, and you pray for your enemy because, only the "Word made flesh" exists where there is a person you have forgiven, an enemy you have prayed for, and an evil that you have refused to resist.

The common denominator behind the one who apparently needs forgiveness, the one who seems to be an enemy, and the evil is always the invisible "Word made flesh." The "Word made flesh that dwells among us" is the Christ and it is now omnipresent. It is a kingdom that is finished; and turning us to this Source, this one Infinite Invisible Source, is the purpose of every facet of the teaching of Jesus. So that in your forgiving, you are really acknowledging that all that comes from the "one" Source must be perfect; and you are not doing somebody else a favor—you are purifying your consciousness of the belief that there is one there who could be a sinner. You are acknowledging the "one" Source as the only Source. When you pray for your enemy, you are recognizing the "one" Source, which could not be an enemy, although it may appear to be. And, therefore, again your prayer for the enemy is merely the recognition of the invisible "one" Source functioning not to the human eye; but ever present, always bringing forth the Grace of God, omnipresent even though the human senses do not receive it.

When you "*resist not evil*," it is because you are acknowledging the "one" Source being God—Spirit; evil is an impossibility. And so these are the purposes for being turned to forgiveness, nonresistance, prayer for the enemy. The enlightened Consciousness that is "*too pure to behold iniquity*" is the one that knows the "one" Source is ever present; and there can never be a power on this earth to prevent that "one" Source from functioning in its perfection. Always the power, the mind, the Presence is functioning invisibly where you are. The place whereon you stand must be upheld; not by what you see, but by what Spiritual enlightenment will tell you must be there regardless of the appearance.

Now we have all had our share of recurring problems that somehow never diminish in spite of our spiritual progress. We always say what shall I do about them? I've done everything I know how—almost! And the one thing we haven't done is to rise to that place where we acknowledge the "one" Source as the only Source, the perfection of God Itself; and therefore, this problem, this problem constitutes the degree to which I am hypnotized. The problem is evidence that I am hypnotized because only the "one" Source is there. The "*Word made flesh*" is there and I am unable to recognize it, and so therefore, I have a problem.

And to trace my inability to recognize the problem back still further, we come perhaps to the moment of human birth when I, John, was born; or I, Henry, was born; or I, Will, was born. That was the name given us and so we say, I am Will, I am John, I am Henry. But Spirit says no that's not true. Be still and know that I am not John, I am not Henry, and I am not Will, "*be still and know that I am God.*" And that initial misconception that I am Will, John, or Henry must be erased to the knowledge that I am not this form.

For as I live in this form and this mind, I am separate from my own identity, from my own substance—I am separate from the "*Word made flesh.*" I am separate from the Christ. I *entertain* a sense of separation and I grow up with it. And that sense of separation causes the belief that there can be another power than the "one" Source. This sense of another power than the "one" Source grows with us until we're seeking out for God power. We're seeking out for God power to overcome the powers that beset us—and there are no such powers. And we spend our lives trying to overcome these powers. We are destined to failure because you cannot overcome an illusion.

Now then, the "*Word made flesh*" has many subtle connotations. And as you have certain Spiritual experiences, you recognize that even Jesus had

a great difficulty in bringing us his supreme message—because there was no terminology that would adequately cover the tremendous change of Consciousness that he was bringing to all men.

How could you explain to a child that there is a mind in you which sees only the world; and that only when this mind in you is purged to the point of self-crucifixion can there be another mind in you called the Christ mind which will now envision for you a Kingdom not visible to the previous human mind? How would you explain to a child that mortality, birth and death, and that livingness sandwiched in between, is only an experience in that false human mind, and the crucifixion of it releases the Christ mind which in turn is the beginning of a period called rebirth—a reborning?

And that Christ mind makes possible the advent into our lives of Truth. Truth, which can never enter our lives except through the Christ, mind. And that new Truth is being reborn of the water, that new Truth, the water, from the inner self, not from the well out there where you go to pump, but from the wellspring within. This water, this Truth allied with the new Christ mind, which is the Spirit, is the beginning of being reborn of the water and the Spirit. And now the new Christ mind brings new Truth. The new Truth releases more of the old false mind; releases more of the new mind, which again brings more Truth. And now you have this compounding pyramid of water and Spirit—an inner transformation, taking place, which is to rise us to a point where the old man is dead. The old man, who yesterday, thought of himself as a physical mortal being, who lived by chance, who unaware of the nature of Spiritual identity, and the power of Spirit, and the presence of Spirit, was unable to defend himself, was a creature who received not the things of God, because the mind was not a vessel prepared to receive the things of God. And that mind was an old wine bottle. And in it was old wine—old concepts, old beliefs, obsolescent beliefs. And the bottle and the contents, the complete false human mind had to be reborn of the Spirit and of the water.

And at that well of Samaria, James' well, you remember the woman went outside of herself for water and she was chastised. That she had first depended on her five senses called her five husbands, for water—she was wedded to those senses. And then she graduated to a new teaching; but this new teaching was also false, and therefore, she was told it was not her husband that she was living with. And this new teaching is symbolic of the fact that there is no teaching on the face of the earth outside of yourself, which can bring you the water—which is the living water, the truth of God, itself. And she had to learn to find the wellspring of water within and

graduate from the idea that there is a teaching in this world outside of our being.

Now we're coming within, with a new mind, which is to transform us. We were never born of mother and father; we were never born of human blood; we were never born of human flesh; but we were taught that we were, and as a consequence that separation never really occurred. Neither life nor death can separate you from the love of God because the substance of which you are made is the substance of God.

And as you begin to draw upon your substance, you have gone further than Nicodemus, who had not yet begun his Spiritual adventure, and therefore, "came at night;" or the woman at the well who had gone beyond the senses but was still lingering in human teachings and had not found her inner well and beyond Pilate, whose sense of truth was to believe one thing and to do another.

You've come to that place, then, where your truth is not man-made, not man-given; but is the truth drawn from the Source of your own inner wellspring. Your own Substance becomes your truth, your word, your flesh. And only when you are drawing from this inner Substance, unseparated, can you arrive above the belief that there are powers in form, powers in matter. Until then, you're compelled to resist these powers, to try to overcome them with might, and power of your own.

But when you're in the one Mind, in the one Source, in the one Substance, in the one Consciousness, when you're completely turned within, you find a lessening of your acceptance of material powers. Somehow the forces of this world hold no terror for you. Something in you can see through their validity. You do not fear them. You do not hate them. And also your love of the world becomes quite different. Your love changes; It becomes a sense of appreciation, but it does not cling. It does not try to possess. And it is more apt to see the passing nature of these material duties, which at one time had seemed to us to be life itself.

Now the Word is the living Christ, the substance of all being. And it dwells among us so that in our ignorance of its presence, we create a breach. And that breach is the gap between our awareness of the indwelling Christ and its actual presence. And when into our lives come those things that we call evil, error, problems, disturbances, they are merely a measuring device to tell you that there is a gap between the Christ that is and your awareness of it. To the degree that you are unaware of the indwelling Christ, life is fraught with these problems.

And when you seek to recover health, to recover supply, to recover harmony this too is an error, because you do not seek these things when you are Spiritually enlightened even in a measure; but rather you turn to seek the Source again. You never seek the form, you seek the Substance. And as you find the Substance, the omniscient Mind will provide the form for that Substance; and the *"Word will be made flesh"* and visible.

Now there are certain subtle things about this that cannot be explained. But I think Spirit has prepared us for this little meeting tonight by giving us certain things to help explain it. Now this letter, which came very recently will be very helpful to help to give us an idea of one facet of the *"Word made flesh."* And it's also covered in Matthew so I want to turn there; maybe it's John.

Now this letter is about a skin rash:

"I waited a few days to write you and though I cannot report completely all clear, still I want you to know I've observed change and have felt the activity of Spirit. Now the other evening during meditation, my husband was conscious of a pair of hands above my head and he said that sparks seemed to flow out from the tips of the fingers. I felt this was especially significant since he did not know that I had written you, nor have I talked about any claim as such."

Now the point of that is that a man sitting in a living room with his wife saw hands above her head and sparks flying out of them and he had no idea that she was having any connection with a Spiritual practitioner; or that she had anything that she was seeking help on. Now this is a very strange occurrence, but not really. You see, the Spirit will act in a way that no one can predetermine. And there's a beautiful passage in here, which is explained by it and which also, explains the incident. And it's one that you've probably thought about many times. Now this is the passage:

"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so it is every one that is born of the Spirit."

Now the point is that the wind comes and goes. You know that it appears. You don't know where it goes to or where it came from. And so it is with these little hands that appeared over the woman's head.

There was another case in which there was work done for a woman and in the middle of the night she was awakened and she saw an angel at the foot of her bed. She was quite surprised by it. She had never seen this.

And she was so surprised she looked at it and said, "What are you doing here?" And then subsequently she realized she had had some kind of a visitation.

Now this is the wind coming and going. This is a sign of the "*Word made flesh*" and it cannot be outlined by any human mind. It will never do quite the same thing again. But it will produce its own sign in its own way. But that's only one facet of the "*Word made flesh.*" The substance of Spirit is guided by the all-knowing Divine mind, and powered by Divine omnipotence. The Spirit is self-fulfilling. And although we who are not aware of it will try to stand in the way and do things of ourselves thus barricading ourselves from infinite Grace, always present is the power of this Spirit, and it can never make a mistake. So that as the transformation in you is taking place, as the Christ mind is being formed, as the truth of Spirit is being fed from within, there is a tendency in you to relax. The entire self assumes a stillness, an inner poise, and there is an abatement of the fear, the doubt, the concern, even an abatement of the desire to fulfill a need. There is the realization that "*before you speak I shall answer.*"

And slowly you are developing within you a conviction that Spirit answers every need and then a deeper conviction that Spirit already has answered every need. The fields are already white to harvest; the kingdom of God within is finished, completed. And God is resting; the Spirit is on its seventh day. The complete universe is complete.

Now this growing conviction is going to ultimate in a willingness to depend totally upon the presence of Spirit in all circumstances: and not to seek health, not to seek harmony, not to seek any outer form or condition because the Spirit itself has already innerly completed those steps that are necessary for that outer condition. And the step that is missing is your conscious awareness of the all power and all-presence and all knowing of Spirit.

And so as you seek Spirit, as you seek Source, as you seek Substance, which are all one and the same, and as you seek Christ, as you seek Self, all one and the same, you will discover that all the outer forms of health, harmony, supply are all already embodied in the Substance of the Word; and it has been made flesh, and it dwells among you. And this quietness, this willingness to depend completely upon it, is the surrender of the personal self.

This surrender of the personal sense—that I of my own self: must do, must find, must get, must acquire—when this goes, as conviction deepens, as the inner transformation rises, you always look to the hills. You look to the

higher Consciousness within. And you know this is the Substance of health and I don't have to tell it that I have a broken rib. I don't have to tell it anything. And if I try to tell it anything, in that instant I have denied the all-knowing mind, I have denied the all-power; I have denied the finished present kingdom of God.

Now it's quite a task to reach that altitude of Consciousness that can look at an insurmountable problem and not try to do something about it, not try to be concerned about it, and not try to even seek to remove it. But that is the ultimate nature of Christ Consciousness, and only through repeated tabernacling within yourself can you finally find that kind of a conviction, which can look at this insurmountable recurring problem and see that the reason it is there, is because you are separated from your Source. That is the only reason it is there. If a mechanic finds something wrong with your car, you may not like it, you may not like the expense, but it's certainly a lot better than being on the road with that flaw in the car and so you're grateful.

And if you do not like the problems you have, at least learn to be grateful for them. They are revealing the chinks in your armor. They are all necessary. You cannot live in the Spiritual kingdom of God while there is the slightest remnant of impurification in your Consciousness.

And so the mechanics must continue to find errors and they must be repaired. And every problem whether you are disturbed or not, whether it makes you unhappy or not is a favor to you. It is giving you an opportunity to seek first the kingdom of God within yourself. And to find there, that when you seek only that Source, that Substance, that Christ, that Word, you are building that body which when attained will not die. That body which when attained can be attained even before human death. And so all of our problems are playing a very vital part in building, forcing us, forcing us to surrender something we do not want to surrender—the human ego.

If you have ever been able to be lifted out of it, you know what a difficult task it was to give it up. It was as if you were being deprived of the thing which in life you valued the most. You were being deprived of your control over things. Control was taken away from you and this is where you put up the biggest fight of your life. You cannot give up your control. You're afraid if you do, your life will be exposed—no one else will preserve you if you're not there to do it. And this self-surrender is necessary and not even possible in your present human mind. It's only possible when the inner transformation has started.

Now we've been living on bread. We've been living on human might,

human power, human thought, human food, human sustenance, human desire, human ambition and a good deal of human fear. But the "*Word that proceedeth from the mouth of God,*" is the only Substance. And all else is a mythical substance without the power to sustain you and in time of need it will desert you. And you will discover what Paul discovered, that the human race in its entirety is "*a branch cutoff*" without Substance, abandoned. Abandoned by its own Self, by its own lack of awareness; that within its Self is an eternal Substance. And that unless an individual stands forth and comes separate from the multitudes and finds the Substance of the Kingdom within and is fed only by it, that individual is doomed to die—doomed to be cut off—doomed to wither—doomed to live out his human life span ever wondering why, how, when, without finding the answer.

But now we have a measure of the Christ Spirit realized in us. And we discover that the many thousands of years in which the universe of man has been searching to find God has now taken a new turn within us. And this turn, although at first it brings us many harmonies and is very, very desirable, after awhile it begins to make demands upon us that we were not prepared to face. And we find the earlier harmonies beginning to fade. We find to our great surprise, that whereas we thought we could coast along and have these nice comfortable things that Spirit had given us, there is now a time when we are called upon to sacrifice.

This is a somewhat of a bitter pill. We weren't prepared to sacrifice. It was very enjoyable to acquire, but now it says, "I have trained you to the point where you have seen there is a living Spirit within you." It has fed you. It has brought you to this higher estate. But you are still in the beginning of the First Degree. And now you must learn that your training is to teach you how to give and not to get. There is nothing you can get. All you can do is give. You cannot get fame. You cannot fulfill personal ambition. Every desire that you have must be given up, except one—the desire to glorify the Spirit of God. And this makes the shoe very tight. And this is where the disciples turn and flee.

This is too hard a teaching. But the few handfuls that remain, gather together and they decide we will sacrifice our human desires. Something in them seems to know that the Spirit of God has touched them and that the more they can give up the personal sense of life, the more they can realize another Self quite different than the majority of mankind is aware of as an existing life. These are those who have in a measure had certain experiences within which have revealed to them that God is a living Presence. And this touch of the Spirit, this series of experiences with this living Presence, may get

to them, more important than any personal human fulfillments. They have been chosen and they are prepared now to sacrifice whatever is necessary regardless of the degree of sacrifice because they have been given that inner understanding that what is called sacrifice is not sacrifice at all.

The Word is there for those who are not prepared, who have not yet been chosen and it does frighten them away; and well it should, because they are not prepared for the remainder of the journey at that moment. But those who are, find that sacrifice is one of the greatest privileges because as you drop those things the false human mind had wanted, you receive in return the true eternal Substance of life and you are merely trading mythology for Reality. What kind of a sacrifice is that? To give away counterfeit and receive the original, the genuine, the authentic, the Real. We see through these words that say you must sacrifice and we realize that all we can ever really give away is that which has no reality. You cannot give away your Spirit and that is the only real Substance there is.

And so now the true, the faithful, the prepared, those illumined sufficiently to know that they are on the trail of Reality; oh, they're so glad to give away every false concept they have entertained all these thousands of years. You can't fool them into thinking that they are sacrificing. They have found the "*pearl of great price.*" And so let us presume that this describes us. After we know that the "*pearl of great price*" is a realization of the Christ within and that the Christ is "*heir to all the heavenly riches,*" we now have a right to say then where are the fruits of the Spirit, which I thought I would find when I had made a sufficient sacrifice of my false concepts? What are these lingering problems, these lingering disturbances? And again, here you must be willing to look at yourself in the mirror without flinching, to look at all the paunches and wrinkles and recognize them, to look at all those selfish desires in you, which still remain under the guise of pretending, even to yourself, that you want only Spiritual Reality. And if you find these selfish desires, if you find a spiritual flabbiness, if you find the desire for personal comforts and security, this is your barrier.

The ability to be selfless will be demanded of you. And it doesn't make any difference what defenses you put up or how you rationalize, you must come to the point of *selflessness*. And that selflessness cannot be described as an affirmation or even a state of mind. That selflessness **must be an act of Consciousness**. Now let's see if we can clarify this because it's a point we all must pass.

There is another meaning to the phrase "*take no thought*" quite a

deeper meaning than merely not thinking, quite a deeper meaning than taking no human thought. And perhaps it isn't the ultimate meaning of "*take no thought*" but it comes rather close to the ultimate; and that is the awareness, that you are not existent as a physical form or as a thinking mind. There is an awareness that you are a living Spirit with no beginning in space and no ending in space, with no beginning in time and no ending in time. And to come out of this consciousness of you as a form into the Consciousness of you as pure Consciousness is the real meaning of "*take no thought*." Do not live in thought but live in Consciousness.

And you cannot live in Consciousness when you're living in a body. So you must come to a point of selflessness, which says, "I have no physical self." And this, this is part of your walking on water; you cannot walk on water as a physical self. You cannot walk on water as a body consciousness. You cannot walk on water when there is any human selfhood there. And this was the test that Jesus exposed Peter to, that he was still a human self and couldn't walk on water—he was still taking thought, he had not yet released his concepts of a physical human being who was born, who was living, who would die. He hadn't realized himself to be pure Spirit and nothing else—pure Consciousness and nothing else. He hadn't made the self-surrender. He hadn't recognized himself to be the Word of God and nothing more, nothing less.

And you see this cannot be declared with the tongue or thought of with the mind. This is the practicing of the Presence. You are practicing the Presence of God where you stand. You are practicing "*the place whereon I stand is Holy ground*," because there is something here greater than what appears to be here. There is something here greater than this me. And that something greater is the "*Word made flesh*," invisible flesh, Spiritual flesh, and that Word made Spiritual flesh is my Being, my invisible Christhood. You cannot declare it or simply claim it with words or with your human mind; you must practice it and you practice it by facing every enemy, every evil, every sinner, every problem with your invisible Christhood.

That's why the sinner is appearing, that's why the evil is appearing, that's why the earthquake is threatening. So that you may face them with your invisible Christhood and *consciously* live not in the fear of the earthquake, or in the condemnation of a sinner, or in the desire to rid yourself of the enemy; but to overcome these beliefs by resting in your invisible Christhood which will forgive seventy times seven because, that before you is not a sinner—that is the invisible Christhood of your own being. That before you is not an enemy. That is the invisible Christhood of your own being. And

your prayer is the recognition of it. That is not an evil to resist. There are no conditions in Christhood and Christ is omnipresent. Now you see then every reaction, every unforgiveness, every condemnation, every fear, is riding another horse—is serving mammon and not glorifying the Christ within.

Now it may seem silly to you to be flat on your back, aching all over and saying this isn't real. But it will be done when you have been practicing the Presence of the invisible Christ where you stand, because **you as a human being will not be saying this is not real.** That risen Christ, which you have been practicing, it will dissolve the appearance. It will raise the dead. It will heal the sick. It will feed the multitude. I, the human self, will do nothing, but my daily, day in and day out, my twenty-four hour a day awareness of the invisible Christ of my being, and my willingness to trust it in spite of every appearance and to "*take no thought,*" this is how I am fed by the Word instead of by the bread of the senses.

This is how I am able to behold the inner transformation in which the mind, the old wine bottle is dissolved. The old concepts are dissolved. And instead of putting a patch on the old garment, the new seamless garment within is being formed by my practicing of the invisible Christ where I stand. This *is* Holy ground. It makes no difference what the weather says, what climate we have, what disasters, or epidemics overtake us; it still is Holy ground.

And the reason we are overtaken is because we have not realized this Holy ground in Consciousness and that prevents the living Word of invisible Christhood from becoming the visible experience. Your Consciousness must be the channel. If your Consciousness does not knowingly entertain the Christ, then the "*Word made flesh,*" never becomes visible flesh, a visible condition, a visible harmony, a visible peace; even though it exists and is omnipresent invisibly where you stand. Your Consciousness untouched by truth is the "*glass darkly.*"

Now all of this is still First Degree. First Degree goes on and on and on and on and we're all in it. We'd like to think that we're practically at the point of transition, but First Degree continues until that moment when you have no human defense against anything in this world. And we're all far away from that. We still have our human defenses and our human questions. And some of us even think, *maybe I'm on the wrong path and better turn back—find something easy.* And those who feel that, probably should, because more yet is going to be demanded than ever before. Who would think of turning an astronaut loose up there without an intensive ground training? Who would

think of turning anyone loose in a Spiritual universe until he had known how to live as a Spiritual being?

Now the Word is the invisible Substance, which appears as food for seven thousand. The Word is the invisible Perfection, which walks forth, picks up its bed, and is no longer a cripple, because there was a channel, a Consciousness that had been practicing the presence of Christ. "*I am the light, thou seest me thou seest the Father.*" And you must be practicing "*I am the light, thou seest me thou seest the Father.*" You must be practicing the presence of that Christ, which in the three-year ministry of Jesus, performed what the world has called miracles. And you must know that although to you, as a human being, many limitations must be present, to the Christ which you are conscious of as your being—every miracle that appeared on earth through Jesus is possible through you; "*and greater works shall ye do.*" But not because you suddenly now say, "Well here's a problem, I'll let the Christ handle it;" it's because you live in the *conscious awareness* of this invisible power twenty-four hours a day. That's where the true disciple is—the one who is invisibly *conscious* every moment.

Now it's easy to be conscious of the Christ in Spirit when there are no problems. It's the easiest thing in the world to say, "I know that this is Holy ground." The time to be conscious, the time to drop your defences, the time to rely on the Christ, not on your might and your power, is when you have the problems. That is the time. That will determine if you have the Christ Consciousness or not. And so you prepare for that time when problems will beset you in the time when there are no problems. And you do not stop. Just like breathing you continue to breathe, you continue to be consciously aware of the invisible Christ. And so this is a permanent occupation. And that's what is meant by the surrender of self. It's so much easier to watch the ball game, so much easier to go fishing, so much easier to just relax and have fun. But we're not at the stage yet where we can do that. We must build the invisible blocks of Christhood.

Now when you're doing this you have all had the experience of needs being met before you even knew you had the need. We have all had the experience of certain harmonies slowly creeping into our lives. Now know that there is no need in your life. Not a single one that has not already been fulfilled and is present in the invisible waiting to appear in the visible as you permit it through your enlightened Consciousness which is free of fear and doubt, misgivings, and find these subtleties. Now watch how subtle this gets. The subtleties are so numerous and so all around us that they're occurring at the very moment when we're patting ourselves on the back.

CLASS 11

THE TWO GREAT COMMANDMENTS

Herb: It seems rather strange to discuss the Ten Commandments as something that happened some three thousand years ago or more, when actually the world has not yet even come up to that level. There's not a word said in the Ten Commandments that need not be said again, and again, and again, to this era. Now, let's presume that at one time we were Hebrew slaves. That is, we were Hebrews and we were in bondage to the Pharaoh. And we had a leader named Moses who brought us the word of God, which said, "*Thou shalt not kill.*"

Why would he have to tell us anything like that if we were not killing? Why would he have to tell us not to kill? And if we were not committing adultery why would he tell us not to commit adultery, if we were not covetous, if we were not keeping the Holy Sabbath, if we were not loving God supremely, if in short, we were not doing these things, why would he have to tell us to do them? And so, the presumption must be that he told us to do these things because we were at that time doing the very opposite. It must be presumed that man at that time was killing, committing adultery, coveting, and running through the complete gamut of these things which we would call an uncivilized way of life.

And so, possibly to them, or to us at that time, the words of Moses came as a great shock. You mean I can't do those things, or how can I stop? And yet that was the law he passed on from Mount Sinai. Mount Sinai, like the Mount of Olives, you can be sure that Mount Sinai, as well as the Mount of Olives, meant, not a real mountain, although physically it appeared, this was the high level of Divine Consciousness speaking called the Mount, the Mountain of Consciousness. And from it Moses received the Word, and the Word, to his people, was given to a very primitive mind, a mind that had to be told not to do these things, which today we would really consider an insult. And yet we haven't traveled very far from them.

Now, as we go along looking at them from the advantage point of three thousand years, we can see them in a different light. For example, if you tonight left your child at home and your child was, let us say three years old, and you said to your child, "Don't play with the matches," would you stop there, or would you put those matches somewhere where the child could not

find them? Now isn't it ridiculous to believe for a moment, that God would do any less? Would God say to the child, "Don't play with the matches," and leave the matches right there? Do you think God would say to man, "Do not kill," and leave man the power to kill?

Now when you take another look at the Ten Commandments, they mean precisely what they say, "*Thou shalt not.*" And that doesn't mean you have an option, it means you cannot. It is impossible for anyone in this world to kill another. "*Thou shalt not,*" means you cannot. Oh, you can think you've killed somebody, but the great revelation in the Ten Commandments, is that even when you do it, you haven't done it. "*Thou shalt not,*" "*thou cannot.*" This was a revelation that could not be understood in that era, and hardly could be understood outside of this classroom. The revelation of the non-reality of matter, "*thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not covet, thou shalt not bear false witness;*" and there's nothing you can do about it, "*thou shalt not.*" You do not have the power. The revelation is that the Spiritual Self of man is you, and that is the "*thou,*" and that Spiritual man "*shalt not kill.*" That Spiritual man "*shalt not covet.*" That Spiritual man must honor God supremely, because that Spiritual man is the Christ.

But, we are getting ahead of our story, aren't we, because then Jesus came along. And now that the Ten Commandments had simmered into the Consciousness of man, he could take man from a very primitive interpretation of them into a higher one. And so without any ceremony, he just clipped away nine of them. Sacred as they were to the Hebrews, sacred as they still are to the world, he clipped nine of them and said, forget them. Do these two. And if you do these two, those nine will be done. Now how could he throw out nine commandments if these were the sacred Word of God, unless within his Two Commandments he had included everything that had already been given to man from Mount Sinai?

Now as we went through the First Degree of initiation, we became aware that life was more than this sojourn between birth and death. We learned that there was more to us than a physical body and a human mind. We became aware of something bigger than ourselves, and we called it the Presence of God. We became aware of a plan, a plan not conceivable by a human mind. We became aware of a Substance not to be comprehended by the five senses, and we developed an increasing awareness that never am I truly alone. In us was growing a great conviction, a transforming idea that there was something more to life than physical possessions, physical pleasures, physical accumulations, and finally a relinquishment of these things as you made a very ungraceful exit.

We saw, comprehended, accepted to a degree, that life is something quite different than mankind has really known. And then we looked at the Ten Commandments in a different light again. We saw new meanings, meanings that perhaps some did see when Moses introduced them, if they were true disciples of the inner mystery schools, if they were travelling physically in this world, but Spiritually in Consciousness. They might then have seen that “honor God supremely” had a new and different meaning than simply worshiping God with a human mouth and a human mind. They might have seen that graven images referred to something quite different than just a symbol on a cross, or any other form of material worship, or a golden calf, or a sphinx. They might have seen that you can make graven images in the mind. Your thoughts are graven images. They might have seen, in fact, that a graven image is every material belief in the human consciousness.

This still had to develop, as it is developing now. They might have seen that the Holy Sabbath was different than just one day of the week in which they clasped their hands and got in a corner somewhere and made some chantings and thought about God, and groveled before this god that they thought about. In short, the literal interpretation of the Ten Commandments slowly became to some, an inner awareness.

It worked like this perhaps. Whatever is on the level of the human mind or human experience can be seen one way, but there is a Spiritual understanding of these things, so that what we in a human way would call a Holy Sabbath, by either a Saturday or a Sunday, or any other day of worship, was something quite different in the Spiritual life. There was this physical interpretation. And then there was this other level in which you took a Sabbath from thought, a silence within, a holy inner communion, which had nothing to do with your physical Saturday or physical Sunday. And your Sabbath didn't occur on any specific day, it occurred whenever you were still, whenever you were hid in your closet. Whenever you found that inner tabernacle where you could commune with God, you were in your Holy Sabbath.

And then adultery took a new twist too. It took the understanding of those like Jeremiah and Ezekiel, Isaiah, to bring the meaning of adultery to the adulteration of Truth. Adultery began to be that Spiritual integrity with which you maintain your conscious awareness of only the law of Spirit within. And then, of course, killing was the piercing of the Christ, which is done every day of most people's human lives, always killing the Truth. And coveting, bearing false witness, these were part of our Spiritual un-integrity, our acceptance of the material selfhood, a material world, and our inability to

bear witness to the Spiritual universe.

Now as these interpretations of the old Ten Commandments became apparent to those of a Spiritual nature, they moved out through this understanding into a wider range of the human consciousness. And having simmered in the consciousness of man as leaven, the time was ripe for Jesus to take man out of the law into Grace. And so when approached by a lawyer, as to which were the greatest commandments, he said, the first is: *"Honor the lord with all thy heart, thy soul and thy mind: And the second is like unto the first: Love thy neighbor as thyself,"* and we must not forget that "as thyself."

Now these Two Commandments, on these Two Commandments, hang the law and the prophets. And there in one sweeping gesture, he gave us the keys to the kingdom. And we, of course, promptly gave them right back because we weren't interested in something as simple as all that. Why anyone could go around and repeat that. A child of six could say that, and many who go to church are saying that every day. *"I honor the lord my God with my heart, my soul and my mind; and I honor my neighbor as myself, I love my neighbor as myself."*

Now when you look out on the world, you see that man has not succeeded in doing this very well. I have not done this toward my neighbor and my neighbor has not done this toward me. And the reason is that man has accepted these Two Commandments just as literally as he accepted the Ten Commandments, and he sees very little difference between them. So as far as he's concerned, what's wrong with just living in the Ten Commandments?

Now let's take some nice people who do just that. Some people who wouldn't do a single thing that the Ten Commandments [don't] contain. You can trust them to live within the Ten Commandments with great integrity. And then you must ask yourself what happens to these people. Are they made saints? Does God send Gabriel down to talk to them? Do they become great leaders? Do they live in absolute protection from the dualities of humanhood? What can they show forth as evidence that even once they have been touched by the hand of God? And if you look at the list of vital statistics, you will find they are included, they die when other people die, they incur the same diseases as other people, and they often undergo the same atrocities. You might take six thousand Hebrews, or six thousands Jews who were roasted in ovens, and it's very likely that quite a number of them were obeying the Ten Commandments to the highest level of their capacities. I

think there were twelve million Christians, some comparable figure who were killed during this war, and you can be sure that many of them were obeying the Ten Commandments and even trying to obey the two. And no matter where you look, there are good people on this earth, salt of the earth, but they have had a superficial understanding of the Word of God, and actually they have never worshipped God at all. Even though they wanted to, even though they spent their lives worshipping what they thought was God, never did they enter into the kingdom of God on earth. They came into a human world, they went out of a human world. And this has been the treadmill which mankind has walked upon, in-out, in-out, always reincarnating back into the same mistakes.

Now, as you come to the Second Degree, after you have reached an inner conviction that the Presence of God does dwell in you, and after you have enjoyed the fruits of this conviction to a large measure, you also learn the degree to which you have not been capable of walking in the footsteps of the great Teacher, the degree to which you have not been able to attain the stature of your manhood in Christ. And now in the Second Degree, you begin to make those adjustments. You realize that there's a great treasure lying in wait for you, and you must remove all the thorns that are a barrier so that you can attain your Christ Realization.

And so now, you really begin a different kind of work. Before, it was all glory for you. It was, what can Spirit do for me, and you reached out with open arms to grasp this new teaching, this new great way, because you realized that a new door had opened. But somewhere along the line the progress does slow down. That great rush of joy, all of the newness which had deposited so many new blessings upon you, begins to slow down because you have been climbing the mountain very fast. And something in you says there must be a better way to do this, I seem to be moving forward and then moving back, forward and back. What's blocking my progress?

And now the Two Commandments begin to loom up in front of you and say, take another look at me. "*Honor the lord thy God.*" Really who have you been honoring? And, uh oh, there's the first shock: me, in fact, that's who I've been honoring. I have been reaching out to Spirit to give me things. Thank you Spirit for this new harmony, this new health, this new comfort, this new supply. And now I begin to turn. What can I do for Spirit? I know what Spirit can do for me, but how can I glorify God? And now there's a turning in which I am going to love God supremely, with all my heart, my soul and my mind. And that mind begins to give me a moment's pause. How could a human mind love God?

And so as I reach that level, I see that if I am going to love God it can't be with a human mind. And this is a very drastic realization, because I've got to give up that human mind in order to love God. That's the reason for the injunction to love God with your mind. You only have a Divine Mind. And if you try to love God with a human mind you're not going to obey the First Commandment. Your heart is your will. Your Soul you know about. And your mind must be Divine. This is asking you to make a total commitment. In other words, to obey the First Commandment, we must put ourselves in that hand of God, completely. I must give all of my desire, faith, hope, ambition, trust, my complete human selfhood over to God, and I must stand naked, in Gethsemane if necessary, without a sword, in the complete trust that God being present, all powerful, all knowing, is the law, the substance, the activity, the life of my being.

And in this total commitment, which is still only an intellectual one at this point, we are moving toward a willingness to be unselfed, to drop all personality. The little I is being crucified. And as I continue knowing only God in me, the dross of mortality is falling off like a garment; and we are learning to put on the garment of Immortality because we finally realize that there is no way to comply with this commandment except by the realization of Spiritual identity. That will always remain our barrier to compliance until I accept myself to be the very Spirit of God.

And so we begin to see the underlying purpose of the wisdom of this commandment, for it forces us, if we have Spiritual integrity and a dedicated desire to comply, and we are touched by a vision; it forces us to learn to acknowledge that, "*Beloved, now we are the sons of God.*" I find a new Identity in myself and I must learn now to honor God in me with all my heart, with all my Soul, with all my mind. I can never honor the mortal selfhood. I can never honor the mortal demands. I can never love the mortal who stands where the world sees me, because I must love God.

And this, then, is the self-denial, the acceptance of the Fatherhood of God, and it leads to the acceptance of the Second Commandment, which is the brotherhood of man as the one Son of God. Now to love my neighbor. Oh, I could say he's a good fellow, he means well, he's honest, he's many wonderful things, I could say he's a good, good, clean living citizen. Now that would not be loving my neighbor as my Self because I have just decided that my Self is the Son of God. Now I must love my neighbor as the Son of God. And so the Second Commandment forces me to accept each individual on this earth as I accept my Self, as the living Spirit of God.

Now when you have accepted your Self as the Spirit of God, and every individual on earth as the Spirit of God, if you have made this true acceptance, then what have you? You have the one infinite, invisible Christ, the living Spirit of God on earth as the substance, the life, the law, the being, the activity of every individual. Everywhere you look you are looking at the invisible Christ. Everywhere you look you are looking at your invisible Self. Now if this has reached a point of acceptance, conviction, belief, to the point of reliance upon this truth, then obviously you're not going to go out and covet or steal or commit adultery. You will, if you have not reached the realization of the invisible "One" Self.

And so Jesus was able to put aside nine commandments and add a second, in order to bring us to a high point in Consciousness which could say, "The only being on this earth is the one infinite Spirit of God." Again, we can say it, we can even believe it. And we can go around repeating it within ourselves, and yet be faced with another power, a second power, and then resist that power as if we had never thought for a moment that the infinite invisible Self is the "One" Self which is called God, the Father, and God the Son.

And so we are coming to a place in the Second Degree where we're tightening our belief into acts, and we are no longer trying to live by statements. Certain people in this work have been trained to live by statements and they have found it very difficult to break this habit. For example, when they learn a new Truth, they go around and they affirm this truth, oh, ten, twenty, thirty times! I know some people who have spent over fifty years of their lives affirming truths and being in and out of sickness every third week, in and out of all kinds of problems while living with this affirmation. Always thinking that in affirmation there was a power, never realizing that their own experience was a denial of the power of affirmation. And if this happens to be a habit that you find in yourself, a habit which says, "If I can make the right statement about the right truth I'll be rid of the problem," please learn this. There is quite a difference between a statement of truth and knowing the truth. And to illustrate that here is a very simple comparison.

Nobody in his right mind goes around saying the sun is in the sky, the sun is in the sky, the sun is in the sky. And we don't do that for a very simple reason. We know it's in the sky, therefore why say so? Now we do go around making certain statements about God, and we make those statements consistently and repeatedly because we do not know them to be true. The very fact that we're repeating these statements all the time is because we don't believe them. We believe the sun is in the sky so we don't have to say it.

And the statements that we keep repeating, we repeat because we simply do not believe them, and we're hoping to convince ourselves. When you believe them you won't make the statements anymore because then you will know and the knowing does not require the repetition of the words.

When you know that God is a Presence within you and that the law of God is functioning in the Spiritual universe, you won't be going around making a statement about it all day, you'll know it. And the knowing of it is the release which permits you to stand in the First and the Second Commandments knowing that my neighbor and my self are pure Spirit, governed by pure Spiritual law, and there is no need for me to defend myself against my neighbor or my neighbor to defend himself against me. And if my neighbor doesn't know that, there is still no need for me to defend myself against my neighbor. The pure Spiritual law is, the perfection, the omnipotence of God. And that law is functioning, it makes no difference what my neighbor says or does, or what appears, my neighbor is not more powerful than God. My neighbor cannot prevent God from functioning. And therefore, no matter what my neighbor does, God is functioning, and when God is functioning, pure Spiritual law is functioning regardless of whether an army walks into the room.

And therefore Peter, "*Put up thy sword,*" there's no need to defend against these people who want to crucify me. I am honoring God supremely, with all my heart, my Soul, and my mind. Now you cannot honor God supremely and also honor the doctor, or the psychiatrist, or the pharmaceutical house. You may, if you wish, close an eye, but this should tell you that you have not reached the Consciousness which is called for in that First Commandment. You have not committed a crime, and possibly what you did is the thing you should do. But you must learn that you still have a way to go to fulfill the First Commandment.

Now when we look out at our neighbor and he happens to be a Black Panther, and we think he's going to overrun the government, or pull a gun on me tomorrow, we still have to know his Identity. It didn't say love your neighbor except if he's a Black Panther. It didn't have any exceptions whatsoever. Now that doesn't mean go next door to your Black Panther neighbor and praise him to the sky and tell him what a fine fellow he is. It means for you to silently within yourself know the truth of every individual on the face of the earth. You are to know that there is no individual on earth, regardless of what he's doing, regardless of the nature of his particular sense of hypnotism, there is no one who can possibly be less than the Christ of God.

Now the integrity with which you maintain this Consciousness is going to determine your experience in this world. You can break that integrity and you will suffer by losing the garment of Immortality. You will walk right out of Eden into another material consciousness and that is where you will live, in the law of duality, in good and evil. And we have, of course, a natural desire to get rid of the various things that plague us. You might just as well be a student in the third grade who knows all about, let's say multiplication, and your teacher comes along and wants to teach you division, and you say, "I don't want that, take that book away."

The problems that are coming at you are meant to come at you. They're the teaching that's going to take you beyond multiplication into division, and eventually into Algebra, and then into higher Calculus. The problems are the chastenings for those whom God loves. The problems are the silent teachers. The problems are to make it possible for you to mount up the ladder to obedience to the Two Commandments. And the intensification of these problems is such that anyone, anyone at all can say, "I'm a disciple of the Christ, look I am free of all these problems." Watch that same person when problems hit him and see what a disciple he is.

The true disciple is one who does not try to lose the problems, he does not try to seek a way to rid himself of these problems. The true disciple is one who walks through the fire. The true disciple is one who walks through the problems resisting no evil, not seeking better health, not seeking better supply, not seeking a better way of life, not seeking, period. But knowing that these problems, this poor health, this lack of supply, these many things that plague me, are the test of whether or not I am a disciple of the Christ. How can I honor the problem if I am told to honor God with all my mind? Why am I dividing my mind between God and a problem? Why am I committing myself to censorship of my neighbor's activities, when I am to love my neighbor as my Self? Would I want my neighbor to criticize me? Do I not want my neighbor to see the divinity within my being? Do I want my neighbor to harbor any thoughts that I am a liar and a cheat?

And so we begin to recognize that I cannot be satisfied merely to withhold acts of injustice toward my neighbor, or to restrain myself from telling him what I think about him. This new commandment makes me look at even my thoughts. I begin to weigh what I'm thinking about my neighbor, and I must make adjustments there too. What I think about my neighbor is just as important as what I do toward my neighbor, because we have learned that thought is released into the atmosphere and becomes a very positive force.

Now I'm beginning to clean up my thoughts as well as my deeds. And I harbor no evil thought about my neighbor. But let me see where does my neighborhood extend to? There's no place on earth where there is a living person who is not my neighbor. I have removed the human race. I am seeing the infinite invisible Christ from here to Alaska, from here back to the Middle Ages and beyond. In all space and time, never was there one who was less than the Spirit of God. Even Pilate, even Herod, it makes no difference whether they were murderers, thieves, tyrants, each was and still is, the invisible Spirit of God.

Now that Consciousness is the Consciousness that walks through the flame, and the fire does not kindle upon it. That Consciousness touches the leper. That Consciousness beholds no iniquity on this earth. That is the Consciousness of God in you too pure to behold in iniquity, that is the light of God in you in which there is no darkness.

Now we're not trying to heal. If we're trying to heal, it is because we think that the Spirit of God is not the only presence where we stand. If we're trying to heal, we are under the belief that matter was created by God. If we're trying to heal, we are under the belief that evil is present and real. There are those in this work who are still interested in being healed because they have not learned that illumination is the only healer. They have not learned the significance of "*Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness.*" And then, only then, will the healings follow. Only then will these things be added to you. But to seek a healing is to say, "God you made me imperfect." To seek a healing is to turn your back upon the First Commandment.

If you're honoring God supremely, you're honoring the Presence of God in you. Now what are you going to heal? The very fact that you would seek a healing is to indicate that you have not accepted the Presence of God in you as the only presence. There is still another you, one that needs a healing. And there you have the source of your problem. You still have another you. You have a false me. You have a man of flesh. And the purpose of the First Commandment is to teach you of your Spiritual identity.

Now to come over the healing is to lay down your life. To come over the healing is to be unselfed. To come over the healing is to stand in Gethsemane and put up your sword. To come over the healing is to rely on the omnipresence and omnipotence of God in spite of this appearance. And as long as a man on this earth wants to be healed of something, he is not obeying the First Commandment, and this is something which every one of us is either guilty of now, or has been, or will be. Because none of us have

reached that point. Believe me, I'm including myself just as anyone else, none of us have reached that point where we can put our hands behind our back, blindfold our eyes and stand there and say, "I can take anything you've got because I am the son of God and I honor that Sonship supremely." And yet, that is Christ Consciousness. That is the Consciousness we will all walk this earth with.

And that is the purpose of the First Commandment. But it wasn't enough. You cannot think that of yourself, it's impossible. If you think it of yourself you're still going to worry about your neighbor. It is only when you know it is the truth of your neighbor as well, that you can accept it with equanimity for yourself. Then you cannot fear your neighbor, for your neighbor is the Spirit of God. And if his eyes are slanty, if his skin is yellow, if his skin is red, if his skin is black, why even if the skin is white, you have no fear of him because he isn't there. Your neighbor is the Spirit of God.

And what about these conditions on earth? Well, where are these conditions? Is the Spirit of God omnipresent? Are these conditions in the Spirit of God? Or do they exist in the remnant of human mentality, the remnant of human consciousness, which still has not accepted the Two Commandments? That remnant of human consciousness, which refuses to accept the Christ is where the healing is necessary, is where the problem is.

It wasn't for nothing that Jesus also said, "*Blessed are those who are persecuted in my name.*" Let the problem be; marvelous, now show your Christhood and come over it, and come through it. Be willing to be persecuted by the problem in order to demonstrate your Christhood. That is how you build your Spiritual muscles. The gymnast learns that he has to exercise those muscles, and you have to exercise the Consciousness of the Presence of Christ where you stand, you cannot exercise it in a world without problems. You must have problems, and will. Jesus suffered immeasurably to demonstrate that we must suffer too. But in the suffering death is swallowed up by victory as you know why the suffering, because you will learn that the suffering is a figment of the imagination. And as you walk through this imagined suffering, in Christhood, you see why the fire does not kindle upon you. It only kindles upon a human selfhood. And if you are disturbed it is the human selfhood, the human consciousness which still has not been willing to be crucified, which is suffering. And it will continue to suffer until within you there is a resolve to crucify this remnant of the human self. It will continue to suffer even beyond endurance, because it is the will of the Father that you are perfect and you cannot be perfect as a human being. There is no perfect human being on this earth. We all learned that; the only perfect

being on this earth is the invisible Christ. And because two cannot co-exist, either the Christ stands where you are in your Consciousness, or a human being does. Be sure, the Christ is never suffering.

Now then, it becomes clear that the teaching of Jesus, although worded so that it can be read literally, and has been, is really an inner initiation, an initiation in which we are taught the art of inner transformation. It's like a transmutation of baser metals into gold. There is in us Christ. And we have in our beliefs, the belief in humanhood. And the transmutation from human to Christ is brought about by this Spiritual integrity to the Two Commandments, until there is a point in which the very Self of your being is so paramount, so predominate, so inflamed, that it is no longer necessary to put forth that kind of mental effort which seemed so necessary at the beginning. Instead, the invisible Grace of the Father within is doing things for you and you find you're doing them with less effort. It isn't quite as hard now to conceive of yourself as the Christ.

And then there's a blessed moment as you finally reach the place of acceptance. There is a moment when you are truly unselfed. It may be only a moment, but in that moment there is no human you there. That which has reincarnated for countless centuries ceases to be. The human mind, which has propagated itself, ceases to be. It's as if all humanhood is momentarily suspended, and in that great vacuum we are overshadowed by the Holy Ghost. We have the annunciation, the visitation in which there is a conception takes place in you, the birth of the Christ in your Consciousness, made possible by your willingness to accept the First and Second Commandments to reach this great moment of inner peace, of selflessness. And only in this moment of selflessness does the annunciation take place. When the self that was human is not there, the Self that is Divine is born into that Consciousness. And from that moment on, "*I have chosen thee.*" Then you look back and you realize that the only commandments you have to know are fidelity to this newborn Christ.

When Paul was blinded to his human self and opened to the Spirit, he didn't rush right out. He spent nine years in Arabia learning who he was, feeling his way Spiritually, understanding, purifying, cleansing, until he was able to walk forth as a living light. The birth of Jesus, it took nine months before Mary's illumination resulted in the Christ Child. There were two years in Egypt, there was much inner teaching, and finally a Jesus at the age of twelve was teaching in the temple.

We, who have received a visitation, or a smattering, or a premonition,

or an impulse, or an experience, or ten, often find, of course, that we want to tell everyone about this marvelous new thing we have discovered. It's very natural. We see people suffering and we want to help them. We know we can. But to our dismay, when we open our mouths to tell them of this marvelous thing, we discover that the ears of man are like lead. They, who have not been touched, know absolutely nothing about the true meaning of loving God supremely and loving your neighbor as thyself. And we find to our surprise and astonishment, that there are people in this world of very supreme human intelligence, who have never been touched by the Spirit.

There is a woman I know, or rather a woman I know of, who has a sister and the sister is highly endowed. Really, you could do any work for that sister and instantly something shows forth in a better light. And you can do work for someone else through that sister and that work will be successful. But *her* sister, same family, is a totally different breed. Now this is a very wealthy family, and the wealthiest one of them all sits in a wheel chair all day, and we understand they want to amputate. And this woman absolutely would refuse to request any help of a Spiritual nature. Her husband was a great surgeon. Who ever heard of Spiritual help? She didn't! She doesn't know it exists, presumes that anyone who would even think about it must be insane. And it won't be long before the price of her ignorance will be the amputation.

And you see there's nothing you can do, *nothing you can do*. Even though your heart may say, "Do something!" there is nothing you can do except one thing: you can only know that you must, "*Love thy neighbor as thy Self.*" And that does not mean that the amputation will not take place. You cannot help an individual who does not ask for help. When you are knowing the truth, you are helping yourself. Oh, you're leavening the consciousness of the world, but not to the point that you're going to stay the surgeon's knife. There is absolutely nothing you can do about it, you do not have that power. And yet one word, one instant when that individual will be touched in such a way as to say, "Help me," would make all the difference, because then you are ordained. And still, ordained or not, your Spiritual integrity requires you to know that there is no such thing as an amputation.

CLASS 12

THE FUNCTION OF THE MIND

Herb: Our chapter tonight is, "The Function of Mind." I have a feeling as I read this chapter that much had been said about it since the chapter was written. And I'm not going to limit us just to the chapter itself because there are some additions that have been made to these thoughts, and also some revelation on it. I think, if you don't mind, I'd like to start from a place not in the chapter at all. This chapter is about the Second Degree, you might say, in which we develop the capacity in ourselves to turn the universe over to God. We're willing to stand back because we have learned something. We know that we can relax in Consciousness and we can behold infinity forming itself on this outer plane.

This is not an activity of our human minds. We learn in this Second Degree that the power of God is omnipresent and rather than merely practice the Presence of God and try to become aware of that Presence, in this degree we put all of our belief in the Presence of God into our actual lives, so that we are twenty-four hours a day applying that knowledge of God in such a way that we trust it; depend upon it; we are living by it. We're turning our lives over to Spiritual law and so that whatever should occur to us in the material world we do not look for a material solution. We look for a Spiritual realization and this we know manifests in the outer as the solution of the material problem. Now this is all Second Degree.

The word 'mind', of which we are trying to understand its function, is a delicate word because we don't know whether Joel is talking about the function of Divine Mind or the function of the human mind. And there is, as you read, a fluctuating from that Mind which is the Divine to that mind which is human. And it is difficult unless you are very cautious and aware of the problem before you begin to know what is meant even by that word. Now each will take the word mind from his own background and if you had never been in any metaphysical work, mind to you would be your mind. Mind to a metaphysician usually meant Divine Mind. But then we had mortal mind, which wasn't the individual human mind anymore but the collective human mind. And so when we say we're talking about "The Function of the Mind" we know there is only one mind, the Divine Mind, and yet we are functioning out of what we call a human mind; and in between the human mind and the Divine Mind is the universal human mind and so we want a clarification.

The human mind is the universal mind individualized. It has nothing to do with God—absolutely nothing. It sees good and evil, it reacts to good and evil, it tries to unbalance the evil and produce more good—and it's capable of good and evil. And so we know it is not Divine. We know that it feeds off of the universal mortal mind and this is the bread, which feeds it twenty-four hours a day. So that individually, functioning in human minds, we are eating the bread of this world. And it's sort of secondhand, you might say, because it is already out there before it's fed into us. It is already an established world before it's fed into us.

And so we are separated. The very nature of the human mind is separation. And so we come now to a point where we know it is our intention to be released from the human mind, from the collective human mind and to function in the Divine Mind. And so we want to come to this place where Divine Mind is the mind which is governing our activity twenty-four hours a day, without a secondary life of personality, of humanhood, of personal sense, of personal needs in which we are striving and struggling to comprehend a mortal existence.

And the thing that I want to say tonight is rather difficult to say because it hasn't quite been said this way and it may open us up to the issue of mind. You will remember that there has been much stress on the fact that you can stamp upon the sunlight without making an impression upon it. And the purpose of this was to show you that right here in this world where we stand, there is a dimension visible to the human eye which you do not have the power of in any way influencing—you cannot influence that sunlight. You can stamp upon it and leave no impression there. You can run a Mack truck over it and not hurt it one bit.

And now I can see why the stress had to be laid there because there is another dimension in this world with which we think we're making contact just as we made contact with sunlight. And yet we're not making contact with it at all. The contact is totally illusory. You have witnessed the presence of the Holy Ghost without realizing it and you have called it a human form. The human mind seeing the Holy Ghost will see a human form and will not know it is witnessing the presence of the Holy Ghost. The human mind witnessed the presence of the Holy Ghost on earth many times but could not see what was there. And this is to show us the meaning of, "The Word made flesh;" the meaning of the "Word made flesh stood among us"; but we were unaware, we witnessed the presence of the Holy Ghost.

Now all exoteric Christianity is about Jesus, the Son of God. But esoteric Christianity is about the Christ appearing as Jesus. And the Christ appearing as Jesus is actually the Holy Ghost appearing as Jesus—God the Father, God the Christ-the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; the appearance of the Christ in form. Christ incarnate is the Holy Ghost; and Jesus is the Holy Ghost. And this has not been known; and until you know it, you cannot really understand the function of mind. And so I have to speak of this tonight because it has to do with the function of mind.

The Holy Ghost stood as an expression of the Christ realized and that form by man is given the name Jesus. The Holy Ghost will be you when you have reached a Christ realization; then you will walk this earth as the Holy Ghost. And the difference will be this: your present form is a mortal mind form; your Holy Ghost form is a Christ Mind form—and they look alike. The body of Jesus looked no different than any other man on earth; but it was the Holy Ghost. It was the mind formed, but it was not the human mind formed it was the Christ Mind formed. And we are all destined to be the Christ Mind formed and to appear in bodies, which are truly the Holy Ghost and not the mental image of mortal mind.

Now the "Word made flesh" then means, that Christ, the Word, appeared as the invisible Holy Ghost which man sees and misinterprets as a human form. And so the "Word made flesh" dwelt among us; the Light could not be recognized by the darkness.

Now just as the form of Jesus stood there but was not a human form, neither was it the form of God. It was still our mental image of the Holy Ghost. The Christ, Itself, is never visible.

Now this appearance of the invisible Christ as an image in our midst to which we give a form and our own material sense to make it appear as a physical form; this is the expression of the Infinite locally manifesting. And it is exactly as that form manifested that health, safety, security, peace, and the other qualities that the world seeks will manifest among us. They will manifest as qualities coming from the Infinite into visible expression; but they will really be the Holy Ghost interpreted by human sense into safety, security, peace, harmony, abundance, and so forth.

With the human mind governing us, we do not have the capacity to entertain the Holy Ghost. We do not have the capacity to receive Divine revelation. We do not have the capacity to let the fruit of Spirit express in us. And this absence of the Holy Ghost in our midst, which did appear as the form we call Jesus, and as the activities of that form, and as the miracles

performed by that form; every time, for example, that you saw loaves and fishes multiplied in the Bible you were seeing the Holy Ghost appearing as loaves and fishes.

The Holy Ghost is the invisible manifestation of Divine law into visible experience. And it is not controlled by a human mind—it is God governed. Its source is God. Its activity is God. Its purpose is the fulfillment of Divine law. And until each of us is Christed in a measure to receive the Holy Ghost, we do not live in such a way that the qualities of God that are omnipresent everywhere can express in us.

Now I'd like you to just close your eyes for a second and talk to your mind, your human mind. Tell it to think of a river—just a great big river; a river to the left of you and to the right of you until all you're seeing is a river. And tell it to make that river dark blue now—midnight blue, so all you see is midnight blue. And tell now your mind to make the tides turn and move the other way.

Establish the fact that your mind can respond to your direction. And you must then ask yourself, "Who is this that is telling my mind what to do?"

Tell your mind to slow down to the ticking of a clock. And you'll see you have the capacity to direct that mind. Now you can label this director 'The Consciousness of Your Being'—speaking to your mind, directing it.

And now that mind which your Consciousness can direct has been directed all its life by forces unknown to us. That mind which can govern our body in such a way that the body is helpless; that mind which can tell the body when it's hot or cold, dead or alive; that mind we have to take dominion over. We find that our function on this plane is to take dominion over that mind and that we are responsible for the direction of our lives. It isn't up to God. It's up to us to establish a Consciousness that will take dominion over our mind.

And now as we do this, we find the mind is willing, it even wants more guidance. And so we establish a higher form of dominion over the mind. We come to a higher Consciousness. We'll just take the human mind, and we'll call it the lower mind; and we'll rise up to a higher Mind, or a higher Consciousness, and this is the Consciousness that is going to direct the mind below. This higher Consciousness—this higher Consciousness completely turns away from the world of man. This higher Consciousness has absolutely nothing to do with this world—it doesn't love it, it doesn't hate it or fear it. It's completely indifferent to it.

And now we're up in this higher Consciousness and we are listening only to One. We're listening only to the Consciousness of God—that's all we can hear. We're not concerned about the mind, the body, or the world. We are only interested in the direct word of God—not the bread of this world anymore but "Every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God."

And here's where we live; this is our new home in the Second Degree. We never leave this home. Our purpose is to return from the lower mind, which was the Prodigal, to come back to the Father's house in this higher Consciousness and here we tabernacle. Here we rest in God. Here we trust in God. Here we totally turn ourselves over to the Consciousness of God with absolute conviction that "I and the Father are one."

We have no response to anything in this world in this higher Consciousness. This world comes to find us but it can find no habitation within us because we have risen. We have risen above the mind of this world. It cannot find us. And the mind below us, which it does find, is no longer listening to the world mind; it is listening to this higher Consciousness in which we are living. We are not seeking safety. We are not seeking security. We are not seeking health. We are not seeking anything. We are abiding. We are resting. We are relaxing. We have no need or desire. We are living in the higher Consciousness, which is fed only by the Source. And this Source entering our higher Consciousness becomes the fertile nourishment, which will appear as the Holy Ghost to our mind below, which will interpret that Holy Ghost into the forms that are needed for the Holy Ghost appearing to the mind through our Soul, our higher Consciousness, will bear in itself every need—nothing will be lacking. The safety, the health, the economies, those requirements of the mind and body will flow through from our higher Consciousness as invisible manna and the lower mind will interpret them as the needs fulfilled. This is how we bring Infinity into expression on the outer plane of mind and body.

Now in this Second Degree, we decide that we're not going to serve God part-time. We make it a full time job, a twenty-four hour a day job. And probably it hasn't been said any better than Joel said it, when he said, "You're honest twenty-four hours a day, you have a Consciousness of honesty; you don't go around proclaiming I am honest." You don't go around proclaiming you're a higher Consciousness, but it is you, just as honesty is you. And you live in the automatic awareness that whatever you do is going to be from the higher Consciousness. Just as whatever you do is going to be honest. You've graduated. And so you live in this higher Consciousness just as you live in a normal state of honesty. And in this higher Consciousness you are

introduced to the only truth that is Truth. The human mind does not know Truth.

And Joel brings you up with a start in this chapter when he says to you, "*There is no truth about man.*" Now you could take that statement and live with it for nine years as Paul did before coming forth to teach the Christ message. "*There is no truth about man. There is only truth about God.*" And so in this new Consciousness, we are going to receive the truth about God—whereas in the mind, we could only receive the truth about man.

We are breaking out of the shell of mortality and the truth we are receiving from Source becomes the Truth, which now filters into mind imbuing it with truth. And then the mind imbued with truth becomes a law of harmony to the body. Before the mind could not be imbued with truth because there was no place for it to get it. You had not established your higher Consciousness to feed truth to the mind. Once you begin this little exercise of establishing dominion over mind, you then widen the gap. You begin to lose the need to function in that conscious human mind. The Christ Mind begins to take over and the Christ Mind is the truth of God expressing every quality of God to the level of every need. And so now we are resting in the Christ Mind, in the higher Consciousness, and Grace is running our universe.

Whereas before we lived at the mercy of what happened in the world; now the things that happen in the world do not enter into our experience. They are functioning on the mind below: overproduction, underproduction, undernourishment, overpopulation, racism, inequalities in economy and distribution—all of the factors that the world worries about are on the level of the human mind. Weather itself is a mind activity; it has nothing to do with God. Health is a mind activity: safety, security, harmony—these are mind activities. They all live on the level of the world mind functioning through you—both good and bad.

And you're above these activities so much so that on the level of your New Consciousness you may discover that without realizing it you've witnessed a change in the weather. Without realizing it you've witnessed many changes in things that normally were by chance, and now you permit only the law of God to be the law that you recognize. There can be no adverse weather in your New Consciousness because you are under Spiritual law. There can be no destructive tempest. There can be no boat capsizing. There can be no highway accident. There can be no airplane falling from the sky. These happen in the mortal mind. In the New Consciousness, the law of Spirit is the law of perfection in all things. And the Holy Ghost appears visibly

as the harmony, as the safety. We are finding that we can now begin to experience the presence of the Holy Ghost—as the seemingly added things of this world.

Now we're coming at it from this direction for this reason: too many of us are still anchored in the human mind and still under the belief that with that human mind they can raise themselves to a place where they are free of their problems. And this is a mirage. You are practicing that way, something which was practiced more successfully by what Joel, has referred to as the "Black Brotherhoods." These were those who had studied in the wisdom schools who had a knowledge of Spiritual truth, but apparently not quite enough; and so they turned out in quite a large number and knowing the power of mind they began to use mental practices to glorify themselves. Now that's a little different than our human efforts; but at the same time, this is a boomerang. We can unwittingly become Black Brotherhoods.

We can try to use the mind, when all the time we are being told to rise above the mind—to let Christ ascend in you. And unless you are aware from the other side of how the Holy Ghost comes into human experience, you will never realize that your human mind is blotting out that glorious experience. The human mind knows nothing of these things. And so the human race is stopped at the level of the human mind. And even though it is the purpose of all religion to liberate man, man is not liberated. And never will religion find a way to liberate man because it first must be liberated from its own human mind.

Now when we speak of rebirth, rebirth doesn't mean just you and me. There must be a rebirth in science; there must be a rebirth in government; there must be a rebirth in religion; there must be a rebirth in every human activity, which has been governed by a human mind. And the beauty of your work is this: that when you break the confines of the human mind, and are able to rise and live and abide in your New Consciousness, you are doing, as only one individual, what five hundred churches have not been able to do—you are preparing a new world Consciousness in which the next generation will automatically be born. And you cannot do this with your human mind. You can only do this with your Christ Consciousness. When you become conscious of the invisible Christ, then you are preparing a New Consciousness for new generations to come and it doesn't take five million of us to do that.

And so this is where the real work is done. This is where you come beyond trying to make a better life for yourself. Instead, you're making a

better life for the world. And because the world is your Self, we find that we are now in a very unusual place in our work.

As certain things happen in your life, which you attribute to the presence of Spirit this is the manifestation of the Holy Ghost. And as Christ invisible becomes the realized substance of each individual, then you see the entire universe will be under Spiritual law. And the Holy Ghost will appear omnipresently as all needs fulfilled.

The word Holy Ghost is used because it never is a material substance that you touch. For example, if you had been among those eating loaves and fishes produced by the Christ Consciousness of Jesus, you would never have known that those loaves and fishes were different than ordinary loaves and fishes. And yet, they were the Holy Ghost appearing as. You would never know if another person that you're talking to were the Holy Ghost appearing as form or not because there's no way you can tell. And only Jesus who was, could come back as a form because the Holy Ghost could not be crucified.

Now you remember he said, "Pilate, you would have no power over me unless it were given to you from above." And that's the point—above is from Christ awareness and Christ awareness comes from oneness with Source. And so when you have in your higher Consciousness released the infinite omniscient Mind into activity and the Holy Ghost is functioning in all your activities, there is no earthly power to intervene, for the Holy Ghost is omnipotent. There is no earthly power that can in any way serve as a barrier or counter force against your Consciousness releasing the Holy Ghost into activity. It goes before you. It appears as every need.

(I hate to interrupt this class but I think maybe we're blocking somebody's driveway. Somebody blocking that parking lot? That may be those horns. If so, why, we'll wait for you whoever it is. Good.)

Now in this Second Degree there is a new level of confidence—a level of confidence so deeply rooted in truth, that there is in you an assurance that truth is omnipresent. But it is no longer truth of words, it is a different kind of truth; you have a new awareness of what truth is. Truth to you now is the perfect functioning of God in your life in every way. Truth to you now is something of an Infinite nature. And you know that you do not live in a material structure. You are living in God and, therefore, you are living in truth. And you are living in the omnipotence of truth. And you are perfectly willing in this new awareness to stand in the midst of any form of oppression, any form of lack, any form of limitation with the knowledge that it cannot be real and cannot remain there. For truth is the invisible substance in which you walk

and you know It will function through your enlightened Consciousness appearing visibly as the termination of the lack, of the limitation, of the oppression. No matter how critical this may be, lack of oxygen, lack of food, you know that truth can appear as any substance needed on the outer plane.

[Silence]

Now this is the level of Consciousness that we should be feeling in ourselves now, that we are ready to abandon human methods, human ways and means of bettering ourselves and place our total trust in the omnipresent truth which moves through our higher Consciousness. And you will do that to the degree that you have abandoned the lower mind and have risen up and can abide in a Consciousness, which is attuning itself only to the invisible activity of God. That's leaving mortal mind behind. It's bypassing the collective mortal mind, and it is opening you to a new kind of truth, a truth that is invincible, a truth that is the Word of God feeding and nourishing and enriching everything that you do in the outer plane. And all this is prerequisite to attaining the fullness of your Christ stature.

Now we are witnessing that this can be done by any individual who has reached an inner awareness that the human life we all live is not the end, is not the end or purpose of our present expression. When an individual reaches this knowledge that there is more to him here now than a human life and he is prepared to realize this Spiritual Self, then just as you would change from one job to another because you recognize the other job was of a more important nature, so you will change from one Consciousness to another and consciously remain in the New Consciousness in spite of any appearance that would try to draw you back to the old.

And this is the meaning of Lot's wife, you know, not turning back. The turning back like Lot's wife is what keeps us anchored as a pillar of salt. But the moving up and ahead is the journey to a far country, and a difficult one. Unless you feel the truth and the good of that journey you will not make that journey. Unless you know and have to some extent witnessed the incredible power of Grace appearing in your life and then learn that Infinite Grace is the law—you may never find the courage or vision to really cut away the nets of material mental thought.

Now at the present moment, the human race is a mental substance appearing as a physical substance. But through the leavening of Christ Consciousness the mental material substance will be superseded by the Spiritual substance which has ever been there and you will witness the end of

the catastrophes of war and epidemics and diseases and lacks and limitations in each individual who is able to rise to the higher Consciousness and turn their life over to the invisible Christ. Then they will witness Infinity expressing where they stand.

Now the function then of the mind, is to let go, and not to be a creative force at all but to be a channel through which Consciousness pours Its blessings from above through that mind which becomes an avenue of awareness and then the body will show forth the activities of the higher Consciousness.

You will go further than that and when you do you will try to remove all influence that the mind and body has upon you. Your eating habits will change, your drinking habits, your smoking habits, your living habits, your desires, your relationships, everything will subtly change without any desire to do so on your part. And it will be because your mind and body are going through a change and their requirements change with that change. You will find that your body is becoming more Spiritual. Your mind is becoming more Spiritual and the same needs no longer fill the bill. Your hunger now is not the things of this world and less and less do you hunger for things of this world. A new kind of hunger takes its place. You are hungry to find the full activity of your own Soul. And anything that obtrudes you brusquely turn away from so much so that your complete pinpointed activity is to live in the highest Spiritual Consciousness possible, and to witness the prolific infinitude of God expressing in all its glory.

Now we are graduating from the human mind. It has held sway long enough and we are being transformed into the realization that in me is a greater capacity than I had say a year or two ago, or even a month ago. There is in me a capacity to commune with an Invisible force, but not a force that I can use, not a force that I can invoke for some purpose that is personal to me. But there is an Infinite force capable of infinite varieties of thought and this can be my brain, my mind, my Consciousness, my body, my life, my experience. I can witness in myself the slow transmutation of physical form into Spiritual form; of limited human thought into unlimited Divine thought; of limited human expression into unlimited, undreamed of Divine expression. And so as this becomes a driving force within you, it is no difficulty to say, "I will serve God instead of mammon. Instead of being wired to this world, I'll be wired to my Father's house."

Now this is the meaning then of dominion. It's making your conscious change from the syndrome of world thought and human thought appearing

as human expression and consciously taking your human mind out of the “rat pack”, out of the false, out of the illusory, out of all those expressions which appear but we discover to be only temporary. And now we’re learning the truth about “laying up our treasures in heaven”, that I am to be the living expression of Christ—Christ incarnate.

But the separation from this has been world thought, which I break through as I take dominion over my own mind, literally do something about it and take that mind as a little child and train it. Train it in every way you would train a little child until it is completely resting in the Consciousness that you establish and that mind would think of doing nothing until your Consciousness says, “run, run, sit, sit, go, go.” Your mind begins then to say yea and nay only to your Consciousness, not to this world. It is completely dependent upon your Consciousness and to the world it turns a complete deaf ear. Whereas it had been deaf to the Christ, you now have a mind that becomes deaf to the world, blind to the world, insensitive to the world. The mind feeds only on every word from the mouth of God. And then you’re in truth.

Now just so you know that there are things in this book that must be part of your everyday experience here are several of them:

“Entertaining truth in Consciousness is not for the purpose of being able to buy expensive automobiles, palatial yachts, or magnificent homes; ...not for the purpose of reducing a fever or getting rid of a disease: the purpose of entertaining truth in Consciousness is to Spiritualize mind and body, to bring to our awareness the light of truth so that our whole being may be transformed from a materialistic sense to a Spiritual sense. And by the truth entertained in our Consciousness, by this renewing of our mind, we are transformed from man of earth into that man who has his being in Christ.”

Now this is not enough;

“But the truth must be the truth about God. There is no truth about man; there is no truth about supply, there is no truth about health; there is no truth about safety. The only truth there is, is the truth about God.”

* [Note: the tape was damaged from here to the end of this side]

Now to serve mammon is to live in your human mind. It is that simple. To serve God is to live in your higher Consciousness. Now where are you in this when you are talking about serving mammon or serving God? If you serve mammon by living in a human mind, you are not living in reality or the kingdom of God, which are one and the same. When you serve God this is another way of saying, “be your Self.” That is what is meant by serving God.

The substance of your being is God. The serving of God is but a phrase to say let your Self be that substance by accepting it as a fact—a fact now.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Now there's a way, there's a way to accept yourself as the substance of God. You can't jump into it with all two feet instantly until through the continuous practice of truth being omnipresent, you find that it takes but a second, not even to close your eyes sometimes, but even with your eyes open, to rest in the knowledge that right where I am is truth and it's functioning right now.

This instant, truth is infinitely functioning right where I am. Now that Consciousness is developed. And when it is developed you find a new measure of freedom because it eliminates the need for the activity of the human mind, which up to this point we have had to rely on. We've had to rely on the human mind because there was nothing else to look to. Now the infinite Truth, which is ever present, is the Divine Mind expressing and you learn you're walking in it. You can't be out of it; you're walking *in* it. You are its expression. And the expression of it that you are, is actually the invisible Christ. But your mind doesn't know that and if you haven't established a Consciousness above your mind you're going to live in the mind's unknowing. With the Consciousness above the mind, you will simply relax without the actual knowing of it as a tangible experience but with the knowledge that it could never be any other way than ever-present Truth. And this closes the gap, this expresses because you're opening your Consciousness to it *consciously*. And then all of these things around you that had forced you to dwell in the mind, no longer exert the pressure against you. You're un-earthbound.

Now let's establish our Consciousness again here. There is a slight chance that we may do something else.

[Silence]

If I do not live in a material structure, if the material structure is a mind creation then it isn't here; and if I am not in a mind now then I am not in a material structure either. But what am I in?

In this meditation one can feel the release from this world. It is a breaking away from the mental-physical tie. And it leads to a moment of

silence where you feel that the Infinite is your own being. You have no conscious awareness of being less than the Infinite. And that is when only God is in this universe and there is no human there to say, "and so am I." In that total self-effacement, the Holy Ghost functions infinitely as the fulfillment of your need from now unto everlasting. There is no place or time in this universe where the Holy Ghost is not functioning to express your individuality in Christ. You can feel this and you can later behold the manifestation of it with the knowledge that this is appearing here now from the realization that I had before.

[Silence]

The un-selfing is what you might call the opposite of the human mind. When you're out of the human mind you're un-selfed. And in the un-selfing you're in the Infinite.

Now let us take a typical case in which, in spite of all you know, in spite of your practice, you are taken unawares by a condition or circumstance. And the question is, "What shall I do?" Now you may consider this: that before the circumstance or condition can penetrate any further than merely making itself known to you, climb, climb as fast as you can climb up an invisible rope of Light as high as you can go. Just instantly leave your problem. Climb that invisible rope of Light as high as you can go. It should take exactly three seconds to be so high and away and above the stars that you have no thought whatsoever of the problem that a moment ago was there facing you and rest there in the eternal Silence just for a minute, in the awareness of Truth omnipresent; and watch how the Holy Ghost makes disappear that problem or activity which to you, just a moment ago, had been so alive.

As you get this habit of crawling up this rope of Light at the instant appearance of a problem you will understand that this is your higher Consciousness you're climbing to. And from the vantage point of that higher Consciousness, you will instantly *feel* the different level in which there is no problem. You will feel the state of mindlessness in which the mind, which was actually the only place where your problem existed, is no longer there.

You see every problem is in this mental universe and merely manifests in your mind. And when you've climbed above it there's no place for it to manifest. To overcome your mind is overcoming this mental universe called the world and opening you to the second birth, to the birth, which releases the grace of the Holy Ghost.

Now I saw no reason to discuss the present chapter just on its own level when since it was written much has happened in us and we can benefit at this moment by the realization that each of us one second away can live in the kingdom of God on earth. And later you won't even have to climb the rope of Light. You'll just know that right here where I am this instant is my Divine Consciousness and still later, you won't have to tell your self that because it will be you.

Now there are also White Brotherhoods and that's what we are attempting to be. Those who live in the Spirit, for they have discovered that here on this earth is the Spiritual universe, and they have the confidence in God to know that there can be no evil in God, that there can be no malfunction in God. And in this Second Degree they do not have anything to do with malfunction. They are able to look at malfunction with the single eye. This is no longer to find out if God is. This is total reliance that God is. And it is only through this total reliance that you later will become aware of the infinity of completeness and perfection, the immortality, the eternality of your being. There must first come a total reliance on God in all circumstances. And the Consciousness, which can do this, is a Consciousness imbued with truth, which becomes a law of harmony unto itself in all things. In all things the kingdom of Heaven then can appear where you are, if you are prepared to place your total trust in your higher developed Consciousness and break the patterns of mortal thought that have bound you to lack, limitation and the like, knowing that there is no lack in my higher Consciousness and there is no task that I am called upon to perform that I cannot perform because it is already performed in God. Whatever I am called upon to do is done and I will simply turn to my higher Consciousness, which will reveal that which has been done in Spirit, in the physical.

Now we're being freed. We're being introduced to a new level of our selves every moment and we will experience these new levels as we have the courage to let go of the old levels. This is where the Second Degree takes us now. We're living with that little slogan on US money "in God we trust." But we're doing it. And how beautiful it is when you do it without taking the slightest thought about how it will be done to witness the fruition of your activity. When you have been successful in taking no thought about the problem and then witness its disappearance, that is the sign of your preparation for the higher work and you have actually witnessed then the activity of the Holy Ghost in your life. Then you know that the Holy Ghost never sleeps, that your Father is always working.

Quite a number of students have reported experiences, which indicate that the activity of Christ within is rising in them. Some report that through a meditation they felt that they were riding on a breeze, weightless. Another reports through a sort of a semi-sleep that she was in a flying bed going all over the world, oh, enjoyed it immensely. But you see these would seem to be just dreams without any purpose but they're not. They are that activity from within beginning to seep through into Consciousness, into expression. As each becomes more and more aware of the living Spirit of his being, it responds and expresses. And now we're all willing to become beholders to the miracle of Infinity. We don't have to any more, go out and do these things that we tried so hard to do. We can rest in God knowingly and witness Infinity functioning in our lives. And the mind becomes aware of that Infinity. And that's its only function: to become aware of God.

[Silence]

Now I'd like to hear from some of you that you have come above meditation and that you have come into communion. That through your meditation you have reached the point where there is an ebb and a flow in God, where you can actually turn to the Father within and feel this response to your questions—to your inner seeking, where you can feel the manifestation of God in your inner being. Meditation should lead to this level.

[Silence]

Now you may say to your self, "Whenever mortal mind throws at me a world problem or a physical problem of any nature, I am going to move up out of mortal mind." But how will you know when mortal mind is doing this? Will you know, for example, that when your foot hurts that is mortal mind? Will you know that when something goes wrong in your bank account that is mortal mind? Will you recognize that the things that happen to you are not conditions but are mortal mind? And therefore when the conditions express that is mortal mind and that is the time of instant dismissal. That is the time you move up instantly. You shouldn't have been caught napping. You shouldn't have been on the level where this could report to you. But you were. And that's precisely why it reports to you as a reminder to get up again. And so recognize mortal mind not as something somebody says to you, not as something you read in the paper, recognize it as everything in this world. That's what this world is about. And so you must get up above it at all times. Let your lower mind associate with this world but keep your upper Consciousness in heaven and that way you will not be unduly surprised. You will not have to make a quick journey from one Consciousness to the other;

you'll be in the other Consciousness as well. And it won't be long before you can withdraw from the human Consciousness into your Christ Consciousness on earth.

I'd like to suggest one exercise, which we did not accomplish tonight but we tried to. Maybe somebody did. It is to reach the realization of your own infinite Self. And you can proceed to do that with a simple reasoning process. If I am the Christ then I am not a physical being and now I will drop that awareness of physicality. But because my mind is aware of my physicality I must drop that mind. Now I must become aware of the Christ through Consciousness, not through mind. And that's this higher faculty but it doesn't think, so I cannot think. I can merely be conscious and I cannot direct it of what it should be conscious of, I can merely be Consciousness. And that's what I'd like you to consider as an exercise just to be Consciousness, until as you are being Consciousness you cease being a human being and you'll feel the difference.

Now that's what we started out to do a little earlier but I could tell that we didn't accomplish it. Because when you do accomplish it, you will have crossed from mortal consciousness to an Experience that really doesn't permit description. It is as if you had stepped off the world and yet you exist. And your existence seems to envelop the whole world as if all of the world were now in you instead. And yet you're totally at peace. You're in an Infinite stillness, which is greatly satisfying. It's as if you have been separated from everything of a mortal nature and you merely exist as a living conscious Self with no boundaries. And a second of it is enough to tell you that this is just the beginning of how Jesus felt when he walked the earth—that there is an infinite Consciousness and you can feel it—you can know what it feels like. And, of course, the beginning of that infinite Consciousness in you is like catnip because once you have felt that infinite Consciousness nothing else will do. You must have it!

So I'd like you to practice that until you feel that glorious second of being an Infinite being for that's what Christ is. In that infinite second the infinite law of Spirit is the law of you. You're under a different government at that moment. And that new government is the government that someday we will all consciously live under.

Now this is developing in you something, which is the most important thing of all and I finally realize the purpose of tonight's meeting very clearly. All of this is to develop in you a sensitivity to the will of God, a sensitivity to that will. For as John told us, "Unless you have the Son of God you do not have life.

And when you do not have the Son of God you are not in life." And so this moment when you feel your infinite Self will be the moment of life. It will be the experience of life. And only in life can you receive that Divine will.

Now the sensitivity to the will of God is what lifts you into the Divine expressions of God. And when your life is bent toward cultivating, maintaining, sustaining that sensitivity you are moving in the right direction. To become sensitive to the will of God is the highest work you can do at this moment. And that sensitivity will manifest with signs following and will open you up to a different kind of life than man of earth knows. You can feel your increased sensitivity to God and because it in itself will tell you how to be even more sensitive to God, this becomes your communion. You realize that your expressions of Grace are the result of your increased sensitivity to the will of the Father within. You feel the transformation then, the metamorphosis within, as you become increasingly sensitive to that will. "Thy will be done" in me on earth as it is in Divine Consciousness. And that will is the transforming power of your being from man of earth to Christ.

And that's probably why I couldn't go to this paragraph until now:

"The Infinite Way reveals, however, that the conversion of the world or even of the whole generation is not necessary. It is only necessary that a sufficient number attain the ability to go within and draw their Spiritual good from that withinness. And then the next generation will be born into the new Consciousness."

Now that's the function that we are here for and we didn't come because of purposes we may have thought, it is Spirit manifesting itself here as us, as a training period to develop that increased sensitivity to the Father which will ultimate in the Christ expression, which is the Consciousness into which future generations will be born through this activity. As we do it here and some other group there, and so forth, we are preparing the way and we are possibly preparing the way for our own reincarnations, or for the reincarnations of our parents and grandparents, or for the appearance of children who are not particularly connected to us in any past lives. You see, this then is the leaven and we are that leaven. And our responsibility is beyond a personal self. It is a responsibility to the One Self.

Joel was very proud of this purpose in the Infinite Way because he knew that it was the only way that Christ Consciousness could come to earth. It would not come through the established orthodox channels. And it will not come through the Black Brotherhoods that still live today only they're not called Black Brotherhoods. They're very respectable and they're quite

wealthy. They are great mental activities, which are really a form of prostitution of the true Spiritual nature of mankind, and they're very appealing. I received one in the mail that was exceptionally appealing. If anyone wants to look at it I have it here. I'd rather not read it out-loud because it takes away the flavor of this class. But it's a wonderful message for people who want instant everything—instant God.

They want to control planets instead of being controlled by them. It all sounds very logical. A new kind of sex experience, esoteric sex, above metaphysics, above the need for meditation, above everything else on this earth right now and it'll do it all—there's no question about it because of the great leaders who are running this particular seminar. And if you have no Spiritual background but were interested in the attainments that are said here, why you'd be on your way to Hollywood. And with a Spiritual background a person can still look at it and say, "Why they have got all the right words there. Those are the very words we use in our work, they must know about these things." They do. They do. But not enough to practice the straight and narrow path to Truth but rather to commercialize it into a material venture of self-glory. And this is only done where the Spirit is not living. In fact, I'd like some of you to look at this thing when you get a chance. Its "Thane of Hawaii", there are eight classes: Instant Evolution, Taking the Agony and Ecstasy Out of Evolution, The New Sexual Experience, Thane of Hawaii, Mental Healing, New Astrology, New Thinking, Flying Saucers, and Self-Psychoanalysis. And woven into it are various Spiritual phrases. And, of course, naturally there's a price too. There is a discount price for a husband and wife—only \$150 for the two days, \$100 for just one person. And I can assure you that this will be a \$10,000 operation right there.

And when people leave there they will all be imbued with what they think is truth. But it's truth made too easy and it will wither on the vine. There is no easy truth. You cannot receive truth from a human mind no matter what a wizard it might be. Truth, Joel has made clear, must come from God; there is no truth in man or about man. Truth can only come from God and about God and it must come to the God in you. Now there's no shortcut. It's a straight and narrow path and if there were a shortcut Jesus wouldn't have called it a straight and narrow path that you can find. If there was a better way—these are the fellows who couldn't say, "Satan get thee behind me." — and that's not said in criticism of them, it's said in order to protect the sanctity of the truth that we may not be falsely led into shortcuts that do not exist.

Well, I hope I can hear more about the results of the exercises I have suggested. If any of you care to tell me that you found them beneficial or

that in some way it opened you up to the infinite nature of your being I'd be very interested because I know that this place now in which you lose self and find Infinite Self is going to make a very drastic change in your progress.

I don't know what the chapter is next week so let's find out—“*Attaining Divine Sonship*.” Maybe we have, to a slight degree, pre-anticipated that because last week we pre-anticipated this one in some way. But, that's typical in this work. Spirit is always going before you.

Thank you very much.

CLASS 13

ATTAINING DIVINE SONSHIP

Herb: Before we get underway, I think we ought to all wish the Sweets a good trip, their going to Europe tomorrow morning for a month. So well, these two chairs up here will be vacant for a month. And we wish you the very best in your excursion.

Today's class in Parenthesis is the Attaining of Sonship, I think that's the, almost the exact title. It is; "Attaining Divine Sonship." We have gone through two chapters, which describe the first and second degree. And then we begin the third degree in this chapter, but don't think for a moment that it was as easy as that for Joel to write those three chapters. For us it isn't three chapters either. The first degree described may take three to five years in that chapter. The second may come and take another four. And then we would be going now to the beginning of the third degree in about our tenth year. Now there is no real rule that says there is a fine line between each degree, they inter-mesh and right now you will find there is all of each degree in you expressing in varied amounts. You will even have in you the third degree expressing now and maybe to your surprise you're weak in the first and the second degree. Some people are one way and some another.

Now in this third degree just when you're getting very proud of your progress, Joel says, "forget it all." Just forget everything you knew and begin as if you were just beginning for the first day. And you're going to see why. In the third degree which is the threshold to the Fourth Dimensional Consciousness and which also is the attainment of the Fourth Dimensional Consciousness, you are going to turn in a way that you hadn't quite anticipated. This turning can best be described perhaps by Paul's statement that we are now already to put on the garment of Immortality. And if we were to take Paul literally, we would have to then say, "Now let me see, if I am Immortal what does that really mean?" And this is where you come to the point of accepting that you cannot be both mortal and Immortal. And so to be Immortal means to reject every claim (of immortality), of mortality; and there you are faced with the dilemma. Obviously if your first two degrees have not matured to this point you're not ready to make this step. But we're going to assume that even if we haven't reached the point of making this step we at least want to know about it. And I am also going to assume that there are many among us who not only have reached the point of making

the step but have started to make it already and have in their work accepted Immortality. For there is no possibility of standing still in this work. To stand still is too lose it. To resist change is too lose it. And there is now a third degree, which says, put on the garment of Immortality. And so you begin to contemplate the meaning of this idea. Can you put it on or do you go another step and realize it is the true nature of my being already? And it is my function now to resist the temptation of being mortal. That is the way I accept my Immortality.

Now if I am Immortal you can remove all possibility that I shall die. You can remove all possibility that I was born. And so to put on the garment of Immortality requires you to do just that in Consciousness; to erase the belief in the death possibility, to erase the belief in birth; clean across the boards for all humanity. And now you're beginning to think in the mystical terms of Spiritual Living in the third degree. Being not mortal I cannot be subject to mortal problems and therefore every mortal problem that I encounter is the lie about my being. Now you can see we're going to get into deep water here, so let's slow down. Let's not accept or force upon ourselves opinions that are not our own. Let's weight our words and our feelings and let's not take into Consciousness anything we do not agree with. You can't walk out with someone else's Consciousness.

Now then, the Christ is Immortal. And what you are being told actually, is that you are not a physical being but that you are the Spirit of God. And at this point your name must be changed to "I"; I the Christ, I, the Spirit of God. That is why "I" am Immortal. And now, "*Son all that I have is thine.*" There is nothing of God that is not yours. And God being Immortal, you can either accept that that Immortality of God is yours, or you can reject the words of God saying, "*All that I have is thine.*" And so we accept, "Father all that you have is mine and therefore I have your Immortality. And because I have your Immortality, I must cast off the garment of mortality." From this moment on I cannot be a mortal being. I cannot in any way accept mortal affairs as pertaining to the I that I am. I am cutting the bonds of humanhood; they never belonged to me. I am leaving mother, father, brother, sister, for the sake of the I that I am. I am leaving my human selfhood. I am crucifying the 'me' that I was a moment ago. My name is I. Henceforth, though the world may claim that I am me, that I am mortal, that I am human, that I am flesh and blood, the I am bones and glands and organs, I cannot be, for my name is I, Son of God.

And this is stepping into the beginning of your true Consciousness with the will, the determination, and the total integrity to rest in I. To abide in I. To

let I abide in that which I am. And now I am the one who is one with the Father. I and the Father being one and all that the Father hath being mine, I know no day that I first came upon this earth in a mortal form and no day that I will depart from this earth in a mortal form and nothing in between that moment of birth or death applies to the I that I am.

Now this has to be chewed. This has to be dwelled in until it becomes a normal part of your Consciousness; until the mere suggestion from any source that your life insurance policy is running out, or you haven't provided for your burial, or things of that nature, make your back go up with the knowledge, "But that's not me at all. My name is I, the Immortal Son of God." And you will find that in all your experience, little thoughts, little suggestions that have got by somehow, because you were living in a mortal sense of self, now begin to come up against this New Awareness. And this is the purification of those remnants of mortality that are blocking your receptivity to your Father, your progress into a higher Dimension of Consciousness. You are receiving the Father's words of authority with obeisance. And this is where faith plays such a tremendous role. And this is why faith is stressed so much. It isn't just the faith to make an undertaking and then to persevere until it is fulfilled; this is the faith to accept your Immortality, Carte Blanche—a free reign to the Christ of your own being. But the Father says you are also Infinite and now you have to take those words 'Infinite', 'Immortality' and you have to stretch them like a rubber band and see what they can do.

What is this infinite Self that you are? Stretch it out, examine it. Infinite takes the barrier away from the form. You were six feet tall a moment ago but now you're not. And you have to accept that, you're not six feet tall. You don't weigh 146 pounds, you may have a moment ago but you're infinite. You have no density. You have no configured form. You are not accepting the possibility that you occupy a specific space anymore. Why are these words coming to you, so that suddenly you can declare I am infinite, or that you can realize that in your true infinite Self there is another Consciousness which is totally different than the one you're living in, and there must be a beginning to know of that infinite Self? Not to catapult into it overnight but to accept it now as you would a seed in the ground. To dwell with that new knowledge! To cogitate upon it! Because I am infinite I cannot have weight or density. I cannot have size or shape. There's no place where I can begin and no place where I can end. I don't begin at my feet and end at my head. What is this telling you? It is telling you that this physical form not being infinite, cannot be you. Therefore, I am not this mortal self and I am not this physical self; for I am Immortal and I am Infinite. I must be a totally different substance

than this mortal physical self. I am also eternal because God is eternal, because God is Infinite, because God is Immortal.

And if I am eternal, for me there can never be a tomorrow or a yesterday—not even a today, I am timeless. The mortal is not timeless, the finite self is not timeless but I am. And now as I begin to dwell in my timeless identity, the thought enters that because I am infinite, eternal and Immortal the I that I am is totally different than the human who walks the earth bearing my name. These qualities of God that are mine tell me that I am someone other than this fellow who got up this morning and who will go to sleep tonight. My name is I and that I and the Father are one. The earth is the Lord's. The earth is the Father's. But I and the Father being one, the earth is mine. I can't be buried in the earth; the earth is mine. But the earth to be mine cannot be that earth that I see for that earth is not mine. That earth belongs to every Real Estate agent in the world. That earth is not mine. There must be another earth to belong to the Father. Another earth to belong to I. And that other earth is the Invisible, Spiritual earth, which is the Kingdom of God; which man looking at, calls this physical earth. Behind this earth am I. Behind this person am I. Behind this condition am I. I am that undivided I which is everywhere and never less than Infinite, Immortal and Eternal. This becomes my waking Consciousness, my sleeping Consciousness, my every minute Consciousness until it takes root, until the acceptance is beginning to grow within me as a rising Christ awareness.

Now I am in a state of, no apartness from God. Between God and I there is no separation for a very good reason: I and the Father are one and the same. Just as I and the Father are one and the same, so is the sun and the sunbeam, so is the ocean and the wave, so is the Christ and the Holy Ghost. There is no separation between the sunbeam and the sun, between the ocean and the wave, between the Son of God and the Father—one is Source, one is Source expressing. That Immortal Self which is God, which is eternal, which is infinite, is the Self that I am and I can never be apart from that Father, from that Source. There is nothing in the universe that can make me be separate from God—ever, for I and the Father are one eternally. But I is my name and I is the name of God and therefore I must make another step—I can never be separate from God because God and I are one and the same. I can never be separate from the individual expression of God anywhere, because that which is God expressing, I am. I am the individuality of each individual. And there again this must be captured in Consciousness.

Now let's look at that closely. Individuality is not a person separated from God doing what that person wishes to do, that is human individuality,

limited individuality, finite individuality. I am Infinite individuality, to the extent that I the Father, expresses as I the Son. And over there I the Father expresses as I the Son and over there and over there and over there, always I the Father, expresses as this individuality but is one with it, and expresses as this individuality but is one with it, and as that individuality but is one with it. But I am not only this individuality here; I am I which is expressing as each individuality. Now that will be very important in a moment.

Let us say that you are electricity. To draw the comparison, your name is electricity and now you are in a house, you are wired into that house so that you can come through wires into every room. In one room you push a vacuum cleaner. In other room you operate an appliance or toaster. In another room you light up a 25-watt bulb. And another room you light up a 60-watt bulb. There are four different forms. A 25- and a 60-watt bulb, an appliance, a toaster and over here a vacuum cleaner but all of them are powered by you, electricity. There are four different forms but each is powered by you. So is God the Father, the I that I am, God the Father powers each individual. And I and the Father being one, my Substance like electricity is powering each individual. Now the individual appears as a human self and that human self will learn it is not a human self, it is I. And that other individual will learn it is not an individual human self, it is I. Each is I appearing individually. And therefore I, being the only Substance, the only God, the only Spirit there is, the only Life there is, I must be the life of each that appears individually. And when that individual wakes up he will declare, "I am that I." And the other individual there will declare, "I am that I." But there's only one I—just as there was only one electricity in that whole house that powered four different things. There is only one I in the universe, "*Look unto me all ye ends of the earth and be saved for I am God and there is no other.*" And the revelation of your Immortality, eternality and infinity is the revelation that I is your name and, "*Be still and know that I is God.*" The only God there is in this universe, is I. And I is the Substance, the Life, the Essence, the Divine Consciousness that is your true invisible Self.

Now then, you are not separated from God nor are you separated from any individual in the universe. There is no person walking on this earth who is separated from you because that person isn't there, I am. The I that you are is the only I on this earth and it is everywhere now. And that is true of each of us because each of us is that I. There really is no each of us, there is only I. And this is the New Consciousness you have to dwell with.

Now when you walked into this room if you were in the I Consciousness you would have known that there is no one in this room but I. And that is true

wherever you go. I am the only one here and though Fred, Tom and Mary don't know it; when they know it they will know that their name is I, my name is I, and if we could take off our masks all that would be here would be I. Just as if we took off our masks now all that would be here would be God. And I and God are one.

Now this is a difficult Consciousness to develop but it's going to be your Consciousness. And as it develops a very unique thing will take place. You never quite heard this before but it will explain many things that have baffled all of us. As you look out at this world everything you see is external to you. You see people outside of your self, trees, flowers, brooks—the world is outside of you. And that's the way you look at it, outside. Jesus tells you the kingdom of God is within you and then you begin to think, well, within me and you get as far as saying within my consciousness but you're still thinking about this human consciousness. And the kingdom of God isn't within your human consciousness. Within you, is quite different than you have suspected. It is not only within your Divine Consciousness but when, when you learn what Jesus is teaching us you will never look out at the world again. You will look in at the world. You will look at a person but you will not look out at him, you will look in at him. And you will not look in at him from this body. You will be the envelope around the infinite looking in and you will see your world 'in', you will see everyone in the world 'in that envelope'. Instead of looking out at people you will look in your Consciousness, which is Infinite and you will look 'in' at everything in this world. And when you are able to do that even in a measure, it will be because the Christ is rising in you.

Even Jesus had not fully attained that, after he left this earth to be resurrected. When he returned and said to Mary, "*Touch me not for I have not yet ascended.*" He was telling her that, "I have almost come to the point where instead of looking out at things I can look in at things. I have almost come to that Infinite Consciousness where I stand at the premier of all and look in, instead of at a little point looking out." And that was the meaning of ascension. After he had reached the point where he could totally look in from the Infinite, into the inside of the Infinite, that was the appearance of him ascending which appeared to the disciples.

Now this is a total turnabout from anything you have anticipated doing. But there will come a time when each of us by the activity of I being raised up within us, we will mount as the rising Christ to that point where we are out of this tomb of human consciousness and we will no longer look out at anything. The kingdom of God will truly be within us and we will look within, in order to see—then we will have eyes that see and are no longer blind. We have come

to this point then where we can even discuss this unusual subject of the meaning of within and it will always be a word in your vocabulary and not an experience until you begin to accept Immortality, Infinity, Eternality as the three major qualities of your Spiritual manhood. And then forsaking all others, rejecting every temptation of this world that would say to you, "you are not infinite, you are finite. You are not Immortal you are human. You are not eternal you only have thirty days to live." Rejecting all of this we stand in the experience. We're no longer saying, believing, affirming, or having faith—we stand in the experience. And the experience is, My peace. "*Not as the world giveth, give I unto you.*" This is the peace that passeth all human, mental, understanding. This is the peace that is absolute. This is the peace in which having accepted those qualities of God as your qualities, the substance of God as your substance, the presence of God as your presence, the life of God as your life you are unseparated from God. You're Niagara Falls with Lake Erie pouring into you from behind. You are the Infinite expressing in a localized fashion. And wherever you are is the knowledge that all Immortality, all Infinite eternity is pouring through you expressing Itself; for I and the Father are one and I can rest here now, because the government is no longer on my human shoulders, there is no human shoulder here. The government rests on the Father whose life I have accepted as the only life there is. I cannot live God's life but I can accept that life and 'behold the activity of the Father,' as Christ liveth my life, not I.

And then you will see that the Christ rising, will take on the Christ Consciousness, the transcendental and looking no longer out from within to see the world out there—the Christ will see this universe from the infinite Consciousness that is God and that is the single eye. That is how you will see what is instead of what appears to limited human vision.

I know some people who have attained this ability but not through a deliberate act of will, they can't turn it on or off when they wish, but suddenly they will be looking into the universe from the full perimeter of it, from the infinite Self. And they will see themselves within that universe doing things. The mortal self just instantly dissolves and there they are in a Spiritual form doing things. Not that they have decided to anything but it suddenly happens because this individual is sufficiently trained to live a good deal of the time in the Immortal, eternal, infinite Self.

Now when a measure of this rubs off on us, we find we're above error, we're above sowing and reaping. We are above Karmic Law. There is no such thing, there is no such thing at this time as cause and effect. You're above

opposites. You can't be good or bad any more. You can't be hot and cold. You can't be sick and well. You cannot fluctuate. You simply are being.

Now when the dove descended on Jesus, this was the sign that Jesus was dead. That was the end of the human Jesus. That was the rebirth right there. Christ was born right at that moment as his full realized Self. Not at the time of human birth this is the falsehood that has been spread by the kind of religion that wants to establish deity in one individual and buries the truth to sacrifice humanity to the power of the church. The whole point of the dove is the descent of the Holy Ghost at that moment as the birth of Christ in Jesus—that was the rebirth. That was the purpose of all human life. Just that moment of rebirth in which through the livingness of Eternality, Immortality, Infinity, Spiritual Selfhood—the full Christ Consciousness dawned and a human being no longer existed in a form called Jesus. This is the prototype of every person on the face of the earth and that lesson was buried by the church through ignorance of it. That lesson was buried for that was the day on which Jesus was reborn of the Spirit. And the purpose of it appearing was as a gleaming beacon for every individual on earth to know, that you too, born of human parents, will reach this point in your progress where the dove of the Ghost will descend upon you, anointing you with the Holy Spirit of fullness. The risen Christ in you, will be expressing at that moment the complete Christ Consciousness, the fullness of all that is promised in the Holy Scriptures of the world. In the presence of God there is fullness and that moment of fullness is signified by the descent of the dove.

Now in you it may not be a dove, it can be any kind of a vision, any kind of an activity but at that moment your garment is seamless. You are not a house divided between mortality and Immortality. You are woven from above. Christ is formed in you. You are now in the absolute. The absolute is never a teaching. The absolute only begins when you have the experience because then you are above the opposites. And we are to reach this absolute not by affirmations but by the acceptance of our true inheritance as Spirit. And then no matter how high we go, to remember that even when Jesus attained Mastership, always there will be a temptation and ten more, which will say to you, "you are not immortal, you better do something about it; you are not eternal, you better take caution about tomorrow, you are not infinite," and the temptation to accept these is to pierce the Christ of your own being.

Now this is quite a step for us and before you can say the government is on God's shoulder, you have quite a job ahead of you. Because I have discovered that isn't something I can just study and then superficially wear it

as if it were mine. I couldn't read and say just by reading I have it. I have learned that I must stay with this not twenty-three hours and fifty-nine minutes a day but twenty-four hours and that's not enough. There is a constant effort on the part of the invisible anti-Christ to take you off the throne that you would climb. There is just as much effort in the invisible world against you as the effort you're putting on to attain the realization of Self. There is a total balance and the higher you climb, the greater the world seems to put on pressure to bring you down again. And this will always be the case. There will always be the temptation to use your newfound ability in one way or another rather than to let the Christ use Itself. There will be a temptation to want to go out and destroy opposition. There will be a temptation to wish to defend yourself. Now who can you defend yourself against without denying that you are Infinite? Who can you defend yourself against without denying that you are Eternal and Immortal? Does Immortality need defense? The moment you defend you have said you are not Immortal. The moment you have defended yourself you have said that there is someone else in this world other than I. Now if that behind that person is I and that behind this person is I would that I and this I being one be in opposition to each other? Can I destroy I when I is one and the same when I is God?

Behind the whirlwind, not in it, but behind it, is I. And the recognition of I tames the whirlwind. The recognition of I anywhere produces Grace. As you recognize that I which is the substance of every form regardless of its appearance as a mortal form, its true substance is I which you are. In your recognition of this you have found the One. You are above the strife of the world. You are above the law of Karma. You are above this cause and effect. You are above the laws of destruction of this earth. You are in a different Realm. You are in the eternal I and nothing in this mortal world can touch I. The belief that anything in this mortal world can touch you is the belief that you are not I. Get that clear then, that once you accept I you accept total immunity against this world. And it is the faith of that awareness of I which enables you to stand on this immunity in the face of every form of persecution this world has to offer.

Whether the persecutions are accidental or intentional, whether the persecution is starvation or lack of this or lack of that—these are all forms of persecution meant by the Bible. But if you stand on the immunity of your "I-ness" you will discover that the only power is I. And that every appearance of power in everything of a mortal nature whether it's person, place, thing or condition, regardless of its magnitude or critical state, regardless of its appearance, it is non-power when you stand on the immunity of I. For I in the

midst of me am mighty. And when you're standing on the immunity of I there are no crooked places left to make straight. The lacks and the limitations are only in a human consciousness, which you have discarded. And the temptation to take that human consciousness and wear it again requires the patience of Job. Your patience becomes an important factor. No matter how high you are the remnant of self will still be there—the human self.

Now as we discuss these things, undoubtedly there can come into each of us a realization that the path to the acceptance of I is not as distant, not as impossible, not as forbidding as it may have appeared when we first picked up a book on the subject. But it is your Spiritual integrity, which determines the extent to which this Consciousness imbues your whole being. That which you experience out here is going to be determined by your inner integrity to I. That's where adultery takes place. That's where you adulterate your own being by the acceptance of a claim that you are not I, and that adulteration here is the adultery spoken of by the prophets.

Now, we need to take one, two or three of these and work with them for ten minutes: Now let's see, I am infinite. All right, today there is going to be many things coming at me telling me that I am not infinite. Why don't I set up a Consciousness now about my infinite Self? What does it mean? Establish it, why even write it down if it helps you. I wouldn't think of not writing it down I have to see it. I have to feel it. I have to breathe it. I have to go out and jump rope with it until it's mine so much, that I can wake up at three AM and know that I am infinite even though there's a fire next door. And then if I am infinite where is that fire? It can't be outside of infinity and can it be in the infinite I? No it cannot! It can't be outside of me and it can't be in me. Where is it? I just lost the fire. It isn't there. It is not in the infinite I. It is not outside of it because there is no outside. It must be a state of mentality. It must be a state of non-power. And now what do I have to do, remove the fire? Certainly not! It's only a concept. I have to remove the concept in me and that is all and that's the end of the fire. As you remove the concept of fire, you've lost it. It isn't there. It never was. It cannot be there. For I, Spirit, am all that is Substance and there is no other. I, Spirit, am not a destructive fire. There is no other Substance. But only by living in I, Spirit, is the appearance, the flame, the heat, the destructive activity of the fire removed from Consciousness.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞End of Side One∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

And so you take the Infinity and you're not living under rules set down by anyone. You must take the Infinity and take it apart and look at it from every angle—get inside of it, get it inside you. Work with it, understand its

meaning and then finally, know who you are, and then anything in this world that says by its activity, word of mouth, or appearance, that you are not what you have said you are, it is a lie and you don't have to take out your sword to do anything about it. The truth is the truth and it requires no effort on your part to make it so. The claim never removes the fact that I am I. The claim never removes the fact that God is Spirit and I am Spirit. The claim never need be answered and you dare not answer the claim because you're speaking to nothing. You're picking up your sword against nothing. No person would do that if they thought it were nothing. By picking up your sword you're accepting it as *something* and if it is something, then I am no longer Infinite. And so you've got to work carefully with Infinity until it's yours, until you can put it in the palm of your hand and say, "I understand you now. I understand every facet of Infinity. And in the next ten days or ten months there'll be more of the facets of infinity that I will understand." And finally, by vigilance, by keeping my lamp lighted, by alertness, by watching, any claim that makes me finite will be rejected. And not only that, because I am infinite, I am all there is out there and if that fellow over there wants to be finite in my heart I will not let him be. He's declaring that he is finite over there but he is not there, I am. And therefore in my heart I know that I there, am infinite Self no matter what he says. It is my responsibility to be what I am no matter what anyone in this world may say. And so you are then beginning to feel the truth of your infinite Self.

Time has a way of playing pranks with us. And as we accept timelessness we begin to play with that the same way. It's like taking a watch apart. Looking at each little piece and then putting it back together. What is this time? How does it work? What is it? Where does it begin? Where does it end? What has it to do with my eternal Self? Nothing! It's a teaspoon full of Eternity dished out every day and I look at that teaspoon full and I say, "Well, I am eternal what have I got to do with a segment of time?" Eternality is nowness. It never stops being a nowness. It's eternal in that direction and in that direction. I am living two hundred years ago. I am living six million years from now. I am living in eternality now—nothing in this world that ever has happened to me is yesterday, nothing that ever will happen is tomorrow. I am all now, now—eternally. And then you find because of it, I am the I in Jesus. I am the I in Buddha. I am the I in all those who allegedly walked, walked the earth yesterday. They didn't walk it yesterday. There was no yesterday it never happened. I is now. I is walking the earth now in Jesus and Buddha right this moment. And I am that I, and Jesus is that I, and Buddha is that I, and children unborn are that I.

And as this becomes my awareness that I which I am can commune with the individuality of each individual because each individual is the invisible I that I am. And you'll find your self communing with those individuals when you're in I. And so you take time apart. And for you there is none. And now you don't have a mortal being on this earth. You depopulate the world of mortal beings. There are none. There never were. The mortal is the lie about the Immortality and the allness of God, which I am. And you put each individual back into their I-ness and in so doing again you enlarge your Consciousness.

Finally you see, you've got it working and that's when Grace appears. Grace is a beautiful thing because when you have let this rising Christ be lifted up, "*I, if I be lifted up, will lift all men unto Me.*" And just this afternoon discussing this with someone it came to us that, "*I, if I be lifted up, will lift all men unto Me*" has a different meaning than we all suspected. We thought I lifted up in me is going to raise that fellow over there, inspire him, give him a touch of the Christ. Well, it has quite a different meaning. I, if I be lifted up into the Christ Consciousness, I take all those who are in my Consciousness in my world into the new world that I am going into. I see them as they are. I see the reality of them through the I of the Father in me.

Now we're turning the world upside down and inside out and discovering that we've all been living turned about the wrong way. Seeing things from a pinpoint out, instead of from Infinity—in. And the single eye of God which sees from Infinity—in, is the eye through which we are learning to look. Then our eye is single. Then our vision is no longer dual. Then serve we one master alone, I. Now do you see Jesus that way? Do you see that Jesus never looked out upon the world but looked in? Do you see the great scope, the great vision? Do you see that looking in, you see Reality, looking out, you see the finite limited view? Every thing is dwarfed down to this finite vision when we look from the in to the out. And that Jesus reborn of the Spirit shows us the way to look out from the outer into the within. But, you are here to glorify the Father to, "*be perfect as your Father,*" to wear his garment of Infinity, Eternality and Immortality every day of your life.

Now then, I am that individual who walks across the street and that individual who walks across the street his true identity is I. The I of him and the I of me although they seem to be five hundred yards apart at the moment, are one continuous Self and that continuous Self circles the globe, circles the galaxies, circles the universes unknown and that is the Self that each form out here is. That is the Self we accept as our Self. That is the Self we live out of, until it rises in us and announces Itself as our Self. Until it says, "*This day have I*

begotten thee?" Meaning, you are now Christed. You can now look from the great Infinite into the Kingdom within.

Now when you start working with this you're going to want to hit your head against the wall ten times because you'll feel so frustrated. But don't let it bother you. You've got to go through that phase. And as you go through it, it isn't quite as long as it seems when you're doing it because suddenly something happens. If the Father says to us, "be perfect as I am," obviously you're going to be perfect as the Father, because you already in your true Self are. So now you've got a mountain in front of you and you have to go and climb it but you'll find invisible help. You'll find the mountain isn't quite as high as it seems. Just like when you get on a hill to climb it in your car, it seems so high until you have to do it every day and then, it really isn't any more. All the hills are ironed out. The crooked places are made straight. The hills are flattened. The mountains are made into mole holes or pushed into the ocean. And at first looking in instead of out seems to be an almost impossible task. Because to look in, you must be an infinite Self to look into, and then you're going to start mentalizing, now if I'm an infinite Self, how does that feel? And you're going to try to expand your head out to the Infinite and it's going to hurt a bit. It won't stretch that far.

Now when you go through these gyrations if you do, remember that you are doing it the hard way. There is an I, which already has done this, which is the way. And as you abide in I, you will discover that I will go before you and push that mountain into the sea. All you have to do is accept that which you are in Spirit. Reject that which appears to be you in your daily physical selfhood and then you won't have to make any rubber band of your brain. You can just abide and watch the Father within build this New Awareness for you. It takes shape and in the twinkling of an eye, the reverse begins to show itself just as it did for the disciples. And you find you've got a friend on the phone but now there's an awareness in you saying, "Now let me see, he's not out there in Chicago, he's within my Consciousness." And then although you can visualize it, you begin to think in these terms. Pretty soon you forget all about thinking about it, and then in some strange way when you think not, there's a new feeling about him in your Consciousness that no words can tell you about. It just steals right in. And you don't see him in your Consciousness, you see him and you in your Consciousness and you are the overall Consciousness looking at him and you. It just takes over and then you know that a transformation of Consciousness is really gripping you.

Now I know this is very strange, that's why it has taken us so long to even get to this point and at the same time we're at a point where very few

people in this world are quite aware of it as we are thinking of it now. So we have no one to go to for guidelines. We have to do it within ourselves and that's where the real joy is. You, yourself, are building your own universe. And if you're wise you will know that the way to build your own universe is to turn it over to your true I. And then you will find Grace; you will find the ascension taking place in you.

Now this is a very, very new turnabout for all of us, I think. And we may find some difficulties in the doing of it, a little lameness here and there. But it won't be long before we'll be sailing along with a newfound incentive. A newfound assurance, a confidence, a quietness, a strength, because from this comes the awareness that the Presence truly can never desert me. It is always where I am. Grace is always functioning. Peace is always here. Security is never where I am not. Always my supply is flowing from the Invisible. This is the thing that begins to firmly establish in Consciousness into that deep Peace. And that Peace you see is Substance. Substance, which embodies all that the Spirit is. And from that Substance flows the fulfillment of every need. That Substance, that Peace, that Grace, that I Spirit, forms Itself as every need and your human mind interprets those Spiritual forms into the appearance of your own needs.

That's how subtly it works. Right before you comes a Spiritual form from the I of your own being and your human mind looks right at it and says, "Oh, food for the table," well it isn't food for the table at all. It's the invisible Spirit; it's the Holy Ghost. But to your human mind it's food for the table. That's how intelligent the I is. It can put before you that very Substance which your mind will convert into food. And if the need were different it will put a Substance before you that your mind will convert into that need, if you're living in the I. *"And before you ask I shall answer."* *"It is My good pleasure to give you the kingdom,"* that you may *"be perfect as your Father."* And out of this, of course, you are spinning your true Life, the eternal Self.

The only word I have now is, don't memorize it, don't declare it, but make a firm effort to live it, just those three words: Immortality, Eternality, Infinity. And ten minutes with each is a transforming experience. This is the third degree.

Now before we leave, try to see that I being the undivided Self, the only Self, the infinite Self, there can never be any other Self in this universe than I. That was the key of Jesus' message: *"I and the Father are one."* *"Be still and know that I am God,"* and I am one and there is no other. Not no other God, no other life, no other person, no other being. And accept this as yours

and establish it before you go to sleep, not when you wake up in the morning, but before you go to sleep, so that it's working while you're sleeping, so that you pick it up again when you wake up. Before you go to sleep tonight establish that, I am Infinite, Immortal and Eternal. You'll have a deeper sleep; a more refreshing sleep and you'll need less sleep than you ever needed before. Because I actually needs no sleep whatsoever. And when you wake up you'll discover this is right hanging there where you left it, to begin the New Experience in I. And the next thing you know during the day you look at some of the trivia of this world with a great sense of amusement. And things that seemed so vital, will not be vital, they will hardly make contact with you.

But the one major point is this: you will lose that I if you're seeing ten or twenty or thirty people instead of one invisible I appearing as ten, twenty or thirty people. And that takes a *conscious awareness* until it's a natural thing. Because you can declare I all day long but if your human I is seeing thirty people and your Consciousness is not making the correction all your declaring of I is lost. You see this I won't work by declaration. This must be the *conscious experience of I*. That's the third degree, the absolute Experience. And you must experience the invisible I of those thirty people to have I. Deny it for the 30th because you don't like the shape of his ears, or the 29th because for some reason some things he or she does do not please you, and you are seeing person instead of I. Person is not there; I is there. And when only I is there you will say to the adulteress, "I do not condemn thee." You will say to the man on the cross, "come into paradise." You will say, "*Forgive them Father, they know not what they do,*" because only I can be there. If you've got a person there, you are in mortality, finite time, finite space. You have lost your Self the minute you have put a person anywhere on this earth.

Now that's the important part then, that's the fourth thing to practice; the three qualities of your I-ness, plus the oneness of your I everywhere in spite of the individualities which seem to be expressing, and this takes work but there's no more rewarding work in this universe.

It's also a great assurance to practice the I that is always the only presence wherever you go. And to notice how differently you feel about your environment. For example, certain people in a room may be unfriendly to you or critical of you. Don't you see they're not there—I am? And the knowledge of this will enable you to approach even unfriendly critical people with a simile knowing that I am there and they are not. And that is the truth. "*Pilate, thou couldst have no power over me,*" for only I am here. I am where you

are standing Pilate and I am where everyone is standing here who is crucifying a form—only I stand here. That was the demonstration.

Now the I of you and the I of Jesus are one and the same. That I that did this where Jesus stood, is the I that you are now. And the I that functioned in every individual on this earth since the world began, is the I that you are now. That I of you was there doing these things: Infinite, Eternal, Immortal.

You have a lot of work on your hands and I know you'll love every minute of it.

Now, next week, now that we've got that started, we've got something a little difficult. Next week we have to go to, "The Meaning of Initiation," then "The Anointing," and finally, "The Mystical Marriage," to complete the second and then we start the trilogy in about three weeks. Next week is "Initiation."

So we have an experience, and I thank you again very much.

CLASS 14

THE MEANING OF INITIATION

Herb: Well, good evening. We have tonight something which to my mind is probably one of the most difficult chapters in all of literature on mysticism. Mostly because it isn't something tangible and also because you have to work with it with a faculty which has no reality. And as a result, we find ourselves reaching out or in or up or down and nowhere can we get a finger-lock on the thing we're seeking. And that's precisely what finally forces us to let go and to stop striving to understand it, to touch it, to embrace it, to encompass it and eventually it forces us to stop being that which we have thought we ourselves are. This is a self demolition program and the harder you strive to find something, the more you realize the only way you can find is for you to disappear, because it has been made very clear that unless we find Self, there is no God.

It was Jesus who took God out of the sky and revealed the Presence of God on Earth. It was Jesus who again, after many of the prophets before him had revealed the sacred word, who showed that there is a Presence in a man and that Presence in the man within the Consciousness of that individual is God and for revealing "I", the Father on Earth, there was a crucifixion. The sacredness of the word "I" has always been there and Joel tells us how sacred it was to the Hebrews. Only once a year could a priest and only then in the sanctuary, speak the word and never where another person could ever hear it because the word "I", the sacred word, if misunderstood would have a person running around saying, "I am God" and humanly there is no such thing as "I am God", unless one has experienced "I" and has learned that you never speak that word but rather you feel it, you live it, you experience it, but always you let "I" speak for Itself for the power of "I" is not in what you or I say about it, but what it announces within us.

Now we all seek fulfillment and at various levels we attain it, but again, you have discovered that what you call fulfillment humanly is not the fulfillment that is required of you Divinely. Your true fulfillment must come only by coming to the Father through "I". "Whosoever cometh to the Father, must come through Me," the "I", the risen Christ. And so we look within and always looking within we wonder, where is it, this within? And for a while, we are sort of turning to our stomach, at another time, we're turning to our heart, sometimes to our brain. We have the idea that "I" within means, within the

body. But the "I" that we're seeking can never be within the body for this reason: "I" is infinite Spirit and is never contained within a physical form.

We learn that all physical forms are contained within "I". That the visible is always contained within the invisible and so when we look for "I", we're not going to look inside of our bodies. We, who are looking for "I", must remember that "I" being Spirit, will never be visible and so you cannot see a visible "I". And "I" being infinite can never be localized or confined. Finally, we learn that "I" need not be sought because "I" am my own identity. Rather I stand still and behold the "I" of my being declaring Itself.

Now the word, I in itself, has no power. You can say it, you can speak it, you can stand before the flood, and the tide and the earthquake and say, "I" and they'll run right over you. And so, we have to go much deeper than mere articulation. We have to go so deep, well, perhaps, the best way to see how deep we must go is to learn a beautiful thing about the Bible, about the New Testament in particular.

Suppose for a moment that you could visualize your Self to be just pure Spirit. You're looking over the Earth, looking for an outlet through which your Spirit could function. And then you found an outlet, you found a man who let your Spirit function in him, but he did it a certain way. He was willing to die to his own human selfhood and when he died to his human selfhood, the Spirit became alive in him because now there was no 'two'.

When he was willing to let the human self die, while in the flesh, even before crucifixion, the human self had died. So there was no human 'me', there was only "I and the Father". "I" within and the Father are one. When he let that human self release it's will, it's desires, it's plans, it's own personal hopes and there was none there but the will of the Father, that was when the Spirit in him functioned and guided his life. And so we see that as soon as Spirit functions in him, there is no 'him' any longer; there is only Spirit. Never is there a man *and* the Spirit. There is a man unaware of his Spiritual identity and that Spiritual identity does not function in his experience, or, there is a man aware of his Spiritual identity, who steps aside, and lets the Spirit function. Then, only the One is present, never the human sense of things and to all intents and purposes the human self is no more. It may appear to human sense but it is no more. All that is there is "I", the invisible Spirit. Now while you and I in our human forms are seeking this "I" and trying to be still enough to hear the voice of "I" within, this man received the voice. This man received the Spirit. This man rose above a human self into "I" without opposites and so the real secret of the Bible is this: when you look out upon this man there was no man

there. There was no human form there. There was only "I". And when this man spoke there was no man speaking, there was only "I" speaking and that is why "I" spoke there because there was no man there. There was one who stepped aside to let "I" be the only Presence. And this "I" that walked the earth, this invisible Christ which men called the visible Jesus., this was "I". But "I" who stood out there, am the same "I" that stands within you and when you saw "I" out there doing this and doing that, you were seeing your Self.

When you heard "I" out there saying this and saying that, you were hearing your Self. The same Self that you could not hear within your own human consciousness, you were hearing out there. The same self that you could not see with Spiritual eyes, you were seeing 'out there' for "I" am that which men have called Jesus. That "I" is the "I" of our being and it appeared physically where we could see it, it spoke audibly where we could hear it and so we have 5,000 or 10,000 words it spoke, which we would like to hear and which it has been speaking within us all this time.

Now the reason there was a visible "I" called Jesus, is to demonstrate to us the great power which this "I" brings into your experience and there was no other way to demonstrate it. Now everything you saw done by the "I" that men called Jesus, can and will ultimately be fulfilled within your self because that "I" is your Self. And it is important now to do exactly as the one called Jesus did in order to prepare a way so that the "I" of your being can rise into your Consciousness. Fulfillment is finding "I". "I", the sacred word, the mystical "I", the invisible Savior, the only Self there is in the universe, "I", which is God. And this "I" took Moses and made him a leader. This "I" gave Solomon the wisdom with which he has become known to the world of men. This "I" was his secret too. Just as it was the secret of Moses and the chapter points out that Solomon built his great temple by promising the workers that if they completed the temple, when they were completed, he would give them the magic password that would ever earn them a master's wage. And that's what kept them on the job. To earn the right to hear this magic password, which would take them without script anywhere they went and always fulfill them, because "I" is Self-fulfilling.

Now "I" being your true name, your true identity, your true Self, being Infinite and being Spirit, is neither male nor female and has no age. And the "I" of your being was present when your form began in your mother's womb. The "I" of your being brought the form forth in your mother's womb. Your mother and your father never saw the "I" that you are; they saw the form. And you humanly have never seen the "I" that they are; you saw the form. "I" is the only Parent and the only Son and this is the immaculate Self-conception

of the earth. This is the "I" that we must make room for by the slow dissolution of all our human concepts about form, about matter, about age, about the various things that are the persons places and things of this world.

Now then, this is no ordinary quest; it is not for the fainthearted. And even though we might be satisfied along the way to stop, anytime, we're willing to stop, the attainment or realization of "I" identity is impossible. There is no place to stop for "I" is infinite and must be accepted only in It's infinite qualities. Now the miracle of "I" in you is this: It will not function unless you demand that It does. If you wish to quicken your progress it is necessary that you make a demand on "I" and not vocally. Your demand on "I" is your trust in It's powers and unless you can walk on the waters of Spirit and make that demand by confidence and trust in the Presence of "I", you will discover it does not enter your experience whatsoever.

But on the other hand, when you are able to put up your sword and learn the lesson of Gethsemane, that regardless of the crisis that faces you, regardless of the personal calamities that you may envision, put up thy sword and let the "I" of your being be your only protector. And that's how you make your demand upon "I" and when you do that, you will find you have the capacity to do it only because something in you knows that *"I can never leave you or forsake you,"* and that "I" is the power, the Presence of the living God. Then that demand expressed by your trust, your confidence, even in the face of disaster, of crucifixion, of human extinction, that man will always bring forth the quick sharp powerful expression of the invisible Presence of God.

The word 'illumination' is another word for initiation and in this experience we pass from a teaching into actual contact. The words are gone, the books are gone, the tapes are gone. The human consciousness is gone. There is a resurrection. There is a crossing out and an entering in. So that in the moment of initiation no longer do we say, "I and the Father are one", but it becomes a realized fact, which needs no words, for now I and the Father are one and the same. There is no human consciousness to voice the words. The Word has become flesh. This particular level takes us into a New Realm. A Realm in which, I live, yet not I, the Grace of the Father liveth my life. There ceases to be a human me. A master state of Consciousness takes over. It's as if we had been between two life streams. The life stream of mammon and the life stream of God. And now the life stream of mammon is no more. We have made our transition from that life stream - 'this world', to the life stream of God. And in that measure we now have the Christ mind, the Christ body and we speak with a new tongue of Spirit, in which the power of Spirit, the harmony, the truth, the life, the love, are functioning as the cause and the

effect. Cause and effect are drawn into one in the now, in the here, and the beginning and the end are simultaneous.

This is the speaking with tongues. This master Consciousness is pure Consciousness and is totally independent of matter, time, space, and the activity of matter in time and space. The pure Consciousness is independent of the effects in and of this world. "I", the master state of Consciousness within you, am now you and "I" alone, govern the kingdom and therefore, this world ceases to be a power. The will of the Father glorifies Itself in you, as you. The parenthesis of humanhood is erased. Now, of course, initiation cannot come because you will it to be, nor can it come because you're diligent, nor does it come because you have special privileges. It is not even something that you can earn. There must be a readiness just as if the will of the bud on the tree couldn't produce a flower. There must be a readiness to receive the light of Spirit and this readiness is not determined by the human consciousness. It is, you might say, the result of all that has happened not only in this life span, but in your previous lives bringing you up to that moment of readiness at which an act of Grace becomes the living Divine Self in you, releasing you from the margins of a human consciousness. And this act of Grace is independent of the will of man.

Now we find that we longer have life because we have a body, and a heart and lungs and a liver, but rather, we are absent from the body and Life is now living the body instead of the body living life. We are past the point of personalizing, materializing, and finitizing. We have made a transition of Consciousness in which life moves from within the body to outside the body and that life is our New Consciousness.

The world has been taught through religion that because Jesus made an ascension that he made it possible for each of us who believe in him to attain this ascension without going through the same tribulations and levels of progress that he went through. This would be a vicarious ascension and it is impossible. The way to the crown is through the cross. There must be a crucifixion of the personal self, a preparation for the ascension; a purification of all material sense, numerous trials, and numerous temptations at many levels. Temptations and trials that increase in tempo and depth as we come into a higher level, simply for the purpose of preventing us from relaxing into our newfound level of Consciousness and saying, "This is as far as I'm going. I made it up to here and this is far enough for me." That would be like a twig saying, "I won't have anymore flowers this spring or summer". The will of the Father in you will be done. There is no place where you can say, "This plateau is my limit." Ascension never stops.

Now there comes a big question which Joel puts to us: in as much as dying is what we're trying to do and in as much as most of us are dissatisfied with our progress, a good yardstick is to say to yourself, "Am I dying fast enough? How do I know how fast I should die, or if I am dying in the right way?" And so he puts it very bluntly this way:

If you really want to know if you're dying fast enough, ask yourself some questions. "To what degree are you still preserving human life? If a burglar came into your home, would you shoot him? Would you live your life in such a way at this moment to preserve your life in preference to someone else's? Do you believe that we should throw the bomb before other countries throw it? If you were called to be crucified, could you put up the sword? Or would you feel the need for self defense? Would you kill someone else to protect yourself?"

These are human ways and of course, if we find that we would just as soon kill someone else to protect ourselves, shoot the burglar, throw the bomb and so forth, then Joel says, you are not dying fast enough. You still have a human selfhood and as long as you have that human selfhood, to talk about initiation or illumination is really idle conversation.

Well, this brings us to grips with the fact that the human self is the barrier and that when Scripture tells us we must lay down our life to find our life, it is opening to us the realization that there is no way to the light of Truth, the Christ of Self, except through laying down the human physical concept of self. Until there is an erasing of the human consciousness, there can be no entry of the Divine Consciousness, no dissolution of the false concepts, which keep us earthbound in the ups and downs, the goods and the evils of this world. And so we press on and discover to the degree, to the degree that we are able to give up this life, to that degree and to that degree alone can we attain that life that we are seeking and the real secret behind it is the One Life. As long as there is a little self seeking a bigger Self, we have inadvertently permitted the barrier to remain. The little self has no existence and it's seeking of the bigger Self is an admission, an acceptance, and a perpetuation of duality. All this becomes a great paradox to the human mind. How can I find it, if I will not seek it? And doesn't the Bible tell me to seek and I shall find? Yes, it does.

And the literal acceptance of that has been perpetuating this duality for all these centuries. "*Seek ye first the kingdom of God,*" is a statement that brings us to seeking the Spirit within, but when you are seeking the Spirit within, when you are reading such words as, "while you're living between two

worlds," you must remember too, that there is an end to seeking, there is an end to living between two worlds. If you live between two worlds forever, then you've always got one foot in the world that isn't and another foot in the world that is. When you read a book, don't you come to the end of it sometime, do you still stay and read the book and reread the book? There must be graduation day.

And so the seeking is fine. Seek, seek, seek, but when you find it, why keep seeking what you have found? When you find the Spirit within, the seeking is over. Now the accepting begins. I have sought and I have found. The words that told me to seek 2,000 years ago, I'm not still seeking. I'm not even still between two worlds. I have discovered that there is one kingdom and I am living in it. Why then am I between this and that, when only this exists? I erase the false parenthesis. I erase the false belief in a 'this world'. And until I do, I'm asking initiation to come out of the blue and hit me in the head before I have done the preparation work, the purification, before I have laid down my belief in a life existing in this nonexistent world. Perhaps it's because some things even more basic and more mundane are still lingering in my consciousness.

Such as these human barriers. For instance, there may be still within us the desire for revenge, a nature that remains unforgiving, a nature that remains unwilling to look out through the eyes of love in spite of what I see. There may still be in us, a desire for power, for might, the expression of my will over your will and his will and her will. Then, of course, I may still be personalizing evil in many forms, seeking a better human life, living in a body consciousness, attracted to the pleasures of this world. To the human mind, these are normal things. Remove them and life seems hardly worthwhile to the average person. But in transition, as the consciousness is leavened by the Spirit, we find that there is a change. It's like a child growing up. You may not see the imperceptible daily change, but when you put the child against the wall, you find he's grown and inch. And so the change in us may be imperceptible until we look back even three months ago and say, "My goodness, was that me? How different I was then, why I would no longer do anything now that I did three months ago, than the man in the moon. I'm a totally different person". And so we find that we can look at things we were never able to forgive and now we can. For somehow, some reason, the human animosities dissolve and love begins to supplant them.

Our mortal beliefs begin to fade and die, even our physical sense of life undergoes a subtle change. The same physical pleasures in many forms change. The day on the golf course, the viewing of the TV program, the

picnic, the movie, the social affairs, the human relationships, all subtly undergo a new focus. Now evil is no longer pinned on people. We see the impersonal nature of it. We even find that in some sense, we're beginning to dedicate our life to something outside of ourselves.

We may be surprised to find that this comes very naturally and all of it is because the Spirit of God within us is coming alive. The Soul center is opening. We have such sublime innate confidence that we're not even seeking a better human life, but rather we're feeling that the will of Spirit in me is so perfect and so unopposed that it is becoming the flesh. And the perfect will, will become the perfect flesh. I can take hands off and relax in the knowledge that Spirit is living Itself as me. My food is now Divine Consciousness. And I know that I am one with the Rhythm of Life.

All this is the path leading to the experience of initiation. Ah, but there comes a rude awakening. My newfound Consciousness was so comfortable. I was being lulled into the false confidence of one who says, "God is with me now. I can coast a little while. I'm healthy, I'm wealthy, I'm wise. I'm really blessed. I even begin to feel that I have been specially chosen." Whoops, there goes the roof falling down. Jesus was specially chosen, wasn't he? So specially chosen that he had Gethsemane and Golgotha. Before his cloud of glory, came the cross.

Our little crosses are nothing. The real trials are about life and death and we're going to have them because they alone can lift us. And that lifting is out of the gravitation of the third dimension, out of the mental consciousness, out of the conditioning of centuries, out of the body, out of the physical selfhood, out of the old mortal man. We can't die to that just out of a year or two of reading the Bible or closing our eyes. There must be these great trials. These dark nights of the Soul and so you know that there will be anguish, periods of barrenness, moments of despair, when you're really torn apart. You feel unworthy, you feel alone, you feel deserted. "*God why hast thou forsaken me?*" You feel cast out, but all of this is necessary.

This great emptying out is vital because it is the preparation for the Light and when you think you have weathered every storm, there comes the final dark night; when the command is "die". Your personal selfhood must go. There must be a complete surrender of selfhood in order to obtain the height. This was so well known in the old wisdom schools that we're told they actually went through actual burials and a loss of life and resurrection in order to enact and put the initiate through the experience of crucifixion and resurrection and ascension. We do, on the Spiritual path, nothing but

surrender to the Father within until all personal selfhood is crossed out and the Divine Selfhood takes it's place. Where nothing is left in you but the Light of the Divine Selfhood. Where the realization comes that God is where I stand. That's why this is holy ground.

Where I stand now is God and now there is no me, there is no human self, there is no mortal being. I, as a human, as a personality, as a physical being, have ceased to be. I am crossed out. I have no human consciousness. I am a infinite zero. There's not even a remnant of selfhood left. Joel says that at this point, you may witness a tremendous light, a filmy cloud or a pillar of cloud descending which even takes form as an individual and you may behold God incarnating as man. Father becoming Son. So that now, "I", God, is now "I", Man. "I" am He. He that should come, "I Am" and the Light of God is now manifest as man.

So we see what Jesus meant when he said, *"I am the light," "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father that sent me"*. At that moment he was the Light of God manifest as man; *"the Word made flesh,"* and there was a New form standing there. The man of flesh, human flesh, had been transmuted into the pure Light of the Father appearing to human sense as a human man.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞End of Side One∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

The difference actually was that when we look at a human man now we're seeing atoms as human flesh. When we looked at Jesus we were seeing Spirit as human flesh. There was no atomic man in between. The atomic man is the creature of the mortal mind. That's why there was no man there to bury. That's why there was no body for burial. That's why those who, like Enoch, possibly Moses, possibly John, made a transition in which they walked out of the body. There was no atomic body there to leave.

God becomes the actual Spirit appearing as the actual man and that flesh looks exactly like other men's flesh except for the fact that it is under the law of God and not under the law of matter and therefore cannot be held in a tomb. All that man holds is his own mental image of that Spirit. When God becomes your Spiritual Selfhood and your human selfhood is no longer there, you too, will still walk this earth as Joel did for a time, as John did, as Shankara did. But in John's case, it was God's Spirit standing as John, which wrote the Gospel of John and the Revelation. It was God's Spirit standing as Shankara which wrote the Advaita Vedanta and it will be your Spirit, God's Spirit

appearing as you, which does the works. "*The Father within doeth the works.*" The Father within writes the books called "The Infinite Way" and the world sees a man named Joel, but initiation had taken place and therefore the writer of the books is the Father within. And this is possible only because the human selfhood has died to itself and the greater works are now done by the Father within through the pure Consciousness which releases the Master Consciousness which is in us all.

Now you might say how far away am I from that moment? Now I personally have no way of telling you how far away you are. I don't know how far away from it I am. There are times when we feel the Light of God within ourselves very strongly, times when we know Divine guidance, Divine will, Divine power is all that there is of me. There are also times when we have foot aches, and toothaches, and human problems. So we cannot say, even for ourselves, when the time is. Our only gage is to hold fast to the principles handed down to us through the ages revealed from time to time. And then again revealed finally through Joel and living with integrity to the Father within knowing that the season for initiation is not mine to choose.

And so when a student says, "Do I need a teacher to take me into initiation?" The answer in most cases is, "Yes". As Joel put it: "the student needs a teacher to lift him into the capacity to receive direct impartation from God." There are some rare students who do not need that teacher. Very rare. Now this experience is called the Absolute. It is the moment of high contact which Krishna first brought into this world when he discovered that God is individual being, I Am, Melchizedek. Krishna taught no principles. In fact, he taught nothing that we really know.

We do know that Abraham, the father of the Hebrew nation, was aware of Melchizedek. Paid tribute to him as even greater than himself. He paid tribute to that which was never born and never dies, but what is there that is never born and never dies except God? Only God then is from everlasting to everlasting and Melchizedek then, who became aware of his identity as God, as Spiritual Being, as I Am is that which Abraham recognized as the true nature of his own being. The "I AM".

Moses caught the idea on a mountaintop. A mountaintop of Consciousness, but he never really taught what he knew. It would be like taking a sty of pigs and trying to teach them Spiritual awareness. He could not bring his Spiritual knowledge and place it before swine. The human consciousness at a certain level is swine. At it's very primitive level, it is nothing but an animal. And the type of animal it must have been is quite clear from

the fact that Moses was give Ten Commandments. Now these Ten Commandments are not the high Spiritual teaching we have today. But it was necessary then to tell people not to commit adultery, not to kill their mothers and fathers, not to steal. It's even possible that some people resented him. "What, you mean we can't commit adultery anymore? You're imposing on our human rights." And so you see, Moses who had the Divine Law, who had the Divine Will functioning through him, was given to consolidate his teaching down to a level which was a preparatory level. They weren't ready for initiation. They hadn't even passed the Kindergarten grade of preparation. We, who are talking now about the initiation or the acceptance of the Absolute may have been among those who were followers of Moses, who were lifted up out of our primitive natures by the Ten Commandments. We may have been followers of Isaiah, followers of John. They too, attained the Absolute, but neither Isaiah nor John, taught the Absolute. Rather they revealed the Word of God through themselves, always leavening the consciousness.

The first real teaching of the Absolute began with Shankara and it became the foundation of the Advaita Vedanta. Joel calls this the only Absolute teaching of India. He calls this *conscious union with God*, which is the title of one of his own books. Now after, after conscious union with God is attained, when there is this "I and the Father are one" realized, and this was a level that Joel had reached and could therefore speak from experience, "I Am" can decide to lay down the body and depart or "I Am" can decide to continue living in an incorporeal form or in a body with a special mission. It has a choice. And It can perpetuate this choice as long as there is need, a need for an earthly experience remains.

After Moses felt that his ministry was over, he or the "I" of Moses decided it was over and he left. Elijah ascended beyond the visible. But he had no disease and he had no accident and he left no body. Jesus announced, "*I have finished the work thou gavest me to do.*" John still had a mission, his Gospel, which preserved the Truth in words. Any measure of the Absolute automatically gives us a mission, a work to perform. And when you feel this drive, this mission, this work to perform, it will be because you have received a measure of the Absolute, a measure of that Spiritual Consciousness which is the definite One conscious union.

You will feel at that time that the life you are living is not really your own. Somehow you're there, but something else is living it. You may even accept this at that moment as a very normal thing. The you that was is not and the you that is living is independent of your body. This may not remain in that ratio

but at that moment when you realize it, it is so. And this you independent of your body is "I which liveth your life" because "I and the Father are One and I Am the Word made flesh."

In order to receive the Absolute then, we must go through the stages of evolving Consciousness consciously. Consciously removing our false beliefs in the presence of evil, in the presence of material good, leaving our conditioned nets, leaving the belief, the love, the fear, and the hate of people, of family. Why? Because we have come to know that only Christ is present.

Christ is not my son, Christ is not my father, Christ is not my sister, my brother, my wife. And therefore, the human relationships cannot exist, if I am letting my human selfhood go. This is a **difficult step**, isn't it? But because this Something takes over, that which the human consciousness would not be able to do, It does, and our willingness to follow Truth to it's logical end and not to rest in human goodness, which has taken place over many lifetimes of dedication, somehow lifts us above this difficult step. It prepares us for the next parenthesis, or, It takes us higher now, over this parenthesis, into the highest initiation; the Illumination of the Absolute.

Let's go on to the next chapter, "The Anointing."

In the third degree, we rejected mortality, resisting the temptation to be mortal. We realize there is no birth, there is no death and consequently, there can never be mortal problems. We recognize that there is no physicality, no flesh, flesh and blood me, because my name is the Spirit of God, the incorporeal Infinite, Invisible Christ. "*All that the Father hath is mine,*" now and forever. Resting in the "I" of my being, I am One with the Father. I am the One Self. One with God forever and in this infinite "I"ness, I have no limited form. I have no size. I'm not in space. I have no beginning and I have no end. In this eternal Self, we have no yesterday, no tomorrow, for behind all things, I AM. Never can I be apart from God, from I, from anyone for all is "I". God is the "I" of each, ever expressing fullness and infinite individuality and that infinite individuality, I AM, because only I, God, Christ, Self, am here.

Within each one I see this Infinite "I" for I look in, not out. We have risen now from the tomb of human consciousness. God is living His Infinite life and my individual life. Christ Consciousness, therefore, cannot look outside. Being infinite, It must look within Itself and this takes us above karmic law, above sowing and above reaping.

And so having reviewed the initiation, we come to this chapter called, "The Anointing." Here we find that the mystical realm does not include a past, or a present or a future. It has only one time, which is timeless, now eternal. And it is in this now eternal that Jesus lived after his illumination. This is where he took his three disciples at the time of the transfiguration, for he was at that moment consciously one with the Father and so he could show that Moses and Elias, who were with him had never died. In the mystical realm, our body is never an externalized reality. We are never outside our being. It is only an image in thought. There we exist in permanent Spiritual form. God substance and I are one. Now that is a form but it is without density, without thickness or weight. It is a form of Light. It is our preexistent, present existent, future existent Self. All in this same Spiritual "I" form. Now we are less aware of the physical form and we look into a person's eyes and behind those eyes. We never seek the person anymore in his body, or in his brain. But as Joel puts it "*in the meeting of the eyes.*"

Now love, life, beauty, intelligence, we find them shining from a person's eyes and even around the lips. The voice tells us something and at higher levels we feel the atmosphere or the aura of an individual, which draws or repels us or maybe even makes us indifferent to that individual.

You yourself are carrying your atmosphere with you. And it is either a atmosphere of good humanhood or Spiritual development. We may see the light of a Spiritually illumined person and not a physical body. Sometimes a thin line of light outlines this physical body or the entire body of Light, it may be momentary and perhaps rare, but it does happen.

At transfiguration, Jesus revealed that he was no longer a human being. He was holy, Spiritual, incorporeal. He was now the Way, the Truth, the Life. But the human mind of those around him saw corporeality. On the human plane of their existence, they could not see the Light. They could only cognize materiality and so James, Peter, John, they who were beyond the letter of Truth, could perceive the Light of his being, for he raised their human sense beyond the deadness, beyond the finite sense to see who he was in his natural habitat.

In our work now, our quietness begins above the mental argument for we are going to experience a *minor transfiguration*. Person and condition must be forgotten. Momentarily, physical man is gone. The sweetness of this inner awareness will cognize another level of Consciousness until we know that all is well. Actually, we have lost our sense of corporeality for that moment and we do not see it with eyes, but with an inner vision. We see the

real man, sometimes we see even that Spiritual form, but always we are moving to the point until daily we someone as Spiritual identity and with regularity, too. Now transfiguration becomes a continuing experience. A day in, day out development above mental and physical states.

So that we are soon glimpsing something shining through the corporeal form. We feel this as the anointing, the mystical experience from human beings separate and apart from God. We are being ordained by the Spirit, touched by a Divine Presence. We are really no longer mortal. We eat, we drink, we ride automobiles but the physical life is diminishing in importance. It is really becoming the least important part of us, for now we practice the Presence, the Power of God, which anointed Jesus and ordained him to heal the sick.

You see, we too, are becoming aware that we are the Sons of God. Outside, we really no longer see men, women, good, bad, sick, well. We see Spiritual Reality. People feel comfortable in our presence because of it. They even ask you to pray for them. The word gets around, the good news spreads and when opportunity arises, you give a cup of cold water in your New Spiritual name. Your willing, too, to be anonymous, to relinquish the activities of the world and to serve silently.

Dedication must follow when you are called. Whatever is necessary to do, you must do in your New name with Love, with a whole Heart, and with a whole Soul. And so secretly, ever secretly, desiring only this inner Spiritual Light, the experience of knowing God face to face, letting His will be done in you, you move on your mission and then after the Light comes, whatever you do, rests completely with God. Of course, there's a price to pay to engage in this kind of Spiritual work. It's not a part-time job. It may start that way and often does but it soon becomes a seven day week, then a 12 hour day, 16 hour day, until you find there's nothing else that really interests you anyway. All you can do is constantly be alert, open, waiting, receptive to let the Spirit flow.

Now for some of us this means giving up things that others deem important. For Joel, it meant giving up family. It meant a loss of certain kinds of friends. It meant less leisure and usually no leisure. For in this work, as Jesus taught, we must leave the world and our friends, even our family, if necessary, or else we are not really ordained. For the true Spiritual teacher must belong to his students and his patients. He has a telephone at his bedside. He wakes when it rings, he answers. He's at the beck and call of whoever needs him. And so we don't have the weekend vacations or the month off at the resort. In fact, a holiday is extremely rare, but as you know in Joel's travels,

somehow, the work led to many exciting experiences which were far more important than the mere resting in the sunshine or lolling on the sand.

Basically though, not only the teacher, but the student learns to live at the center of his being, physically present with people, but not otherwise. Sometimes this kind of life can win hatred and persecution because whenever you are working for the Truth, it leads to misunderstanding with certain kinds of people. Those who are not at your level of illumination frequently mistake your motive because at different levels of Consciousness, they may even believe that what you are doing is wrong, and so, of course, we remember Jesus warned us of that. "*Blessed are they who were persecuted in my name.*" To love God for no other reason than to know God is not what the average person is doing. There is a need in many people to get, to acquire.

Consequently, they are unaware that the True Self within already has and that they are equipped at that moment to bless, to share, to give, to unfold the very things they are seeking. We in this work become dedicated enough to God that we can leave the entire teaching and the healing work to God. And "I of mine own self do nothing, it is the Christ within," as Jesus taught, who must do the work or else the work isn't done. And so just to be in God's company, not with people and to sacrifice the outer activity for the inner Spiritual activity, desiring only God, knowing, loving, communing only with God and with no motive. This comes with the anointing. When Christ touches you, your mystical experience begins. It doesn't make you a mystic, but you're being prepared. Now is the Presence and you can rest with confidence, not in your human strength or wisdom or health, but in what is called, "the cloud of unknowing." Knowing that He is knowing right where you stand and resting back on this cloud, on the I Am, on the Christ, the Son of God within you and knowing that this Christ within you knows the Truth, will speak the Truth, will reveal the Truth as form. It is this that heals the sick and even raises the dead. "He performeth that which I am appointed to do." He perfecteth that which concerneth me."

The anointing, the release of the human consciousness so that the fullness of the Presence can demonstrate It's own Being in you, releases you from the need to strive and to struggle, to think and to plan, to outline what shall happen tomorrow. Grace expresses the Infinite will and the individual becomes a beholder. Now we're no longer alone for in this mystical experience the Presence, the Power of the Transcendental Infinite makes us whole. Now new personal relationships take in expressing for the old. Many people have had an accidental mystical experience but because they were

unaware of the nature of it, it was not repeated. It did not become a permanent conscious union. However, we do know that such union is possible and therefore, we live in this Mystical Consciousness or near it all the time. Never making the mistake of believing that an emotional experience is a Spiritual one, or an occult or a mental experience is a Spiritual one. For we discover that signs really follow the true Spiritual awakening.

When we are still questioning the validity of an experience, be sure it is not a Spiritual one. For a Spiritual experience brings with it that sense of authority, of the reality of it, of the Divine motivation behind it. God never leaves us in doubt. We may have long waiting periods, of course; high plateaus, deep valleys, barren periods, but we must be obedient to both the high and to the low. We must work with whatever is given us to do and even accept emptiness because emptiness is preparing us for the next plateau. Grace is always on the throne and it is always demanding fulfillment at this level, the level of now.

Secrecy is stressed for several reasons. You are to share these mystical experiences with no one, only your teacher, or you will lose it. You will lose it for several reasons. To share it mentally, you will be leaving the very Consciousness which produced it. It is like unplugging. You are breaking the circuit. However, when you share it with a teacher, who helped bring it into light, you are still in oneness and Joel makes a big point out of not even sharing between husband and wife, father and son. Only if the someone you share it with can deepen and enrich it. Only if that someone is someone who can lead you to a greater expansion of Consciousness and of course, you must never flaunt your mystical experience merely to boast your own human ego.

I think you might put it this way: There is a pure precious Substance in a mystical experience that is lost like taking the pot and removing the lid and letting the steam out. It is given to you for a reason and it must be used only for that reason. You can use your discretion on where to share these things, always knowing that it must be done for God's purpose and not for a human purpose and then you won't go wrong. We look at Jesus and we see that his Spiritual experiences did not make him wealthy. In fact, he was not even accepted as a Savior, he was misunderstood and persecuted. And while on Earth, I wouldn't call that fame: to be spit upon. It was only later when he had disappeared from the human scene that the halo and the robe came; that was a hundred years later. So let us be as Jesus was and let us hide our mystical wisdom. Let the Son of God be raised up in us and it will do It's own work, sharing It's light with others as they are drawn to us.

The anointing comes to each of us. It comes as we are faithful to the work, as we continue in the Word, as we let the Word express Itself as the very substance and form of our being. Let us meditate on this a moment to realize that Presence within us which can never leave us or forsake us; ever waiting to give us the white stone with our New Name. And this meditation will conclude this chapter.

[Silence]

CLASS 15

LIVING IN, THROUGH AND BY SPIRIT

Herb: In the first part, we studied the basis of mysticism. In the second part, we discussed attaining the Mystical Consciousness. And, now, although we can never really say that we have assimilated it all, we certainly have come to a point where we can at least intelligently discuss the third section, which is living the Mystical Way. Something reminds me that three years ago I wrote the president of Stanford University after having received complaints from several students down there that they couldn't buy the Goldsmith books at Stanford, and within a week or two, the president replied and said to me that he checked the library there, and he was told that there were no requests for the books, and so they didn't stock them.

This book by Joel here, *A Parenthesis*, is probably the most important book written in the 20th century. It is as important as any book that science will ever put out or any documents by the church. It is actually a continuation of that Spirit which went into the formation of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States. That Spirit which was lost during the intervening years is in this book. And, if you know Joel, if you know his integrity, you know that the Consciousness which wrote this book is the Divine Consciousness. We have here – and this would sound ridiculous to the world at large – we have here a message from the Father delivered through the enlightened Consciousness of Joel, which was a transparency for that message. And that book of the Father should be in every library around the world. Some day you can be sure that it will.

In order for Joel to write to us and tell us the meaning of living the Mystical Way, it was necessary for him to first live that way, and, having done so, he could give us a firsthand report of the meaning. Now this is different than living the metaphysical way, for the metaphysical way in itself never becomes the Mystical Way; it is living by the letter. The Mystical Way is the complete freedom from this world, an independence which steps out of the three-dimensional world while living in it, becomes at one with the Source of all Life, and becomes independent of the mind, the body, the circumstances and conditions of this world, independent of normal material needs, independent of every man, every person, every so-called power and force in this world.

In other words, living the Mystical Way is the independence that was

written about in the Declaration of Independence with something added. It is not an independence from other nations. It goes deeper. It is an independence from the false human selfhood, including our own false human selfhood. It is a total freedom in Christ.

When Jesus said, "*Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up again,*" he was revealing something that we have never discussed – the meaning of those three days. You will find that the fourth dimension of Consciousness being Christ Consciousness, he still had three more levels of Consciousness to rise up to the seventh level at which level his ascension would be complete, at which level he could come forth again. The three days are three levels of Consciousness, and that will tell you then that the six days of creation before the seventh day of rest are not days. They have nothing to do with human time. They have to do with levels of Consciousness, and the first level was light.

God said, "*Let there be light,*" and because God spoke in tongues, there was light. And who was that light if not you? That light was the beginning of the Divine image and likeness of the Father, and really there never was a time when that light did not exist. And from that light, all has evolved.

In the seven levels of Consciousness, we come to a level which is more or less midway – the human level, the third dimension of Consciousness. And all of us in that third dimension of Consciousness on the way to the fourth are making the turn, the halfway point. At the midway point we turn from the limited human Consciousness to the realization that, "*I am the light,*" and at this point we discover that all of the things we had been seeking up to now are to be found in that fourth dimension of Consciousness toward which we are heading. There is nothing that has been withheld from us but, rather, we were separated from that which we are by a thin filament called human thought. That filament, that glass darkly, was between the human form and the Divine Substance.

As we come out of 3-D into 4-D, we find a miracle. We find that in the third dimension, all form is without Substance. It is nothing but form walking around. It has no Substance. It has no Spiritual content – just that minor degree to keep it there. And we find that 4-D is the level of Substance, and we discover what we have missed and why. We discover that in Eden there were two trees – the tree of Substance and the tree of form, the tree of Life and the tree of good and evil, the tree of allness and the tree of lack and limitation the tree of Reality and the tree of imitation. And now we find there is

a thing called Substance, and in the living of the Mystical Way, you live in the Substance and let the form take care of itself.

There is a strange thing about this Substance. It is invisible manifest form, and then that invisible manifest form becomes visible tangible form, whereas the forms of the third dimension have no invisible root. They are really disembodied forms without Substance existing only in mentality. And as you reach for them and possess them, you possess a shadow. Not knowing this, we have tried to improve these forms. We have done everything we can to build those forms, to store those forms, to possess them, to contain them, to preserve them, and they were not our forms at all. They were but borrowed for the moment. Only when we have the Substance of 4-D do we control the form in 3-D, and that makes a drastic improvement in our life. It makes the improvement we had been trying to make but couldn't make because without Substance we merely could re-create new forms that were temporal, transient, evanescent, futile.

Now every error that you have encountered, whether it be of the mind, the body or the emotions, or the possessions, has been a lack of the Substance of four dimensional Consciousness. I know this seems like a fine time to find it out. We go so far, and then suddenly into our range of understanding comes something we feel we could have known earlier if someone had pointed it out to us. But somehow in the Divine sequence of things, the apple must fall off the tree when it is ripe, and we can not be given certain things until we are prepared. It's as if there's a power that prevents us from receiving that which we are unprepared to receive, but as the preparation is completed, the apple of wisdom falls off the vine and we have it.

If we know that fourth dimensional Consciousness provides the Substance, then we can learn to stop seeking in the three-dimensional realm, like a dog chasing its tail. We begin to turn our total attention on the fourth dimension, and now we know why we cannot and must not and shall not take thought for our life – because our concept of life was this form, and while we were taking thought for it, we were putting that thought between the form and the Substance which that form needed but which we were not feeding to that form because we did not seek that food which was the Word of the Father.

The tree of allness is the tree of Life, and if somebody steals your fruit, it will not matter. That same tree of Life will produce new fruit. There will always be an invisible crop coming forth. If someone steals your fruit in the third

dimension, you may have a very barren time. Your complete crop is gone. But in the fourth dimension, nobody steals your tree, and the Consciousness of Substance is the tree. The consciousness of form is only the fruit – and false fruit it is.

So now we're going to live in an awareness that I am the Substance of God, and as that Substance, "*all that the Father hath is mine,*" unto eternity. I have no need from any person, from any condition, from any thing. Nothing is my supplier. Like a tree, I grow my own fruit. All of it comes forth from the withiness of Consciousness. Withinness unfolds to withoutness – the inner unfolds to the outer. You depend on your inner Substance to unravel itself like a spider, and this inner Substance is Divine Consciousness, and *I* and Divine Consciousness are one.

This inner Substance has a brain. It knoweth my needs. It goeth before me. It performeth. It perfecteth. It is the living Spirit of God which I am, and there is no duality here. There is no seeking here. There is no striving here. When we sought and found the kingdom of God within, our days of seeking were over. When you find what you seek, your days of seeking are no more. And, if you are still seeking, it is because you have been unwilling to accept your identity. When you have accepted your identity, what is there to seek? "*Son, all that I have is thine.*" In your identity, you have all that the Father hath, and now you are ready to live the life of independence.

A gentleman said to me, "The one thing that eludes me, even though I can now feel this rising within me, I can feel this essence moving forth, is that I'm seeking illumination, and that's the one thing that eludes me. I cannot find illumination." And I had to shake my head sadly and say, "You never will."

"Well," he said, "did you?"

I said, "No, I didn't find it either."

"Oh," he said, "I thought you found it."

"No," I said, "I've never found illumination, but I've done one thing – I got rid of the fellow who was looking for it. I discovered that to tune in you have to tune out – that when you tune out of this world, you don't have to seek anything, not even the light, because in seeking the light you are denying that you are the Light. You cannot be illuminated. You are the light itself."

All who seek illumination are unaware that they are the light of the Father. The real illumination is the realization that I AM. When you tune out of the world of form, when you tune out of trying to find the light, lo and behold,

you never had to find it, you had to accept it, for that is your name. When you are given the white stone with a new name on it, it will tell you, "You are the Son of God, the light." The Father said, "*Let there be light,*" and there was, and that was the perfect Divine image, and nothing has changed. You are that light. It is the acceptance of the light which is the real illumination.

Oh, it may take place in a physical sense after that. You may be engulfed by this transforming light, but there must first be an acceptance. We can't walk the streets hoping that this is Damascus and lightning bolts are going to strike. We prepare the way. We come out of the atheism of non-belief, out of the atheism which says, The Father may have said, 'I am the light,' but I haven't yet realized it. We come into the faith of acceptance, and then we pass the faith of acceptance as the Substance begins to move through us, revealing itself, illuminating our way. And then you discover that this light moving through you is the fourth dimensional light that governs the three-dimensional form.

This fourth dimensional becomes the law of your being. It enables you to relax in the knowledge that there is no power external to your being – none. And as this awareness ascends within you, all external power, which is darkness, is met by the cold, bright light of your being, and every external power becomes a non-evil. Not an evil that you resist, but a non-evil, a non-reality. You cannot meet it mentally. You cannot meet it with will power. You have risen to the point where there is nothing to meet. That is a difficult place, isn't it, where there is nothing to meet, for I am that power which is the light of God, and in this light, in this Self – accepted, you are living the mystical life of relaxing in the power of God, which is the non-power of the world. You are relaxing in the need for no power whatsoever, for all power is now in the Self, the Self that you are. You can face the pain, you can face all forms of persecution, you can face the disturbances, you can face those things which are in your mind and your body and those things which seem external to your mind and your body with the knowledge that God is all Self, and only this transforming light of non-power needed, reveals the hypnosis of error.

We will coin a word or two, and the words we will coin are these: You have learned about Omnipresence, Omnipotence, Omniscience. Now learn that there is *Omnipresent Infinity*, that the fullness, the sum total of God, which is Infinity, is functioning at every point in the universe. There is no point where Infinity is not present. That means the fullness of God present at every point is the law, the reality, and there is no power anywhere, no presence anywhere, no being, no condition, no situation, and no person who can change it. That awareness is your mystical Consciousness, and that awareness is the state of

Consciousness which can never be hypnotized by a seeming external circumstance. It can look at the circumstance. You can still see the activities that are taking place in three-dimension. Jesus did. Jesus saw all that we saw, the difference being, that while he saw them, while he saw these problems – many of which were far greater than any we have encountered – he could also see through them.

The three-dimensional vision saw them, the four-dimensional vision saw through them, saw them as what they are. And, although it may be difficult to come to that conclusion, he saw them as forms without Substance. And the reason he could see them as forms without Substance is because he knew their Substance. Their Substance was the Substance of God, and that Substance could not become an imperfect form. He saw the filament between Substance and form – the glass darkly – which prevented the pure, perfect Substance from coming through into pure, perfect form – the density of human thought.

He saw the world mind intervene between Substance and form. He saw the individual mind hypnotized to accept that separation. But in his Mystical Consciousness he knew the non-power of that world mind, the non-power of the Substanceless forms that it created. He saw them as graves walking, shadows, and he knew that behind them where they were their true Substance was Christ, perfect and immaculate and eternal, and he sowed not to the form, but to the Substance, not to the flesh but to the Spirit. He lived in the tree of allness, and not the tree of good and evil. Your Consciousness, when it is the tree of allness and not the tree of good and evil, will admit no possibility of opposites, no possibility of a conflicting power to God, and knowing that Infinity is Omnipresent, that God stands where the problem appears, that is where you make your decision in Consciousness to sow to God and not to the problem, which means you stand on the fact that only the power of God can be and that which is not the power of God expressing must be imaginary, totally imaginary, no matter how real it appears to the three-dimensional mind.

Now once you have developed this technique of standing in the realization of the non-reality of all that is not expressing the perfection of God, you will not try to improve the non-reality. You will realize the only hope there is, for non-reality to be dissolved, lies in you. You are the one hope in the universe for the person you think is suffering to come out of it. Without you, that will continue. Your illumined Consciousness is the only hope there is. That is the one hope in the world for the people you love and the conditions that oppress you – your illumined Consciousness. Without it, the rest of the world

and you continue in forms without Substance. With it, even though it is difficult to establish, you must make that beginning, for to live the Mystical Way is to accept no opposite to God – none. And the place where you do not accept it is in your Consciousness. I and the Father can never be two states of Consciousness. Is God permitting a condition to exist that is unlike God? And if your answer is “No,” then the answer must follow and say then, “then the condition does not exist.”

Now what am I going to do about it if it does not exist? What can you do about non-existence? **You must cross it out in your Consciousness.** As long as it is in your Consciousness, it will remain externalized. You cross non-existence out of your Consciousness.

Now suppose this non-existence were a pain in your foot. How would you cross it out? You would have to stand in the courtyard as Jesus stood and in Consciousness know the truth which makes you free. The truth must be that God is not coming to pick me up here and put me on a cross, and therefore no one is doing it. It isn't being done. There is no me standing here that can be put up on a cross. God wouldn't permit it. There is no me standing here that can be pained. God wouldn't permit it. If there's a me standing here in pain, it's a false identity. I must deny myself. This is a strange way to live, isn't it – to deny yourself instead of the pain. There is no me here who can have pain. The me that is feeling pain is non-existent. God would not permit pain. God would not permit suffering. God would not permit death. God would not permit avalanches to swallow up people. God would not permit tidal waves. God would not permit fires that burn people.

Do you see we are denying the false self? We're going beyond denying the fire, the flame and the flood. We're denying the false self that is taken up in these things. And what will come of that denial? In your denial of that false self, in your dying to that false self, you are giving the Light of your being an opportunity to be born. It cannot be born while there is a false you still alive. The light that you are seeking to destroy your enemies cannot rise up and dissolve the darkness because you are standing beneath [between] the darkness and the light. You are the obstacle – your unwillingness to release the false self.

You cannot live the Mystical Way in a human personality, in a human selfhood, in a self that is still governed by fear and doubt, in a self that still thinks of life in terms of birth and death. That self is the self that is in the way. That self is the self that suffers. That self is the self that sees problems external to itself and wonders, “What can I do?” You can never know the release of

the light until the darkness of the false self is overcome. Then you discover that which you were trying to defend against, that which you were trying to avoid or improve out there, was only the evidence of your false selfhood.

When Jesus died to self, the world of false selfhoods outside of him was now dead to him. It cannot be alive to you when you are dead to the false self, for now you come into a new kingdom in which the infinite Substance of God is the only Self, and you learn that the forms in the external are the imitation of that Substance, **the forms are the mental concepts we entertain about the invisible Substance**. The Substance is life, the form is imitation of life. To be in the world and not of it, **one must live in the Substance** and then the form in the world will be under the government of the Substance.

Meanwhile you're more concerned, of course, with the pressures of the moment, and those pressures remain only as evidence that you are still in form without Substance. It's better to face this, to hear it than not to know it and to wonder what you're going to do about the pressures. Again you must be reminded that there are no pressures external to yourself. All pressures in this world are but the evidence, and in proportion to your separation from God, that evidence appears. If your separation is slight, the pressures are slight. If your separation from God is great, the pressures are great. And rather than pat each other on the back and tell each other how wonderful we are, the best service we can do for each other is to know the truth.

When the separation from God is eliminated, by some strange magic, the pressures are eliminated, too. All work is done within. Your inner and your outer are one and the same. You may not know it. You may debate it. You may wonder, "How can my inner be the outer when the outer seems to be so many other people? I don't control those people. How can my inner be related to those people out there?" And that's why, that's exactly why, we have to find a way not to live in the concepts of our human mind because to our human mind that seems to be an insoluble problem. The human mind sees "My inner didn't make that tree grow over there" and "My inner didn't make that boy over there get the mumps." And the human mind is right, it didn't.

But when your inner is a different inner than a human inner, if that boy over there who has the mumps happens to be your son, you'll discover he doesn't have the mumps. And you'll discover that tree over there is influenced by your Consciousness if it happens to be in your backyard. You'll discover that your inner awareness of the one Self will improve your garden. You'll discover there is a relationship between your inner state of being and

those things which are in relation to you, and the closer they are, the more that inner Self of you will govern your relationship with those individuals and those conditions.

Now you say, "How can I know when I am illuminated, or at least becoming so?" And the answer Joel gives us is when you are in a state of desirelessness. When you find that there is a capacity in you to desire no improvements in the outer, no things, no conditions, no possessions. That doesn't say you're going to reject them when they come. It simply says that you have no external desire. You don't spend any of your time seeking to fulfill desires for the external. Rather, you know that if I want a tree, I'm going to plant a seed. And so I'm going to plant seeds of Consciousness. Your complete direction is within. You know that as you control the inner, and then lose control of the inner and let the Spirit take dominion, your outer can only be a Spiritual outer. It will be a perfect manifestation of the Spiritual realization within.

And you're not saying to God there's still a person out there that needs my help. You're saying to God, "Thank you, Father, for being the Substance of my being and his being. For we are one and the same Consciousness, and my form is showing that forth, his form is not, but I will rest in the truth and watch the one Consciousness reveal Itself in both forms. I can't influence that person if the Consciousness of that person is established, but if that person happens to be a child, that Consciousness is still mine, and also if that person happens to be quite elderly, it is coming back to the child Consciousness, again it can be your Consciousness. Your Consciousness becomes the governing factor when a person is too young or too old or unable to do its own work. I mean by that it's in a coma or in a state of insanity or in a state of inabilities due to amnesia. It becomes like a child Consciousness, and then as you dwell in the Consciousness of reality, you will discover your Consciousness becomes the governing Consciousness, provided, provided you are not exerting ill will, not trying to in any way make somebody good or well. Your Consciousness must be the free flowing of the Father. In other words, you must crucify your human self consciousness in order for your Consciousness to have power. Then, without manipulation, without direction, without will, the Divine will coming through you becomes the Divine will in the child or elderly person. It is the absence of you which makes this possible. That makes you a transparency for the Divine and the transcendental moves through you because now you are enlightened, and that enlightenment embraces those who have no Consciousness themselves, and they become your enlightened Consciousness and the will of the Father expresses in them to the need of the

moment.

I'm quite certain that whoever does this successfully by accepting themselves as the light, and then knowing that no person has the power to direct the light, permits the light to work without the obtrusion of a human personality will notice the power of it flowing, and then the Mystical Life will be expressing in the perfection of God in all things.

Now as we begin to feel Substance, knowing that Substance is Divine, we have a tree with the strangest fruit the world has even seen. Most trees will give one fruit and multiply that fruit. This tree [has] bears infinite fruit and multiplies these infinite fruits infinitely, so that we are the very tree of life itself. And who would ever think of talking to a tree and saying, "Please give me pears or give me apricots"? Who would ever think of talking to the Tree of Life and telling it what you want when already you know it hath all of the Father, and this Tree of Life truly is your Consciousness in the Mystical Way. And the Mystical Way, it really is so misnamed. It should be the realistic way, the real way, the true way, the honest way, the way it is. That's all the Mystical Way is, the way it is, for when you are the Tree of Life, the Isness of God is Is-ing as you – flowing, forming itself as harmony, peace, love contentment, immortality.

Immortality must be seen as a permanent state of Consciousness which exists right now. When the form goes, this state of Consciousness this immortal Consciousness continues to unfold, to expand to infinity if you have attained the realization of it before the form goes. If not, then the mortal consciousness comes right back to its very same limited state when the form goes.

Crucifixion is a very strange word. We have all assumed that Jesus was crucified to demonstrate that there is no real death, and although that is partly true, I would like you to see something in crucifixion that may not have occurred to you – that it has many meanings, and one of them is the re-enactment through the crucifixion of Jesus of exactly what you and I have already done to our Self. We have crucified our own Self. We were not successful because it still exists, but just as the world crucified Jesus unsuccessfully, we have done the same to our own Self. We did it by being born. In that birth, we crucified our Self. We were born into a sense of time and into a sense of form, and in accepting the form, we lost the Substance. We didn't lose it, we lost the use of it. It still is our Substance, and all those that we know and love, that Substance is still their Substance. Who is going to recognize that for them? Who is going to recognize that the Substance of God is the Substance of the individual for whom we mourn, for whom we fear, for whom we suffer pain. And do you see how in denying that Substance as

the Substance of another, you have denied the allness of Divine Substance and you have lost it for yourself, and now the blind are trying to help the blind.

I hope you recognize that these are words of love, they're not words of criticism. They're words of great love. They're words which are coming to us so that we can cease being the blind who want to help the blind and accept Divinity as the Substance of all those whom we think need help, accept it then as the Substance of all those who are in pain, of all those who are suffering, of all those throughout the world that we think are blind, deaf, lame, halt, and withered. Accept their Divinity within your Consciousness, for these are the least of these my brethren. And don't you see that unless you accept it for them, the same measure of unacceptance is meted out unto you? You have sliced a piece of God off over here and said, "I have it and they don't."

It isn't true. There is no place in the universe where the Substance of God is not, and that Substance simply has not come through an enlightened Consciousness to show forth as the harmony of form. You're wasting you time trying to work on the form, when you must learn to live in the Substance, and the Substance is not out there. Infinity, the fullness of it, is right in your Consciousness. All work is done right where you are – in your living room, in your automobile, in your office, hid in your closet is where the work is done. It is there that you accept the infinity of Divine Substance, and thus overcome the world.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Every person in this world who is suffering is a teaching to us. It's like a true or false. Is this true or is this false? And every suffering that we encounter is that question: Is this true, or is this false? The answer must always be *false*. And if the answer is *false*, are you going to now try to improve that which isn't there, which your very answer of falseness attests to, or will you get into Consciousness and make the adjustment? *This is the Spirit of God, the Substance of God, I am the Substance of God, we are one Substance.* And now you've plugged the leak. The next thing is Silence. Silence is prayer – the Silence of the mind, the Silence of the false human consciousness, the Silence of the claims of the form, the resting, and this is the acceptance that only God is power, and my Silence is paying tribute to that power.

My Silence is putting up the sword that wanted to go out there and help, that wanted to help God, that wanted to help Divine Substance, when all I had to do was recognize It, and by recognizing It, I know It needs no help. I am now accepting God's Omnipresence. I am saying, "Thank you, Father, for enlightening me to see not what I saw as form but to see through it as thy

Substance, invisible Substance, not visible to a human mind, only to the enlightened Consciousness which accepts Divinity everywhere. Now I am not a false witness. I am finally the Son of God, for I accept my Father as the only Presence on the earth. Now I am glorifying the Father.

Joel made a very beautiful statement in this book here. He said that never has a drug been invented that could help the Life of God or that could help God Life in this universe – that every drug that has ever been used has helped only the animal life but it has not touched the Life of God. By the same token, no surgeon has ever operated on the Life of God, no x-ray machine has ever peeped into the Life of God. The world has lived on the outside in the forms, and we, through Grace, are being led into the inner life, the Substance which ultimately we will see is the only way to govern the form.

Each day, many times, we are called upon to release the forms of this world. Each day we are called upon to consciously release all forms in this world from their non-reality, to release in ourselves our own experiences in form, to release the desire to hold on to the manna of yesterday. There is a constant flow of light unfolding within you. Yesterday, in human yesterday, Infinity flowed within you. Today, Infinity flows within you. There's nothing in it that you need hold. Infinity tomorrow will flow within you, and as you feel this rhythm of Infinity flowing within you, you have a freedom that cannot be bought with a million dollars. This is a kind freedom that says:

Every possible need is flowing and being fulfilled from the very depth of my being, for this is the mind of God functioning flawlessly where I stand. I need take no thought for my life. I dare not, for in taking thought, I would be denying the Omnipresent Grace of the Father.

Can you think for a moment of how you would feel to have such a freedom, where nothing in this universe could happen to come through the human antenna of the mind to provoke it into a state of fear or doubt or worry? Isn't that the Christ mind, where we are no longer a human antenna? That is the kind of freedom which we must strive to accept.

In the measure that you have accepted your Divinity and the Omnipresence of Divinity you have by now witnessed certain degrees of that freedom, certain fruits of the Spirit – surely a sufficient degree of fruitage to warrant your now making a greater step and removing all belief in any human selfhood on this earth. Why can we not trust the Living Spirit of God to reveal Itself where we have removed the mask of false belief? We are being given a gift greater than human life. That was just a loan anyway. It's taken back. We borrowed it. We are being given a gift that is not a loan. We have

already received that gift. It wasn't as prettily gift wrapped, so we didn't notice it, but it was invisibly gift wrapped.

When a person understands that only Christ is their Self, why would that person ever accept another selfhood than Christ? Why would we ever sow to the flesh when we know that Spirit is my name? Why would we permit the flesh to be governed by a false state of mind if we knew that God present is the law of harmony unto my being? Do we distrust God, or we distrust ourselves?

In the Mystical Way, to a measure, we have overcome the false state of human selfhood which we dragged around for these many years. We can look back at it and we can see the shell that posed as life. We can see the mistakes that occurred in that shell because the absence of Divine Substance in the realization of that shell left it a prey to the laws of chance. We can learn lessons from that, the prime one being that each thing that happened to me in the past was a teacher which led up to this moment of realization that henceforth I shall not know myself after the flesh, nor any other, but recognizing the flesh for what it is, I will see through it as well, like a mirage on the desert and know that there stands the perfection of God Being unrealized by the human shell.

We can go that far. That's no problem. But after that realization we do not seem to know what to do, and we try, as it were, to push our realization into someone else, to try to make that realization come true in them, and you can't do it. You can do only one thing and no more, and it's good to know so that you won't waste your time and effort trying to do more than you can. The greatest thing you can do for this world, and for yourself, is to rectify the crucifixion of the Christ which you once perpetrated upon your Self before you came into human birth. Rectify that crucifixion. Remove that cross from your true Self. You can't do any more. That is the greatest. That is the highest level of attainment possible to man. Remove the crucifixion of the Christ, and let it shine. It will do all the work you've been trying to do. It will run your house, your business, your life, your relationships. It will completely enact for you the perfection of the Divine image and likeness, and do for all those you love more than your human hands and hearts could ever do. Uncrucify, accept Self, and watch – watch Infinity move through you, watch the fruit come through the tree in variety, shapes and colors you never dreamed of. Watch the rainbow of Life.

Now this is what the Mystical Way is all about. It's effortless living. That's not to be confused with laziness. It's effortless in the sense that there is no

labor to the doing. It's as if you were trying to write a composition and you struggled for four hours and when it was all through, all you had was a wastepaper basket full of torn-up paper. Nothing seemed to gel. But in your acceptance of Self, lo and behold, there comes a moment of inspiration when your hands are not your own and they're flowing with the pen or the typewriter, and the words are given to you and there they are, and in ten, twenty, thirty minutes, that which in four hours made no sense, you have a fluent expression of a truth. Why? Because there was no human mind there struggling. It was an effortless expression.

And no matter what you're doing, this same thing applies. There is an effortless expression that moves through you when you're letting Divinity have its head. Effortless living is a busy life, but it is without the ups and downs, without the opposites. It's not a having today and not having tomorrow. It's not health today and bad health tomorrow. It is Oneness forever unfolding from with you, Withness unfolding.

Again, we are finding that when the activity of Spirit begins to move through an individual, the degree of that activity is determined by whether that individual remains a person seeking more of the Spirit, or realizes that there is no person there to seek the Spirit. The seeker is his own barrier. The Fourth Dimension has no human being seeking anything. It has no seeker. The Fourth Dimension is pure Substance unfolding, and when your Consciousness is there, you are pure Substance unfolding, and there is no form that will come into your expression that will not reflect that pure Substance.

Review your life in an instant, and everywhere you have had a difficulty, replace that with pure Substance and you will discover that the life you have led in form has been a bridge to the moment of realization that Substance was missing, and this is the uncrucifixion, this is the moment of release from the 3-D, the form, the man of flesh, to return to the Substance from which we departed in Consciousness. We are removing all the nails, all the false concepts that we have nailed ourselves down with, all of the beliefs that the human mind and human body had a capacity to accomplish anything. We are totally emptying ourselves of the belief that humanhood ever was fit to be a vessel for the Father. We are dying to the flesh, and if there is a little funny feeling at the pit of your stomach when you do it, that's a birth pang because death and birth are simultaneous. The death to the flesh and the birth of the Spirit are two sides of the same coin.

The greatest love that you can give any human being on this earth is a love that you do not possess – it is the Love of the Father flowing through your

enlightened Consciousness. And if you truly want to love, you will let that Divine Love flow through you in the absence of a human selfhood, and that Love will embrace the world. Then we become instruments, we become instruments for sharing. What can we share humanly? Transient things. What can we share when we are the allness, the Tree of Life itself? We can share all that the Father hath to those who are not yet aware of that. We are blessings. We all want to be blessings. We strive to be blessings, but now we must let God be the blessing that we share with the universe. Of our own selves, we have nothing to share, but when God flows through us, we have Infinity to share. And so we cannot in the Mystical Way limit ourselves to our limited mentalities. We cannot limit ourselves to our limited capacities or abilities. This would be a form of heresy.

To finitize our capacities is to shut out the very Infinity of Being. And so, we can never say "I have not" or "I cannot do this" or "It is missing" or "It is lacking" or "This problem is insurmountable." That's the human consciousness talking. And it's basing its expression on its past failures, and its present failure will again be for the simple reason that it has not opened itself to God's capacity, to the Infinity of the Father within. And so there is no problem that is insurmountable, it simply is that we're using the wrong capacity. It must be the Infinite capacity of God released through our self-admission that of mine own self, I can do nothing. "It's all yours, Father, all of it – this whole life scheme." I have nothing to do with it, but to work hitherto as the Father within does the work. And that Father within, that miracle worker is my Self when the outer man is willing to uncrucify the piercing of the Christ.

The question then, "How can I tell when I'm living the mystical life?" is what do you desire out there? When your answer is, "Nothing" under every circumstance, you are living the mystical life. But there's a boy dying, do you not desire to save him? No, I do not desire to save him. There's someone starving. Do you not desire to feed them? No I do not desire to feed them. If God isn't doing it, I can't. Do you see that? If God isn't doing it, you can't. You cannot do more that God is doing. What is God doing? Letting someone starve? Letting someone die? Do you really believe that?

In the middle of one treatment to a patient where I was despairing that nothing was being done, there was no response, I thought, "Oh, what a flop you are." The Voice said, "Don't you recognize Me?" and that taught me all I had to know. "Don't you recognize Me?" Who were you treating? Were you trying to make someone get well? How foolish can you be? You're looking at a form. Don't you see the Substance must be there? "Don't you recognize Me?" said the Voice, and from that moment on I didn't have a patient. I

recognized the Invisible Father and that was the end of the patient. We don't have any real claims, we just don't recognize the Father everywhere, especially within ourselves.

Now, let's try a little quiet. This doesn't mean your Soul is quiet, just your awareness of a human selfhood, and your Soul which spans the Infinite is ever present throughout this universe, everywhere. Your Soul released by the quietness of the human mind will do the work you have striven so hard to do. It will marry the Christ, and from that marriage will be born your New Consciousness – the conscious awareness of the ever present Christ.

If you feel yourself being lifted out of your mind, let it be. Don't try to control your feelings. Don't try to hold this down to the level of your mind. Let that mind be dissolved, and if you're pulled right through your skull let it happen, until you lose all control. You have absolutely no control of the situation or the thought. You're outside of your human self. Then you're in Christ. Then you are letting the Christ do, be, see for you, and it will remake your universe into the Divine image. It will smile where you had been frowning, for It is the Light. And when all the human pressures have descended and you are up there in that Light, you find the glory of no thought, the power of not being human. The Father speaks, and the Father's voice is unlike any voice that has ever been uttered on this earth. It is the voice of truth, it is the voice of reality, it is the voice of perfection everywhere in all things – made manifest. It is the mystical Fourth Dimension of reality.

And then you're on your homeward journey. You've passed the middle portion of life. You've turned. You're on your way Home. And all that you are seeking is on this way. It is all there waiting to be your experience. You had left it, and in your return you find it. "*All that I have is thine.*"

Sometimes you're terrified. You feel yourself being drawn out of your skin. It may be years before it happens again. Don't be afraid. You're not going anywhere. You're simply losing what never was.

In a new Fourth Dimension, you are adding a new level of life to your being. It's more than just another twenty-five percent. It's a complete new vista, and the old level is no more. You have new Christ vision. You see differently. You even believe differently. Whereas before you saw materially and believed materially, now you don't even *believe* materially. Your material sense has changed. You can see the unreality of material form. You know that Spiritual form is ever manifest right where the material appears, and you know that this manifest Spiritual form is invisible to the limited three-dimensional senses, but there, present, and you are accepting it, you are feeling it, you

are witnessing what human eyes cannot witness with your New Consciousness.

And that's when the essence begins to seem to move within you, like silver dew. Sometimes you feel like you're ascending, sometimes you feel like it's descending, but it's moving within you, it's alive, and this is the Substance, the essence that is going to someday appear out in the outer as form, untarnished by human thought. Everything you are doing now is releasing you from that stagnancy called the human self, and is opening the way to that immortal Selfhood which is a continuing expansion unto Infinity for everlasting.

The Spiritual universe is this Fourth Dimension. It is the invisible Substance, the primal Substance from which the secondary Substance called human life is derived. When you live in the primal in Consciousness, you have dominion. It has dominion over the secondary Substance called human life. This has been the missing Substance of the universe. And although you cannot give It to the world, you can accept It for yourself. It has dominion over every so-called power on this earth without your lifting a finger to exercise that dominion. It is self-enforcing. It works by Grace. And you will know when you have It because you've already experienced It more than once. To make It a permanent dispensation is the object of this work. To feel It, to be in It's presence, to know It is flowing through you is to relax into My Peace. You don't have to guide this essence anymore than you guided the invisible water of the atmosphere which became the morning dew on the flower – there it is. And so this essence, too, crystallizes into the forms that you will need tomorrow. It is working now, while you sleep It will be working, Consciousness will unfold, lifting you into mansion after mansion. Give It a chance. Trust It.

And let us now join in uncrucifying our own being.

If there's any shreds of doubts, erase them. Leave nothing there except total acceptance of the pure Light of God, and the pure power of that Light. Leave nothing there – no doubts. Whatever is in Consciousness will externalize, so remove every doubt. Your pure Consciousness should be *only the Father is everywhere NOW, regardless of what appears to human eyes*. Let that engulf your entire being, until it is your Consciousness, and that is what will externalize, for it is the truth that makes you free.

Now this is what is called standing. When you hold to this truth in your Consciousness, you are standing. And so appearances can come by, but you stand in this truth, and that's more power than the sword or the first aid kit or the surgeon's knife or the pharmaceuticals or the mental or physical might of a bomb. One is false power, one is Reality, invisibly dominating Its universe

and manifesting in the outer to confirm, to reward those who walk in the Light. Behold, this Consciousness makes all things new, if you are faithful to It.

And so we've started living the Mystical Way, and I'm very grateful that we've only started because this is a good beginning.

Thanks very much.

CLASS 16

THE MASTER ALCHEMIST

Herb: There is something in us called the Master Alchemist that can transmute the lower nature of ourselves into a higher nature. There is in us a transcendental presence and this is the Master Alchemist. Joel tells us that the fable of Aladdin's Lamp was really a deeper teaching revealing that there is something in a man that can respond and bring forth the fulfillment of his wishes and you don't even have to rub this something. But you have to do the equivalent, which is to know that it exists, to become consciously aware that there is a Master Alchemist within you, which can convert the human experience into the Divine.

Now let's suppose that you were standing in front of a pond, maybe wearing your Sunday best; and out there the pond might be or four or five foot deep; and you wanted to get across to the other side for some reason; and there was a little flagstone series of steps leading across the pond to that other side. Now which would you take, the flagstone steps or would you wade into the pond to get there? Clearly, you would take the flagstone steps. And so it is that in order to get to the other side from this consciousness to the higher one, we must find a way. We can't just wade in; but we are now learning that there is a built-in way to the Higher Consciousness. And there is a big secret about this because when the Father builds the house, you find that your way is already completed. You find that you can enter into the circle of Christ.

Now we're going to clarify this by saying that most times in our human consciousness we are running ahead of God. We are so busy running ahead of God we forget that as we run ahead in our own will, we are separated from the very Substance that we need to complete our mission. And so in running ahead with our own plans we build our castles in the air and discover only to our great chagrin and regret that we have built without Substance. We didn't look for the invisible flagstone steps that led across the pond; we waded in. And with our own intelligence, our own power, our own might we tried to do something that we did not realize cannot be done. For the only thing that can really be done is to walk in the footsteps that the Father has already outlined. There is a finished Spiritual kingdom. You cannot see it. In it all is complete and the only reality in which you can live in the external plane is to move out here in steps fashioned by the Invisible within.

When you have been ordained by the Spirit, when you have permitted the Substance of God in you to be your Substance, to realize and accept it as such, then you are moving in the Substance of God. In that Substance is the will of God, and that will in the Substance of your being is your assurance that whatever you do from that moment on is already completed within, in the invisible, and your function on the outer is merely to work hitherto, to complete in the visible form that which is already totally completed in the invisible. Now you're working with Substance in the will of God and your mission is completed before you start. It is ordained. You are living out in the visible that which is complete in the invisible and you are working with Substance. And because of it, the form that you bring forth in the outer will contain a Substance that governs it in the will of God under Grace, under God government, and your work will not be in vain.

This is a lesson that is difficult to learn for the human race, a lesson that has come to us only through the same difficulties that everyone else encounters. But now that it has been presented to us in a form that we can understand, we know the meaning of "*Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it.*" No longer should we waste our time trying to work in human forms, human conditions, human Substances until we have received the realization of the Divine Substance as our being which is then motivated and activated solely by the Divine will. And now we walk on the earth unopposed for the Divine will in us is the ordination—the total guarantee that we are walking in His footsteps, the Father walks with us and failure is impossible.

Every step from that point is a progressive one, a complete unfolding of the Divine will in us, under Grace. This is the secret of Spiritual living: to wait, to wait until something inside says, "Now, go." And then your feet are finding those invisible flagstone steps—the Red Sea is parting. The mountain is not insurmountable any longer, for I, the Father, am leading the way, going before you, invisibly. All has been laid out for you. Oh, this is the real Experience. This is living by Grace. This is living Mystically. This is letting the Master Alchemist within transmute those human footsteps into Divine and you have really found the secret of living in the Father's House. This is one with the Source, and when you are one with the Source you are Self-sustained, Self-nurtured. You are living not by human bread, but by the Divine bread—"the Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." You are living the Divine life while apparently in the flesh. This is I within resurrecting you from the tomb of error, the tomb of mortality, the tomb of human belief, the tomb of the false belief that I of mine own self can do something.

Now as we proceed this way, we are led gradually into a New Realm when we know that I, out here, am working hitherto and the Father within is doing the work, when we know that all that we are doing is glorifying the Father. And this is a necessary step because until it comes you cannot live in the Peace, the Peace that makes possible the Higher Consciousness, the Consciousness of "*He that is within me is greater than he that walks the earth,*" a Consciousness that totally depends on this inner He, this inner I. Knowing that in all things I am sustained, for the one power of God alone is the power of my being. I see it work. I see it manifest. I see it dissolve false powers. Why? Because, I have made that great acceptance. I have learned that God is the Substance of my being.

You may have meditated for many, many days, many months, even years and sometimes wondered why there was no progress. Sometimes you may find that no matter how hard you try, somehow the Spirit will not enter into your Consciousness opening you up. But remember this: the mere fact that you *are* trying to be silent is going to produce a result. You're merely being momentarily barren like a tree in wintertime. And when you least suspect it, out of nowhere pops a realization. You may even work for three or four hours at a stretch this way without any noticeable result. And then suddenly when you had about given up hope here comes into your realization not the words exactly but a quiet understanding, which says something that can only come this way. It says to you in its own quiet way, "God is all there is. God is all there is." Here you were, trying to find answers, trying to look for a path, trying to help somebody, trying to find solutions for problems. And out of all your work suddenly comes this momentous realization: God is all there is. And it opens in you with a sweetness that cannot be described. Like a little pea pod suddenly opening up the sweetness enters, and now suddenly you know. You know this is the moment. God is all there is and the weight of the world drops away from your shoulders. After all, what is left to worry about? You realize the hypnotism you were under, the way the mind had mounted and compounded its problems when all there is, is God.

And now it is so utterly clear. You are free. And all of the work that you thought was unproductive has finally brought you to this mountaintop, this great plateau where you can say, "all there is, is God" and know it, be convinced of it, and release yourself into that realization and just stand still, beholding the salvation of the Lord for that salvation is quick. It shows you instantly, why all was a state of mental hypnosis. Here we are the one Substance that is God is your only name. What were you worrying about?

What were you afraid of? Is the Substance of God going to fail itself? And then you realize the great error that we all have made. There is hardly anyone who hasn't made it. We have accepted truth in our minds, but we have been unwilling to live by that truth and so in reality we have not accepted it. And what is the truth that you have not accepted? You may be the exception, I hope so. But the chances are that you're like many of us who up to a great moment in our lives only thought we were accepting the truth and now you've got to stand still and face it. The truth you have not accepted is this: You have not accepted that the Substance of God is your being. That's right. That's what you have failed to accept.

Now suppose you had accepted it. You would then have to accept that the qualities of that Substance are also your being. Could the Substance of God be afraid, fearful of tomorrow? Could the Substance of God lack or be limited? Could it recognize another power than itself? Do you see then that in accepting fear, lack, limitation, other powers you have not accepted your being to be the Substance of God? And that is twoness. That is duality. And that is the separation from God. Between your Substance and your human consciousness there has been a glass darkly, this non-acceptance of your Substance. So the human consciousness wanders off like a prodigal. It doesn't know you are the Substance of God. And so naturally other substances in this world and other powers in this world cause it to fear, to see itself in a fractional sense instead of in its fullness. And so, this we must rectify because until the Substance of God is accepted as your being, you cannot be fully conscious. You see that? You cannot be fully conscious. You might be half-conscious or as some psychologists say, unconscious, but not fully conscious because only the Christ is fully conscious.

First let us meditate here. Let us take into the silence the realization that:

God is all there is. Catch that and the rest will follow. God is all there is. God is one, and there is no other. And that one is every-one. One ocean with many waves, every wave is part of the ocean, never separate, the same Substance as the ocean. God is one. God is all there is. Let us accept that in silence as a beginning of our acceptance that the Substance of God is my being.

[Silence]

Very good now, we have established that God is all. Our Consciousness rests in that assurance. God being all, there is no one or condition in this world that I must fear. God being all, love must be everywhere, fulfillment everywhere, peace everywhere. I'm accepting that God is all. And now,

should I accept the opposite of God such as pain, disease, unemployment, any nature of discord, then quite clearly I am not accepting God as all; I am dividing God's garment. And further, I am doing something very strange. I am calling God a liar. For, are we not told that the Father said, "that all He created was very good?" And because that is so, and all that is, is what He created, that all must be very good. What's good about cancer? What's good about unemployment? What's good about pain or suffering? They're not very good. But only that which God created exists and that *is* very good. Therefore, what I am calling pain cannot be existent. What I am calling sorrow, lack, limitation, and so forth, these are not existent. And if I say they are here while God said he only created that which was good, I am saying, "God, you are a liar." And, oh how many times we have all done that. As a matter of fact, toward God we find that we have very poor manners. We are very discourteous. If you were seated at a dinner table and you were a little child or you had a little child there, you'd say to the child, "Now be still. Little children must be seen but not heard." We do not give God the same courtesy. When God is speaking, we should be still. But, we have not learned normal courtesy to God for a very simple reason. To us God has somehow been a name, a word, an idea, an abstraction—not something living, tangible, present here and now. And that's the reason we call God a liar. That's the reason we speak while God is talking. That's the reason we turn our back on God and ignore God. We have not accepted the living Presence as being here. But, it is not only here; nothing else is here. God is all, and therefore the height of wisdom is to accept that allness as the Substance of your own being; to relax in the allness of the presence of God knowing that my needs are already fulfilled.

The acceptance of the allness of God as my very being is really the Master Alchemist isn't it? The fowls of the air have no barns. They need no storehouse. Do I? If God is my Substance, the Allness, is not my storehouse the infinity of God which is ever-present? And whom shall I harm? From whom shall I steal? What have they got that is not included in the Allness of my being? Isn't it a matter of acceptance that God being all, the Son and the Father are one, and all that the Father hath is mine now and here? That's right. We have not accepted, we have not accepted independence. We have not accepted freedom. We have not accepted all that the Father has given because God to us has not been a presence *felt*, a presence *realized*.

But let us accept, let us accept that the one Source being here now knoweth my needs. And it is Its good pleasure to give me the fullness, the

glory, the substance, the keys to the kingdom. Why should God withhold? How can God withhold? And so we accept. We accept the presence of God thought. If someone came to this room right now and delivered a cablegram or a Western Union Telegram I am sure you would forgive me if we stopped the class a moment and opened it up to see what's in it. Perhaps there's an emergency need we could all fulfill. But God is sending us God-grams every moment. Should we not open them up, see what's in them? Should we not listen? Should we not receive His idea, His will, His thought, His terms, His love, His scripture, His words, His power? For there is the Master Alchemist saying, "I have meat, I in the midst of you, I am Substance. Without me you can do nothing. With me there is nothing you cannot do." And here we have a great secret: The secret of Substance, the secret of the will of the Father, the secret of the finished kingdom of God on earth. Think for a moment. In the finished kingdom of God, the Spiritual kingdom, all is complete. Nothing can be added. Nothing can be taken away. And when the Substance of God is received inside you, when your Consciousness is alive to the Substance, then you have God within. The law of externalization says that that which is within will appear without. If you have God within, you have God without, and therefore, like a spider outside will spin the forms which will be governed, directed and sustained by the Master Alchemist within.

You can even go a step further. "*Of mine own self I can do nothing,*" means that without Divine Substance there's nothing out here I can do that has any permanence or fulfillment or satisfaction or Substance. As a matter of fact, there's nothing out here that I can do of my own self that is real. And the secret is that I can do nothing out here, nothing, unless it is completed within the Spiritual universe already. Only that which exists as completed fact in the Spiritual universe can be done in the outer world. So we're told repeatedly, "Don't run ahead of God. Wait upon the Lord. Behold His salvation. Let the Lord build the house. As a man thinketh in his heart so is he." Always we are told that unless you are ordained from within, what you do in the outer world will be of no value. It may even be a castle but it will crumble because it will be without Substance. It is violating the law of God within, thus God without.

Ah, now it's more than just a commandment, to wait upon the Lord, it's good hard common practical sense. For why waste years and many incarnations building what cannot be built? Think of the time and effort in this world that would have been saved by those who knew that if you build without the inner ordination of the Father you're wasting your time. And so again we learn to listen for those God-grams. Those Divine thoughts floating in the air. Because they bear not only the thought of God, but in that thought is

the Substance of God, the will of God, the ordination of God. And our success is assured for in obedience to this Substance, will, thought, ordination, we become an instrument for the Divine to show forth the glory of the Father. We become that Presence in the outer which is the hitherto to the activity of the Presence in the inner. Thou seest me, thou seest the Substance, will, thought and ordination of God in activity. And what power is there in this world of men to stand in front of the will of God and deny it? And so we're told that if we heed these words and comply, we will be building a house with a foundation that will not topple when the rains come. Yes, the very secret of life—the Master Alchemist within is present in each of us awaiting recognition. Turning from the substances of the world which have been the decoys, from the material creations of the senses, we accept instead the living Presence, the living Love, the living Truth. And always now we use Truth, not to manipulate it, not to direct it, not to tell it what to do; but Truth to us becomes just a way of letting the mind become quiet. When we live in the letter of the truth we use it only to make the mind quiet. That's the purpose of these affirmations now to quiet the mind, let it rest. For, we're not going to open a competing mind, a competing factory of thought to the Divine thought. And we find a peace. "*My peace I give unto you.*" This is a peace that you cannot get in the logic of a human mind. My Peace is the Substance of life unfolding in your Consciousness. And as you dwell in it, you will receive ample assurance of the presence of God in your midst. The voice that speaks and melts the earth! That assurance will come in many ways.

Oh, yes, it could be the still small voice. But it can come in so many other ways. A quietness, the inner knowing, the glow, the ineffable ways of God itself! And no matter how it comes, it will be saying in its own way, "Live in me. I am here. I'm in front of you, I'm clearing the way. It is I, the Master Alchemist. I who multiply loaves and fishes! I who prepare mansions for you! I, who smooth the way with love in all your relationships! Rest now for I am here with you. Abide in me. Be still. I am here. It is I. Don't be concerned a bit. I am here now, though invisible, but here, now, governing all that concerns you. I give you My peace."

We're going to have many ups and downs. But when the fullness comes it brings a completely new life of dedication, new joys, new appearances, new experiences. We become aware of hidden capacities, new pathways, new vistas. And these take the place of the separate, unprotected life from God in which we had been unfulfilled, incomplete. This light of knowing, this illumination, as you relax and let the Presence will itself through you, is an inner-plane activity. And it comes completely without taking conscious

thought, and then the fruit appears, tangibly. We're learning how to really pray without ceasing. And in this new way of life we draw only from the deep inner Substance of life, the Father within, the Divine bread, the meat, the inspiration, the fulfillment, the power, the Presence that transcends all else. And there we rest, confidently, for now we have a constant communion and Grace comes forth producing experiences beyond mortal mind. We are one with the Source. We have accepted freedom. Now no one need fear you, for will you have no designs on anything that they own. You are now able to share the infinite with those who come into your household. Your Divine Source is governing, sustaining, always keeping twelve baskets full. You are one with the Infinite.

Sometimes you wonder, "Can I really do this?" And you know that's really ridiculous. There certainly has been enough evidence that fishermen could do it and a tax collector could do it. We can do it. It is our Father's good pleasure that we do it. And we will do it by the acceptance of the principle, that to be perfect as my Father is in heaven, I must be that One which is perfect. There is no other one who could be perfect other than the Christ, and to be perfect I must be that Christ.

Let's pause a moment, resting in this awareness now, that:

The full measure of Christhood is mine, established from the foundations of the world. Before the world was, before Jesus was, before Buddha and Krishna were, Christ was. Christ is. Christ ever will be. For Christ is the Spirit of God, the Substance of God, the will of God, the power of God, the Son of God, and that infinite Son includes you, him, her, and me. We must all learn that I am the Christ of God.

[Silence]

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

We have made quite a bit of progress in our journey from sense to Soul. For it has now brought us to the realization that the key, the real key to complete Spiritual fulfilled living is a realization that there is a mystical, transcendental Presence within us which Joel calls here, "The Master Alchemist" and that this transcendental Presence has already provided your infinite supply for all eternity. Containing within Itself your companionship, your glory, your beauty, your truth, your life and embodying the total power of fulfillment, a finished kingdom within us. And then, of course, we realize that's exactly what he told us. The kingdom of God is within you. Perhaps we didn't realize that that kingdom within us is complete. Nothing can be added;

nothing can be subtracted. All of our tomorrows unto eternity are already completed in the infinite plan of the universe. We see Jesus perhaps then in a different light, in that his life was spent in bringing forth into visible manifestation that which already preexisted in the Infinite Invisible.

Before you came to class tonight, what did God say to you? Were you listening? Were you in communion? And you'll discover that most of us before we walk through these doors, we had been thinking of the cares of the day, the things we had done this day and the things we were going to do tomorrow. Somehow we forget because of that tremendous age-old conditioning, that God can never be kept a stranger from us. If God is a stranger, than all of the kingdom of God within us remains there, as if we were barren and without it. So what is the most important thing to us? To be what we are.

Way back Joel had a tape about a tumbler—the inner and the outer. We find now that there really is no inner and outer. There is an inner and outer to a human being but remove the human sense and you find that inner and outer are one and the same. And that is the process we're going through, learning how to let the outer be the inner. For the secret of life is in the inner Self, a Substance, a Substance called Spirit. And if you haven't had the pleasure the joy of accepting that Substance as your being, then you still have ahead of you the great privilege of your own declaration of independence. This country declared its independence. But the individuals in it never really did that. They're still in bondage. And as we stand forth and become separate, our declaration of independence consists of the acceptance that all that the Father hath is mine and all that the Father hath is Himself—His Spirit. And His Spirit, His Substance is my Substance.

When I accept that, I can never be the same. I, the Substance of God? Why, yesterday I was a mortal being. Ten minutes ago, I was a human person walking the earth. How can I, the Substance of God, be the same as that human being? That human being was dependent upon the goodwill of man, upon the weather, upon a thousand and one things in his environment, on his own limited intelligence, his own sense of things, his own background. But I, the Substance of God, do I depend on man who breath is in his nostrils? Do I look to man for help? Do I look to man to tell me how to live and what to do and when to do it? No, we do that only because we have read about God and talked about God and theorized about God but we have not come to D-Day, the declaration day when we say, "I am that Substance." I cannot go on as a house divided declaring to be the Substance and yet not to live as it. I am, and therefore, my deeds shall show forth that which I am. By my deeds

ye shall know me. I cannot be content, merely to utter words. Words become empty, mere husks and the life built around those mere words are mere husks.

And so a depth begins to root itself, which says now, "By your deeds shall ye show forth the Substance of which you are made." Ah, but I have a conflict. I'm told that I of mine own self can do nothing, and then the conflict is resolved. It is true: I can of mine own self do nothing. The little I, the me, it steps aside and then the Substance that I am, unfolds Itself as life manifest—the Word made flesh. My declaration of independence is followed by action. The Substance of my being embodying all the fullness of the Father because it is the Father unfolds as the infinite Consciousness living itself, "*Christ liveth my life.*" What are my deeds then? They are Christ deeds. They are Divine deeds. They are the will of the Father made manifest. They are no longer words from a man of flesh. This is receptivity and this is surrender. This is a willingness to let the Word live itself where the world sees you. Thou seest me, thou seest the Substance of the Father unfolding in visible form. No, I am not doing it. I am *witnessing* the truth of being as it spins like a spider from within. I am a *beholder*. It is the Substance of life that is living itself where you see me. And here we speak of it in a classroom, but outside we tell no man. We recognize no man to tell and no man to do the telling. For there is but One: the Substance, the Christ, the Father, the Life, the perfect One—the only—not only supreme but only, the One infinite Self expressing. This is the nature of revelation—the Self revealing itself.

And so we take our declaration and it would really be a good idea if you would write it down. Find some time. Really there's nothing more important in this world that you have to do. Think of it, what is more important than your sitting down and coming to grips with the truth that you are the Substance of God? Can you think of a single thing more important? Well, I can't. And so if you will, take the time, spend an hour if necessary or more write down your declaration of independence. "I accept God to be the Substance of my form." And then you'll see how as your pen or your typewriter begins to move in the rhythm of this Consciousness that is moving through you, you will begin to see the qualities of that Substance are your qualities. You will begin to see that if these are my qualities and this is my Substance then the opposite cannot be true. I cannot accept qualities in me that are not my own. If I see a streak of a desire for revenge or a jealousy or envy or any of these negatives that are not the qualities of God, well they can't be mine because my Substance is God itself. What do I want with these qualities if they're not mine? And so part of my declaration, part of my acceptance is also to reject that which *is* not mine. To come clear, to stand

forth from the unreality of my existence. Wherever I see a form in me of hate or desire to see that an eye is given for an eye, I know that's not from the Father, I'm playing host to universal mortal mind and it's time that I part company from it.

Then when you finish your declaration of independence, when you have it in writing, just think if this country didn't have its declaration of independence in writing for those fellows would try to remember it. It would be rather difficult for all of us. Reread it and reread it until it's yours, until you know it, until you're ready to live by it, until you can look out at the world and say, "*I have meat that you know not of.*" My meat is the Substance of God. Yes, a new thought comes, doesn't it? That meat that you have that the world knows not of is also the Substance of the world. Everywhere you look is the Substance invisible. Shall you resist your own Substance, an eye for an eye against your own Substance, revenge, hate against your own Substance? Well, wait a minute. What did you ever hate? What did you seek revenge against? What did you envy? Not your own Substance, but your own misinterpretation of what was out there. And so we find that all the negatives are about what is not there. For my Substance is there. The universal Substance of God is everywhere, omnipresent Substance, omnipresent I. My declaration of independence is *really* an independence, an independence from matter, from misinterpretation, from false selfhood. And so this document to me is one of the most important documents I will ever write or read or study or absorb or enact.

By my deeds, by my enactment of the independence I understand is mine, my Substance will be manifest as the glory of God on the earth. The mystic Alchemist within is doing its job and the human me is dissolving to bear witness to the transmutation of man of earth into Son of God as the false consciousness is released, as the Real emerges to "*make all things new.*"

I really hope all of you will do that, maybe tonight, tomorrow, this weekend. And you'll find as you do that there will be a crystallizing, a strengthening, a gathering together of your force, a landmark. And this landmark will be the moment when something in you says, "It is done. I know." This will be when you feel Consciousness instead of the intellect. And then you will speak with tongues. Your Word will be power. Your Word will manifest itself. It was the Substance of the Father which men call Jesus, which did the great works. That Substance being infinite and being recognized by the Consciousness that was called Jesus, manifested itself as the arm that was not withered, the leg that was not cripple, the invisible food that fed multitudes—always it was the Substance made manifest by Itself. The little me

of its own self did nothing. The I, the Father, the Christ, the Substance was Self-revealing. And all it could reveal was its own perfection. My Grace, My Substance, "*I in the midst of thee am mighty.*" I am greater than he that walks the earth. And My Substance is thy Grace, thy sufficiency in all things. "*Come unto Me ye who are heavy laden, I will give thee rest,*" for I am the Master Alchemist, the transcendental Presence, the living Substance, the undying eternal One who dwells in you. Accept Me and declare your independence of this world for I in the midst of thee am greater than this entire world. And "*the glory that I had with thee before this world was,*" is mine, is thine, for "*all that I have is thine.*" Not tomorrow, but all tomorrows, for this today, this now is all tomorrows. This is the eternal now.

It is in this glorious relationship responsive to the I within, that we receive the bread of the Soul. "*The word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*" We feed our body with this bread, not the bread of the world, not wine from a bottle, not thought from a human mind, not convictions from a human brain. This is Divine bread. For we have now learned that God within becomes God without. The Substance within becomes the Substance without. And so, we seek nothing in the outer, always from within. Our own being is the Source, the one eternal Source, the one infinite storehouse of the Father, the kingdom of God which supplies every need. And because we have twelve baskets full at all times, we find the capacity for sharing. We can share with each other in a different way than we knew about before. Because now our sharing is the kind in which that which you have and I have are never in conflict. We compliment each other because we're moving in the Divine plan—the will of God within us, the intelligence of God, the power of God, maintaining its own universe where we stand.

When you remember that every ordained activity is already completed within you, you will cease stopping, you will cease trying—to fulfill activities in the outer without this inner ordination. You will cease moving in directions that are human. For what is not ordained, can never be completed. Man can render asunder because it has not been joined together by God. If your outer and your inner are not joined together by God, the forces of time and tide will render asunder. But if your outer becomes the inner expressing, then Reality which is already expressing within, is the fabric of the without and your life is woven from above. In this state you can feel the deep wisdom of the words of the prophets. For these are words woven from above. And every word can be accepted and lived by, to maintain this God-centering, which alone enables us to walk this earth in the Divine image. To be humanly centered or to be God-centered, to be living with the voice or without the

voice; these are the issues we face, to let your life be a continuous revelation of I, or the manifestation of the human ego.

Once this is clear to you there is nothing in this world that anyone has that you want or need. If it comes to you through Divine motivation, you know and you accept. But as far as going out there, to struggle to attain it, those days are gone forever. "*I and the Father are one,*" one Substance without opposite, one Substance, which need never fear what man on earth can do, one Substance which knows nothing about bombs and bullets, unemployment, sickness, disease, sin, avalanches, catastrophes, disasters, one Substance which is independent of matter. And that Substance is attainable only by the listening attitude, the realization that I already am that Substance. And this out here can never set up a competitive factory or a second thinker, or a second doer but must work hitherto with the invisible Substance of being. You can feel the inner tissues knitting themselves as you listen to the Master's voice within.

Now then, we have covered quite a bit tonight. We've learned that you can never stop this inner awareness and expect the substance of your outer life to show forth the harmonies of God. We've learned that true prayer is letting this inner Substance be itself where you are. We've learned to accept His thought, His terms, His will, His love, His scripture, His power, His oneness with us, His meat, His freedom, His Word, His love, His truth, His presence and all that I am. We've learned not to call God a liar. We've learned to commune. We've learned to be God centered. We've learned to look for the invisible flagstones that cross every mountain, every river, every Red Sea. We've learned to be children of God.

And so we have the lamp of Aladdin, the transmuting lamp. We have the hidden glory, the hidden power and the hidden Presence. We have the Christ. And whether or not we walk forth letting the Christ live our life or not will be dependent upon whether or not we are dedicated to be Self or unself, Reality or unreality, I am or I am not.

In a way we've anticipated next week's lesson, "The Surrender of I," but somehow all that Joel brings forth to us seems to lift you even ahead of your own self so that you're always being led into his Consciousness and by his Consciousness into this higher degree of your self. Into your infinite Source!

Let's close with a meditation.

I, I am the infinite itself at all times. I am never less. I am the Master Alchemist. I may have been a fisherman once or a tax collector, but I

became a disciple and the disciple became the Christ. And I, the Christ, the Master Alchemist do not live in time or space—these are within me. I move and live and have my being in the Father, and the Father within me. For we are the ocean and the wave—one, one perfect Self. Where the Father goes, I go. Where I go the Father goes. Always we are one. There is no place where God is and I am not. No place where I am and God is not. We are indivisible, inseparable one, eternally one. And in this oneness shall the world someday find heaven on earth as I am finding now.

[Silence]

We are taking no conscious thought. We are letting God run God's universe. We are *bearing witness*, and this becomes the way that we live. "*I live, yet not I.*" "*The Father within He doeth the works,*" and the outer man who is wise will *let* the Father within do the works until there is no outer man.

Now that then is the substance of what we're going to do in our declaration of independence and between now and when we meet again, I hope to see that each of you has written your declaration. Maybe your face will tell me you're living that declaration.

Thank you very much and good night.

CLASS 17

LOSING 'I'-NESS IN 'I'

Herb: Tonight's subject is, "Loosing i-ness in I." The word 'surrender' has a connotation of weakness, of yielding, as if there was something more powerful than you which has made you bend your knee. And because of that word and the connotation of weakness, we are apt to forget that the message of the Bible is a mystical one. And behind the words is a meaning totally unrelated to the normal connotation of words. Meekness, for example, would imply a sort of a milk toasty way of life. Resisting not evil, would imply a person is defenseless or afraid, and yet behind these words is the momentous revelation of power, of dominion. Behind our visible world is this infinite, continuous, perfect power of peace, of love, of fulfillment, unwavering, and our surrender is to *that*; our meekness is to *that*. Our resistance or nonresistance to evil is because we have a sword, a sword of Truth. And our surrender then is really an acceptance of dominion. Somehow the word 'surrender' further implies a debasement. It implies that in you is some kind of a weakness. But rather, this surrender is a surrendering of that which is false. It is not a surrendering of that which is true or real. It is a surrendering of that which has no reality.

And so we accept the instruction to surrender and we try to figure out what is it that I am to surrender? And at first we're willing to make some sort of a concession. We'll surrender an attitude, even some of our material things if necessary, but by now you have realized that what you are going to surrender is what every individual on this earth thinks is himself or herself. You're going to surrender mortality, humanhood, the complete sense of selfhood. And it isn't until you find that there's no ground beneath you to walk upon, that you realize the full momentity of that surrender. It's asking you to get out and walk upon nothing, without a floor under your feet. It's asking you confiscate every idea that you ever knew, every belief you ever had, and reach out like a child knowing that father is near, father will lead. It's saying to you, make no decisions of your own.

The more you dwell on the idea of surrender the more you realize that it is introducing you to another Self, a Self quite different than you have ever dared to believe exists. Not a self that tomorrow will be a better you, or in ten years from now will be a more successful you, or in twenty years from now will be an acclaimed you, or a you that is with less fear. No, a completely

different you, a you completely unlike what you are this moment. A you that your human mind cannot begin to envisage in any shape or form or attitude. And the surrender is necessary only because there's no other way for this you to be born. We can never go beyond our consciousness. And because of it, we can never find this you. We must simply lay aside our present you and let the Higher Self take over. It is an act of such great faith that you must never attempt this act until you have had inner assurance.

Cautiously and carefully you must ascertain that the voice is the voice, and not personal desire seeping through. **You are asked never to walk upon the waters of Spirit until you have been assured from within that your direction, your contact, your receptivity are all complete, and you are truly being Divinely led.** Until then, mistaking the voice of the personal self for the voice of the Father, we might venture out where we are unsupported.

But presuming that you have received the inner assurance, that there have been sufficient signs, that you have no doubts, then you are prepared to relinquish all decisions, all thoughts, all concepts, and become what Joel describes as an ice cube floating on the water. Now this is a fairly good simile for our purpose for the moment in that it describes accurately certain things, certain conditions that are similar to the relationship between man and God. The cube on the water is the very same substance as the water. There is no quality in the water that is not a quality in the cube. All that the cube relies on the water for is its movement. If the water doesn't move the cube doesn't move. But ultimately that cube must melt into the water. The relationship of oneness exists even when it's a cube. It and the water are one, one substance in two different forms. And there is nothing that the cube asks of the water and nothing that the water can give to the cube that it doesn't already have.

And this is our relationship with God. And when this relationship with God is firmly established in your Consciousness, then as the cube rests in the water letting the water determine what the cube will do next, so do we rest in the Father in Divine Consciousness which is as the water, and we let our hand be moved by the Father, our body be moved by the Father, our thoughts be moved by the Father; of our own self we do nothing. We accept that in the presence of God we are in the presence of Divine intelligence. In the presence of God we are in the presence of Divine power, Divine love, Divine harmony, Divine desire to maintain a perfect universe. And we accept that in my oneness with the Father, all that the Father does and all that the Father knows, and all that the Father hath, represents the quantity and quality of my own being for we are one substance. And this becomes our way of life. In the

Father I rest completely satisfied that whatever the Father does is the right thing, completely satisfied that whatever the Father does includes me.

To the extent that we are living in this oneness, taking no thought for our lives, for our activities, having no thoughts of the past or of the future, for God is not in the past or in the future, but dwelling in the now we are living a moment of Christhood. If ever you put your early plants out to bud or have planted saplings you know that you have to protect them with splints to keep them moving upright. And so it is that we have to move that mind of ours in such a way that it is retained within these splints that we put there, to keep it moving upright. We have to keep the mind God-centered ever watchful of the Father's will. And, of course, no one is going to do this who mistakes self-glory for the real goal.

Many of us have thought that we were willing to put aside self-glory only to find that what we really meant is we're willing to put it aside for a summer or a winter, or a season, until we get what we want. And even those of us who are sincere have a tendency to get what we want and then we take over again. Our willingness to relinquish our own will to the Father is usually there only when we are lacking something that we want. And when that is given and we no longer are lacking, we now become very self-sufficient again, no longer poor in Spirit, no longer thinking in terms of what is the Father's will. And we take the reins in our own hands all over again and then find that we slip. This is a learning how to live in the Father's will. It is a very delicate science. *'Father thy will be done,'* and that means that I have removed my will. I may appear to the world to have no will but I have a very strong will because it's the Father's will.

In the meekness to the will, you find that you are now going to receive demands upon you, demands that require much more direction, power and activity, than you would have ever dared to accept for your self with your own will. In your meekness you are lifted into a different tower, and now the demands upon you increase so that finally you are told the day of a passive life is over. You have lived in this meekness long enough. You have listened, you have been receptive. Now you must be responsive. Now because the contact is established, now because you can move out blindly knowing you have eyes in the Father, the meek is given the assignment. And the assignment is anything except what the world would consider a meek one.

"Pilate thou has no power over me." Does that sound like a meek man in the terms of the world's idea of meekness? *"Destroy this temple and in three days I (meekly) will raise it up again."* That's not meekness as the world

sees it. This is a different kind of meekness because behind it it has the infinite power of God. Released through the meekness the will of God in you comes through this meekness. And when you have the will of God in you released, you are making nuclear fission look a Kindergarten School. What can stand before the will of God? Is there some kind of a missile that can intercept the will of God and turn it away? When the will of God is the center of your being realized and released, then what are you? You are the will of God. You are in a perfect state of oneness.

Whatever must come through you is ordained. It has no opposition in this entire universe. It cannot fail. It cannot make a mistake. It cannot hurt anything in the universe. It can move through steel, It can move through germs, It can move through all types of appearances called physical opposition. It can move through the Red Sea. It can push a mountain into that sea. It can grow through a stone. There is nothing on this earth can stop the will of God. And this will in you is your dominion. Dominion is not in the human being. Dominion is in 'I', the Spirit of God in you. And when you have become meek unto 'I' then 'I' the dominion of God in you become the living will of the Father, and you become the living will of the Father clothed in the garment of human flesh to the naked eye of man. But actually the pure immaculate Spirit of the Father walking this earth as the will of the Father, glorifying the Father doing the Father's work on earth.

That is our purpose here then, to be the living will of God. '*Be ye perfect as your Father.*' Now, again here, is veiled revelation, one of the most important in the Bible. In as much as there is nothing on this earth to obstruct the will of God, know that the will of God is being done, and has been being done since forever. There has never been a moment when the will of God was not being done on earth. And that will never change. Regardless of what appearances may come to your attention, be sure that there is nothing on this earth that can ever stop the will of God from expressing Itself. Now go a step further, there is no other will. That which is not the will of God does not exist. God's will is the only will. Oh, there may be many imposter's, many beliefs in self-will, but the only will there is is the will of God, because the only being there is, is God.

Now then, there is nothing to oppose the will, and therefore when it says '*be ye perfect*' you must be certain it is telling you that, "it is my will that you be perfect, and therefore because there is nothing to oppose my will, it is finished—you are perfect." It is done. There is nothing that can be added to you, or subtracted. Your perfect Self exists for it is the will of God. It is the acceptance of that perfect Self in which is centered the perfect will of God

toward which you are told to be meek, to accept a perfect you embodying the perfect will of God, the perfect life of God, the unopposed truth of God and be meek unto that. Now and here!

And then because there is nothing to oppose this it must be so, and all else that appears other than this cannot be so. Is it the will of God that cancer be on this earth? And there is no one can say it is. Well, then if it is not the will of God it cannot exist, and its appearance is merely that alone, an appearance. That which is not the will of God cannot have an existence, a reality, a substance, because there's no will to put it there. Can there be a disease on the face of the earth if it is not willed by God? The answer is NO. And yet you see diseases, yes, but they are not the will of God, and therefore because it not the will of God for diseases to be here, they are not here. You will discover that every imperfection in this world is not the will of God and therefore is not here. You will discover that you can only have a perfect universe because that is the will of God and that must be the present fact.

To this we are asked to surrender, to this we are asked to be receptive and obedient and responsive, for this is the perfection of God surrounding us all, and now walking forth accepting the will of God in you, as your will. Why would you want to have a will that would interfere with the will of God? Why would you want to act from a local focus when you can act from the infinite will of the Father? And so we remove all personal will, all personal desire, we will not interfere with our Father's universe. We are the ice cube. What good is a wave if it has no ocean behind it? We have the infinite ocean of Spirit to move us. And we rest in it, and if it takes a month or two to learn how to do this, what of it? It doesn't take any more. It takes a month or two, but it really takes that month or two of really getting down to it, and learning how to listen to the Infinite as it directs its own will through you, and you become the living embodiment of that will.

When the will of the Father is your only will, how can your hand do anything wrong? What can it do that would be wrong? Can it harm? Only if it's moved by individual will. If it's moved by the will of God, wherever it moves it will be doing the work of God. If the body is moved by the will of God, wherever it moves it will be doing the will of God. And this is how we bring our harmony into existence. Thou seest me thou seest the will of God in operation, thou seest the will of the Father that sent me. Now remember those splinters around the mind to keep it upright. The minute you move outside of this you lose it. You have to move quietly, easily, slowly, carefully, in a state of constantly listening to the Father within. You're always on the High Watch. But you do not move until you are told to. You rest in the Word. And it is difficult. It

is as narrow a path as you will find, and it does take a month or two. But ten years ago it would have taken us five years, now we can do it in a month or two because we've learned something about the silence, and we do know the letter of truth. That truth in us becomes very important. It takes the mind and it lifts it. It transforms it and that truth becomes alive. You find you can live by that truth. The revealed word of the prophets becomes alive in you, as a guide.

Now look again at the three temptations of Jesus and see for yourself how steadfastly he stood rooted in the will of the Father, not in his own personal will. See how clearly he surrendered all personal sense beyond any measure that any of us have up to this point been asked to do. Think of the momentous meekness that could look at all of Rome and say this is not a cause, this is an effect, this is a symptom. Think of the tremendous meekness that could stand in the face of that empire and not be concerned about personal safety. Only a message of rebirth, only a message that this which is Rome is a cancer! It is not the cause, it is the symptom, it is the effect. The axe must go to the root. It won't help me to remove Rome. That is meekness. What enemy coming at you would you not want to remove? And if there was a choice of helping someone dear to you, wouldn't you want to help them? He overcame wanting to help the Hebrews. This was a tremendous activity of meekness unto the Father. Not to restore these Hebrews to their homeland, to their idea of their own personal greatness, to their own kingdom on earth, and not to want to destroy Rome either, but rather to be crucified to show; that meekness unto the Father is the way. Could he have done it without the inner assurance first that I and the Father are one? What did he gain by doing it? Life Eternal! Identity! The Infinite was his name from that point on.

It becomes very shocking to those not prepared, but when we're told to die, it means die—*it really means to die*. Because when you are in your New Consciousness you realize you have died. That fellow that was there isn't there any more. That which died is somebody who was once very dear to you, somebody you struggled valiantly to protect and preserve. And that person really dies. That death is much more difficult than the death of a physical body. *It's a complete letting go of every desire to protect one's self, to be safe, to be secure, to be comfortable, to be happy. Joel says it's even an end of the desire to give something to somebody.* It's a desirelessness in which the only desire is to be the infinite Self.

Now as you feel your self dropping away you'll know that you're beginning to walk on water in quite a different way than you had anticipated. You're at a point where words are useless. You're at a point

where you drop back into the Infinite where the meat is, where the Substance is, where Life is. And your entire life is lived in the Invisible. You're not concerned about the outer effect, you're not concerned about what appears out here that's up to God. Your concern is never to let go of the One Self, and that's all. To let this contact ripen to such a degree that the false human consciousness dissolves and with it dissolves your concepts of the world: your concepts of your own physical self, your concepts of your job, your concepts of your marriage relationship, your concepts of your friendships. You are translating your world into Christ, into Spirit, into Light. There is a place where you may find yourself feeling, experiencing Infinity itself, before Infinity differentiates itself into the infinite forms of this world. You actually feel your infinite Self. You even feel that infinite Self then forming itself as the infinite manifestations of the invisible. It doesn't last very long, but you're given that insight so you can know that I am no longer confined to one form. There's not just a me in this human body. I am being reborn into a Substance which has ever been here and has ever been the Substance of all things, and that Substance I AM. You're seeing Self everywhere, you're not localized to this form anymore. And it was necessary to relinquish will, desire, past and future, to live only in NOW through the will of God, as the will of God, in order to be lifted into this realization.

Now, because the mind is unable to do this we are asked to commune with the Father, and Joel recommends that we do it frequently. The frequent reminder that the will of God in me is the only will that I have, the life of God in me is the only life I have—let God run God's universe without personal interference. But let God run God's universe where you are and where everyone is concerned with you. And so these intervals, he recommends, are short ones. He said preferably a minute and a half, two or three minutes if you wish, and frequently at fifteen seconds, intervals of fifteen seconds, the reminder, the acknowledgment, that *the only presence where I stand is God*, until this becomes an accepted realization. He says it should happen in a couple of months that there is in you a new kind of awareness about this relationship.

Now I notice that the word 'realization' is misconstrued by many people. How I yearn to realize the presence of God, someone says. And so they wait for the presence of God to say, "Here I AM." And in many cases that is like waiting for the weather—the weather is already here, and if you wait for it you keep waiting for something that is here. It's the same as with the realization of the Presence of God. If you wait for it, what are you waiting for, when it is here?

And so 'realization' has to be redefined. It isn't a waiting for the presence of God in you to announce Itself, it's a little more precise than that. It's an acceptance by you that the presence of God is the name of your being. All the waiting is merely a denial of that fact. *Wait upon the Lord*, fine. Seek God, fine. But after you seek God and find God what do you do? After the seeking has produced what you sought what do you do? Are you still going to seek it? Are you still going to wait on it? You're going to accept, yes, this is so. This is so, the Father is here. The Father is my Substance. And because it is so, now I will be meek unto my Substance, now I will wait for the Substance to act and I will work hitherto, but my meekness is only to that Substance. When that Substance says 'jump', I jump. When that Substance says 'you go out into the crowd and do,' I do. The meekness stops, it is meek only to the Word. And if the Word says, 'now by your deeds you must show,' then you've to go out and do the deeds.

And so the meekness is but a little doorway. And now we are no longer in that state which is waiting for the realization of God. That was a very pleasant state, we didn't have any thing to do. We could just say, "someday God is going to announce Itself." But the finished kingdom of God within you is expressing, and has been expressing, and the acceptance of it is not a waiting, it becomes a doing. And the doing is the active realization, not a passive one, so that I'm not waiting for the weather to come, it's here. I'm not waiting for God to come, God has ever been here. Now I realize that the voice is ever imparting. There isn't a moment when the voice is not imparting.

There will be a time when you'll know that all there is the voice. There is nothing else. The infinite voice is the infinite Word. And the infinite Word is the infinite manifestation. They are ONE. There is no inner *and* outer. This is but a human concept. The inner and the outer are one and the same. There's an inner and outer to a human mind, but to the Divine mind there's no inner and outer. To the Divine mind there's no evil. And if I still see evil that should tell me quickly that I am not seeing through the Divine mind, I am not in oneness with the Divine mind. I am not meek unto the Father. I am not the one will. Oneness then, is oneness in everything.

Now you're beginning to feel your own power, as you know the will of God in me must be there. I simply haven't been responsive enough to it. Now suppose I did nothing except through the will of God. Suppose I could demonstrate that total fidelity that when I lifted my hand it was the will of God lifting that hand, when I walked down the street it was the will of God walking down the street, when I build a skyscraper it's the will of God building a skyscraper. Do you see that as we can do this, that we are fulfilling our destiny

on this earth? How can God's will express Itself except when there is one there who will not walk away from that will? How can you possibly know what you're to do? How can you build with substance unless it's God's will in you? And if it's God's will in you, have you not found the touch stone, the secret key? Isn't that what success really is?

Now, ask your self another question. Are there human beings in heaven? And you will quickly answer, why I doubt it very much, there are probably no human beings in heaven. Then ask your self, is God here? The answer is yes, God is omnipresent. Well, is God in heaven? Yes, I suppose God is in heaven. But if God is here then this must be heaven! Now we've just decided there are no human beings in heaven. What are these beings that we see? Well, they can't be human beings because this is heaven. God is here, it must be heaven. What are they? They are the invisible Christ.

Now it is the will of the Father that each be perfect as the Father, and therefore each is perfect as the Father. What difference does it make what mask they're wearing? Each is perfect as the Father, because each is the Christ! Therefore I am addressing myself to the Christ when I live in the will of the Father. *In the will of the Father I can only see the Christ, I must see through all appearance.* I cannot see the disaster. I cannot acknowledge the reality of the catastrophe. I cannot see the flood, the fire, or the hurricane as a destructive force. Behind all this is the reality of the Christ. And I must be that one which moves in this awareness at all times. Even if I awake at night, I must recognize *I am the living will of God* and that will is ever maintaining its perfection in all things. You are not permitted a desire. You accept desire at the peril of losing Selfhood and having to climb the mountain all over again. Now, in no selfhood of our own, we are living totally in the Government of God. We are fed by God, clothed by God, housed by God, sustained by God. Life is living itself as you.

Now for those of you who have gone beyond the point of personal selfhood and have accepted and experienced those moments of Christhood, you know that for you turning back would be impossible. What you experienced is so precious and yet so promising of something far beyond itself, that your experience is the assurance you needed so that you would not turn and say, "this is not *my way*." Others who have not gone past personal selfhood may wonder what's to be gained. If your fears have decreased, if something in you has already accepted that there will never be a time when you're not alive, if something in you has accepted that there is an invisible power functioning as your being, then you have had more than your moment of Christhood. And you are being prepared for the higher

revelation that there never was a human you on this earth. *We couldn't take that unless we had slowly been lifted into it.* Once we have lost control of our self as a human being, unless we had this infinite Self completely in control, we would go berserk. And so, if you find that your progress is slow, be thankful, be patient. If your progress is too fast before you are ready for it, you will be hurt very badly. The Spirit may grind slowly but with purpose.

If you see others who seem far ahead of you, it really makes no difference whatsoever, there'll be fruit on every tree. The important thing is to do what you do, and do it well. For everything you're doing is part of a pyramid. The surrender is a transition in Consciousness. And as you're letting go of this human consciousness, walking out on the water, your faith will not hold you up unless it is rooted in understanding and truth and experience. It's still a faith in the unseen, but a faith in the unseen which you have experienced. You'll know when to be brave and it won't seem a bit brave to you, it'll seem very normal and natural.

Now, assuming then, that among us are those who are walking on water now, even we need assurance, because there are many times when we find the water over our heads. But when it's over your head and you come up again, this experience is priceless. This is what gives you the willingness to stay submerged longer if necessary. Now surely by now you know that if we were all in a collapsed mine shaft, God would be just as present as if we were walking down Market Street in the sunshine. And the reason God would be just as present is because that is the name of your Substance. And it can never be in a collapsed mine shaft. We must never be fooled by the appearance into accepting it as really happening. Do you see that the material happening is never happening? There is no material universe to happen. And don't try, with your human mind, to make a little mental note of that, but rather know that in your Divine Consciousness this is just part of the kit of knowledge. And that is why you must release again and again, and again, to the Divine Consciousness which knows all things, things which to your human mind sound incredible, or beyond your capacity.

Now, as you're surrendering, you may still have a feeling that this over here is beyond my capacity, and this over here is too high for me, and that over there is something that I would never hope to attain. If so, you're still in your human will, your human belief, your human concept. There is no limitation to your Self. Your Self cannot be limited for it is infinite. The transcendental "I" which is your being, is not concerned about human limitations. It is not concerned about any of the concepts that you use as walls or barriers, which you think are insurmountable. It knows none of these

things. And again, as you are lifted out of self into Selfhood, into Reality, the transcendental Presence does the work. It does all the work. And you'll find that the outer form is merely a hitherto, a sort of an echo in the outer. The things that seem external to you are only external to your outer form. When you're lifted into "I-ness" and know you have no outer form, then there's no external any more. All is within—the universe is within you, and you're free, because you're not in duality of an inner and an outer, of a mind that looks out and is learning how to look in.

Now, that is why we are told to be meek unto the Spirit. It is the only way in which we can be lifted above human limitations. While you are doing this, the Spirit which knoweth your needs, is ever present to bestow upon you Its blessings, Its signs, Its assurances, Its touches of Grace, to be ever assured that Its presence is upon you. Now this Presence then, must be understood in its proper light. It is not enough to come to the level of the Bible. That is not enough. You must come above the Bible. You must come to the point where that which the Bible tells us to do, is done, and then you are above the Bible. When you no longer are seeking, but have sought and have discovered the presence of God, your days of seeking are over, and that is above the Bible. It has lifted you above Itself. It has lifted you above Its own words into the experience of those words. When I and the Father are one in your Consciousness, only the Father stands where you are. And if at the moment this is difficult to credit, or seemingly immodest, One means *identical*.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

And so where you stand the Father stands now. This is the fact of your existence. The Father stands where you are NOW. And your human concept of your self is your interpretation of the Father which stands there. I know you don't feel like the Father. But "*I and the Father are one.*" Never are you separate from the infinite Self. Never can a wave be separate from an ocean and still be a wave.

Now, this conscious surrender then, accepts the ocean of Spirit behind you as your substance, your activity, your law, your government, your safety, your protection, your fulfillment, your food, and instead of a human who has to do for himself, this flow of the Invisible becomes your life. You're losing personal identity as a human being. The world will see somebody glowing, but that's not your concern. The world will see somebody without fear, that's not

your concern. Your concern is the willingness, the ability to say, "The Infinite is living Itself as me. Where I go the will of God goes, and all that is not the will of God in my being, I reject. All that is directed at me from outside which is not the will of God, I am not concerned about." And now you're walking through a world knowing yourself to be the living will of God and letting that will live Itself—your human life is over. And that was the life that originally you felt you wanted to improve. This seems very drastic at a certain level of development, and very glorious at another level. Because you see *this is the final freedom*.

The will of God does not begin in time and it does not begin in space, and therefore it is not governed, or subject to, the laws of time and space; it is independent of this world. The will of God does not even move through this world, it only seems to. The will of God is moving in the Spiritual Kingdom, and when the will of God in you is active as your being, you are walking in the Spiritual Kingdom, and not until then. And only then, when you are the living will of God through your conscious acceptance, are you what the Bible calls LIVING. Until then you are considered asleep or dead.

If today the churches of the world would accept that the will of God is being done on earth, this would be an enchanting age overnight. But the churches do not know the will of God is being done on earth. The churches have actually banished God from earth. God isn't on earth to the churches. God's name is called 'up there.' And because of that, because of the inability to know that God's will is being done on earth, we have been deprived of the presence of God in our Consciousness, in our midst. We have lived in slumber-land. We have all paid the price of not knowing that God is functioning perfectly on earth. And because we have not known this, we have accepted the evils of the earth as living entities to be fought against, to be defended against, to be overcome, little realizing that we were saying we could do something that God hadn't done or couldn't do. And when this is exposed, when this is realized, that man couldn't do what God didn't do, we would have realized, we would have known, had we not been so conditioned, that because God is living on earth and the will of God is living on earth, it is impossible for evil to exist. It is impossible for crime to be real. It is impossible for assassination, murder, sin, disease, death, to exist. And this must be banished from our consciousness. We must look at these things through the single eye. The will of God is being done on earth and therefore these are not here. These are hypnotic appearances. And this is your freedom in Christ. In the surrender to your Christhood, your Christ walks through these things which the human mind cannot do.

And so the meek become the strong. Those who surrender become

those who conquer. All dominion lies in the realization that God is on earth now and there is none other. God is the substance of my being. God is the law of that substance. God is the activity of that substance. God is the only presence as far as the eye can see. And in that acceptance you are surrendering, loosing I-ness to "I". You are accepting the mantle of Christhood as the only possibility in the kingdom of God on earth, not as a future possibility but as a present fact, and then living dynamically from that acceptance, for the acceptance is incomplete unless you live out of that acceptance, rejecting all else, firmly, consistently, continuously, keeping the mind inside those splinters so that it's forever looking above, ever up, ever to the hills, ever to the Christ, ever to the Self, until you find a transition is actually taking place. You walked out on the waters of faith but something happens. The transition begins to take place so firmly that there is no longer a ground under your feet and you don't mind a bit. You feel the ability to walk in space because Christ is living your life and Christ is unconfined. And then you drop that terminology and say, "Christ is my name. Christ is all I could ever be. Christ the living Spirit of God is all there is."

And all appearances lose their validity and their power for they never had Substance. They were but an image in the mind which never truly existed. And there behind that image is the Christ—everywhere—omnipresent; in the factory, on the farm, in the prison, in the hospital, all appearances are a nothingness to your New Consciousness. They do not make you flinch, they do not make you want to change them or improve them, or destroy them or overcome them. You are not seeking a God-power because there is no other power. When you find you're not seeking a God-power and resting in the knowledge of the infinite presence of God without opposite, you are in the healing Consciousness. When you are unmoved by the sights and sounds, then that beginning as an ice cube has brought you all the way to Christhood.

It's a very tight place, a very narrow place, a very constricted place, but it must be so for awhile. There is a time when all must come to that place where you leave selfhood outside and you go into this great big nothingness, as it were. We all must come to that, it's inevitable. And then as you're in it you don't mind as much as you thought you would. It's a struggle, it's difficult, but it suddenly blossoms. It blossoms, and the enchantment, the wonder of it, is so indescribable to you that you know every minute that you had put into getting into this position of nothingness was part of crucifixion. And the minute that will of you is the will of God you know resurrection is taking place. It's really taking place that instant. *Father thy will be done in me on earth as it is in*

heaven, translates into *Father thy will is my will and I have no other*. The will and the power are one and the same.

Now last week you may remember the suggestion was made that you write out to yourself, an acceptance that the substance of God is the substance of you. Those of you who did that are much stronger this week. Those of you who were too busy, did not feel the necessity of doing it. And, too, a strange thing did happen in this chapter for tonight. Joel very clearly makes the statement, that you must accept the substance of God as the substance of you. Now, if you haven't done it please do. We call it your declaration of independence in which you declared your independence from the material world by virtue of the fact that the substance of God is your substance.

When I did my lesson, I found a great strength coming from it, but it isn't finished just because you've done it, it is something to do and redo until it is your active living Consciousness. If you could jump the clock a few hours or days or years and at this moment be living in the Consciousness that God is your Substance, surely you know that your world would be entirely different because that Substance is omnipotent. And when there's no other you than that Substance, omnipotence is functioning as your being. When there's no other you, you even drop the word 'you' or 'my being.' You simply are and you know it.

Now I do know that you can live in the Consciousness of being the Substance of God, and I know it straightens your spine. I know it firms your whole way of life, and I know it holds out of your Consciousness invaders that are just striving to enter. I also know that until you make that step you delay other important steps. Each of us sitting here tonight must come to the awareness that *I am the Substance of God*. Someday you'll see that's really as basic as saying, "In order to fly a plane I have to learn how to fly." I am the Substance of God. And therefore there's only one Substance here, and the Substance of God not being flesh, flesh isn't here. Flesh is not where the Substance of God is and the Substance of God is everywhere. Where is the flesh? It is in the human mind. Where is the human mind? It is in the universal mind. Where is the universal mind? Nobody's ever found it. Nobody ever will. It's the suppositional mind. It's a pyramid of errors.

And so your Substance being Divine Substance, the only reason you can show forth an error, an evil, a disease, a lack, a limitation, is because there is a remnant in you that does not accept this Substance as your own. And that remnant must be crucified. And the mind that contains that

remnant must be crucified, must turn itself over to the Father as an instrument for the Father—must open itself so that through it can come the full total uncompromising realization of Substance, Divine Spiritual Substance, Life Substance, Christ Substance, God Substance, Being Substance, I AM. And as this is resolved there is a lighter you, a less dense you, a more omnipresent Infinite you, a greater awareness of yourself as Divine Consciousness. And this mounting scale of realization becomes possible after you have accepted Divine Substance as yours.

Now, when you wrote out your assignment to yourself, you may have found that you were sort of limited. You could get so far and say a few things, and after that you didn't know what else to say. Good, good! You had to break ground somewhere and if you hadn't said what little you said, how would you go any further? Now take it just a little further. Revamp it. If you weren't satisfied that it said what had to be said, do it again. Because this is the corner stone of your existence! You are that Substance which is God and that Substance is eternal. That Substance is the only Substance on the earth and every other so-called substance must be a lie.

Now if you could stop at that point and just dwell silently on the thought that the only Substance being God every other substance is a lie, you would find a strength growing in you. You wouldn't waste your time trying to grab other substances. You might find that the things you were seeking and working so hard to get, you don't really want them as hard as you thought you did. You're not even sure that's what you should have. In fact, how do you know that's what you should have, if the will of the Father hasn't expressed Itself in that direction?

Now when you're functioning in a human will, you will things that are timely, and you will do things on the basis of your concept of right or wrong. You may even have a temporary measure of success. When you do things from the Divine will, it is making an Infinite decision. And the success is never temporary, it is permanent. It is a success that continues beyond the grave. The success of the Infinite decision is an eternal success. And even a human brain can see that when the Infinite is living your life this is the only way you can come to the true fulfillment of being.

Now the Substance of your being is that infinite Substance and that infinite mind, and the infinite will, and that infinite power, that infinite law, that infinite God. And all of it contains every quality of God. So right now there is no quality of God that you lack. Whether you know it or not doesn't change the fact that every quality of God must be yours because every quality of

God is in God-substance. And if you know the nature of God, you know the nature of you. Knowing the nature of God, knowing the nature of your Substance, anything that makes a demand upon you which denies of the nature of your Substance, it doesn't require any response from you. You don't have to shoo it away. It isn't there.

If the lump gets this high you don't have to be concerned about it. You don't have to worry what's going to happen to that arm. Why? Your Substance is Divine Substance. It doesn't have any lumps. You've got to stand still for that moment, just that moment that knows the difference between the fact that Divine Substance doesn't have lumps and therefore this isn't mine—a universal appearance momentarily there. But where would you work from if you weren't aware of your self as Divine Substance? You'd forever be running away from things or defending against them. In this work you don't run from them, you don't defend against them, you face the nothingness of them with nothing to defend your self but your Divine Consciousness. Does God need defending?

So our surrender is the end of the human ego, the end of the human self, which says, oh I was born an orphan, my parents died so soon, at the age of four this happened to me, at the age of twelve that happened—none of it happened. It all happened in the false nonexistent human consciousness. The Substance of God was your name then, and is now, and will be. And unless this is accepted, by walking away from that Substance, you are in duality, you are in a self that isn't you. And that self is not under God law.

And so this is the fundamental where we get rid of twoness and stand in oneness. If I seem to be reiterating it's because until you have made this transition in Consciousness, your progress cannot soar, because it is this Substance that makes your progress. It is the Substance of all life.

Now let's be still in a moment of surrender.

I and the Father are all that exist in this universe. The Father and the son! The Infinite and the Infinite individualized, the ocean the wave, Sunlight and the sunbeam, God the Father and God the Son. That Son I AM for there is no other. And the Substance of the Son is the Substance of the Father. The will of the Father is the will of the Son.

Wherever Joel went he was at home, for the Christ was always there. The Christ was He who started, the Christ was He who ended. The Christ was He who left, the Christ was He who arrived. The Christ was the audience. The Christ was the speaker. The Christ was the city. The Christ was the government.

The Christ is all. The one Substance, and there's nothing to do but *rest in It*, live in the awareness of your Substance as universal. And live in It until It assures you It is there. It has come. It is real. It is the infinite Substance. And you are that One. You're walking on the waters of Spirit until those waters embrace you and tell you that you now have dominion, for the I of you and the I of the Father are one.

The more you can look at this world then, without reaction, in the knowledge that my Substance is all there is everywhere, that is your healing Consciousness, that is your Spiritual Consciousness. That is your acceptance of the infinite nature of God. That is your Sonship. And that you will find is your eternal life.

Now we're all moving in the same direction. We all have a relative degree of awareness that is comparable. And don't be ashamed to stumble anywhere along the line, it means nothing. The Self of you can never stumble. It is absolutely impossible to fail because success is already completed in the invisible. You are only living in the visible what already is your finished Self in the invisible.

There is nothing on this earth you can complete in the visible unless it is already completed in the invisible. And when you wait for the will of God in you, it will only will you to do out here that which is completed in the invisible and that is why you can never fail. There is nothing that you do of yourself in the visible that is of any value until it is the will of God bringing this impulse to you, for it brings to you that which is completed in the invisible. And that is the secret of Spiritual living. If all that you do in the visible is what has been completed in the invisible how can you fail?

Everything Jesus did in the visible was already completed in the invisible and He knew it. We are learning this is so. The finished invisible kingdom expresses its will in you, and then you merely become the hitherto in the visible for that which is complete in the finished invisible.

And that is our function, to bring forth into visible expression the activity of God in the invisible manifestation. This is glorifying the Father, loosing on earth that, which is in heaven. It makes harmonious living possible to everyone.

Well, thank you very much.

CLASS 18

MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD

Herb: Now we're given a problem in this chapter which is to a human mind, quite insurmountable. If you are flying a kite with a 200 foot string and there it is up there wagging around up in the sky, and you're holding on down here, you know very well that you cannot let go if you want that kite. And Joel has given us a kite, and he's told us you can either hold on or let go; it's up to you. He has made certain statements which can be construed as a challenge. And if you have read this chapter, you have read that there is no power in an atom bomb. You have read that your body cannot be sick and it cannot be well. And you have read that there is no power on this earth to make you blind. So you might say, he's given us the kite and the string and put it in our hands, and now what are we going to do about it?

Can we hold on? Can we learn something that will take us up to that altitude where we can we say, "yes, I not only agree, but I have the developed Consciousness which can look out at this world just as he does, and I too can say with confidence there is no power in an atom bomb, there is nothing in this world that can make me blind, and my body can be neither sick nor well." That's the challenge. The moment you try to work it with your mind, you find you're using that quality which cannot meet the challenge and cannot overcome the challenge. It is this very mind which is the target of the challenge. "*My Kingdom is not of this world.*" Therefore, we have to look at what My Kingdom is, and what is this world, and what is the real meaning of this strange phrase?

Perhaps the best way to start there is to say, who said it? And you will find a great division of opinion about who said it, because according to the Bible, Jesus said it, and therefore all teaching on that basis would say that Jesus said, "*My Kingdom is not of this world.*" And you will discover that because it is believed that Jesus said it, there has been no illumination about the meaning of the phrase, nor has this world found the Kingdom. It cannot find the Kingdom of God because it thinks Jesus said it. That isn't the only reason, but it's a very good contributing factor. Now we know that this statement came not from Jesus, but through Jesus, and the distinction is vital.

That which spoke the words through Jesus was the Christ of God, and the Christ of God was saying the Christ Kingdom is not of this world. The Christ Kingdom is reality. The Kingdom of Christ is the Kingdom of the Son of God,

and therefore, this world is not of the Son of God. The Christ Kingdom is power, and therefore there is no power in the world because this is not the Christ Kingdom. And when you know there is no power in this world, then you have no power in this world to fear.

Now, this begins an understanding which lends itself to very careful analysis. We know that this world, if it is not my Father's Kingdom, cannot be reality, and if it is not reality, then it must be a concept. And if it is a concept, then that which conceives it is a liar. And I know that my world is conceived by my senses and they must be a liar. My sense concept of this world is wrong because this is not the Kingdom of God. And yet, the Christ being present, I can never leave thee or forsake thee; "*I am with thee always, even unto the end of the world,*" the Kingdom of the Christ must equally be present, and therefore I am looking at a present Kingdom of God. I am looking at the Christ Kingdom, I am walking in the Christ Kingdom, but my senses are unaware of the Christ Kingdom, and therefore, my senses form a concept because they are unaware of the reality. And that concept is called this world. All powers then that I believe in, are only in my concepts, in my concept world, and they have as much power as my senses believe them to have, and no more.

Now then, an atom bomb would appear to be power to a human mind. But if it is power and has the power to destroy, then we are also saying that God is not omnipotent. God is not almighty. And so any time that any religion or any church is in fear of an atom bomb, they are declaring that God is not almighty, and they are not worshipping God.

My Kingdom cannot be invaded by an atom bomb. My Kingdom cannot be invaded by a disease, by a virus. And so we find that Christ power which is the power of the Kingdom of God, which is omnipotent power, never has to defend itself against any other power, and as long as I must defend myself against another power, I am declaring that I am not in Oneness with Christ power, that I am separated from Christ power, and in my separation from Christ power, in my acceptance of other powers against which I must defend, I am stating that I am separated from God, because Christ and God are One, and if I am separated from Christ power, I am separated from God, and there is my problem.

Now when the Christ through Jesus tells us "*My Kingdom is not of this world*", that statement is saying, this world is hypnotized. This world is not aware of the Kingdom of God on earth, and being unaware of the Kingdom of God on earth, it is in a state of total hypnosis, for the only reality is the Kingdom of God on earth.

When I accept hypnosis as the world consciousness, it makes no difference to me if my neighbor makes a statement pro or con anything. It makes no difference to me if my neighbor sees good or evil. It makes no difference to me if my neighbor says there is a hurricane or not. This world and all it contains is a state of hypnosis, and I cannot accept or pretend for a moment that I can receive the truth from any human consciousness. There is no human consciousness on the face of the earth that can give you or me the truth because it is of this world which is not my Father's Kingdom. It is separated from God, and that is why it is a human consciousness. I must look elsewhere for the truth. I must look to the Spirit of God within me, and if I wish to live in the truth, I must look to the Spirit of God in me and in you at all times.

Now, we're holding on to that kite. We're not letting go. We must come to the place where the atom bomb to me, the earthquake, the virus, the hurricane, the flood and the fire, today's very problem, whatever it might be, or the conglomeration of all the problems in the world at my doorstep, must be seen as non-power, for God alone is the power.

Now let's take blindness and see what that means. The eyes cannot see; the man is blind. But what is preventing him from seeing? Is it God's will that he be blind? And the loud answer comes, "No, it is not the Father's will that he be blind." Is there another will on this earth than the Father's will? No there is not and if it is not the Father's will that he be blind how can he be blind? And the answer is he cannot be. There is no blindness in God. Oh, but he thinks he is and he cannot see. That's right, and that's the nature of the hypnosis. Blindness is hypnosis. If blindness is not hypnosis, if it is real, then how can the Father say "*Be ye perfect as your Father which is in heaven*"? What meaning would there be to that? And if the Father says "*Be ye perfect*" what will is there on this earth that can prevent any individual from being perfect? There is no such will. When the Father through the Christ in you addresses you and says "*Be ye perfect*," that means this instant you are perfect, and there's nothing can change it. You are perfect as your Father, because it is your Father's will that ye be, and therefore you are not blind. But I still cannot see. That is right, you still cannot see, but, now apply the principle. The Father says, "*Be perfect*." That means, have My vision. In this particular case of blindness that can be translated to mean have My perfect vision. If it were deafness it would be have My perfect hearing. If it were anything that was of a nature to be a problem, it would be have My perfect so and so. This is the meaning of "*Be ye perfect*," and not tomorrow; "*Now are we the Sons of God*." And therefore, be ye in a perfect state of vision because I the Father can never leave thee. I am with thee now, and my vision is perfect and we are One,

therefore, my perfect vision is where you are. Where is it? "*The place whereon thou standest is holy ground*" and therefore, my vision is right on the ground where you stand. But you are blind you think. Now My vision being there, you cannot be blind. You can only be blind to My vision. But My vision is there. You can be deaf to My infinite hearing, but My infinite hearing is there. The perfect quality of the Father is where the blind man stands, and the blind man is blind to that perfect quality. That constitutes his state of hypnosis.

Now is this his belief? Is that where the belief in blindness began? No. We have a *universal belief* in blindness. We believe there are blind people, and this universal belief in blindness is the universal sense of power, which has as much power over the Christ as an atom bomb would have, or as a crucifixion would have; meaning no power. Therefore, what is missing? The Christ Consciousness of the blind man is missing, for in Christ Consciousness the Christ within says "Open thine eyes." And so again we are holding onto our kite. We are coming to a place then where we know that Christ Consciousness releases the universal hypnotism of blindness, in the one who comes into the Christ Consciousness. And so our goal is to become conscious of the Christ where we stand, for it is the Christ which doeth the works, which says, "stretch forth thine arm, open thy eyes, sit down and eat, pick up your bed." It is the Christ that commands the fulfillment on earth of the Father's glory which is in heaven. It is the Christ which makes the Word become flesh.

Now we are told that all that is a problem on this earth is an image, an image in thought. We are told that there is One mind, and that One mind has within itself Its own perfect idea and Its own perfect manifestation of that idea. Now we know blindness is not in that idea. We also know that we have counterfeit human minds and that because we have a second mind, we have a second life; a life which is divorced from its own Reality; a life which is truly a counterfeit. And because there is a second mind there are second powers. Because there is a second mind there is a duality, a separation, and this reflects itself in all that we do. Why even our own physical appearance; God doesn't have two ears or two eyes. We begin to see that there is a crucifixion ahead of us; a crucifixion of this world, a dissolution of this world, and we recognize that Jesus was here to dissolve this world.

If My Kingdom is not of this world, and this world is the imitation, containing both good and evil, are we to remove the evil and just expect the good, when even the good is an imitation and must deteriorate; even the healthy body must become dead? The dissolution of this world was the mission and we have been trying to perpetuate it. Now, the dissolution is not to come except through the power of love, the power of Christ through

redemption, through regeneration, through a removal of that which is not. The removal of that which is not is called rebirth, and as each individual is able to step into a place where through Christ Consciousness that which is not is removed, the ears are opened, the eyes are opened, the fullness of the Christ begins to manifest as individual experience.

Now in this specific case where the blindness is setting in, we find that it is quite possible to change that, and that the changing of that depends on several factors, and because this is so crucial and demands such unceasing work, most of us, unaware of the unceasing work that is necessary, do not apply this principle to our own work. There has to be a Consciousness which accepts that there is no will on earth to oppose the perfect will of God, that there is no power to oppose the perfect power of God, and therefore, although the naked senses may continue to bear witness to the world, to the defects, to the imperfections, to the problems, they are doing so because of a power beyond their ability to cope with, and you cannot meet these powers with the power of the senses or with the power of the human mind. This is impossible.

To give you an idea of the problem in its magnitude, I'd like you to take a phrase of Joel's and really dig into that phrase and open it up. Now the phrase is that, whatever problem we are encountering is not really a problem. It is a mental image. That means if it's a sore foot, or a toothache, or a bank account, or a cancer, or blindness, or deafness, name it whatever it is, it is a mental image. Now you can't imagine a bomb as a mental image until you start analyzing it. An atom bomb, too, would be classified as a mental image. This world is classified as a mental image.

Now, then, let's take that word image so that you have a real clear idea of what appears to be the adversary. An image as we know it is something we see, but start to take that image apart into its component parts and you'll find the image of a foot ache is not just what you see. It's composed of many other things. Now first, there are two kinds of images in the foot ache. There's the image of sight, the discoloration, the swelling, and there's the image of touch. The way it feels is an image that your mind makes of that feeling. And in the image of touch there are many different feelings. And in the image of sight there are many different sights. So let's take the image of sight and watch what happens. You're looking at your swollen foot and the bridge of it is swollen over, it's concave where it should be convex. It's a little purple here and a little red there. You can see that the size of it is 25% larger than it ought to be. Your mind is weighing it against the shoe you wear, and then the feeling, the feeling that you can't stand on it. The shooting

pains that come out from where the spot is that hurts into other places; the awareness that this is going to jeopardize your activity. All of this is part of the image. Now, this is only what you are aware of.

Now let's go into what you're not aware of. What's making that discoloration? You can't see what's causing the discoloration. You cannot see what's causing the swelling, and because you cannot see what's causing this, you cannot know that this is a state of hypnosis, as well as if you could see the actual cause. It's the gap between what you cannot see and what your mind thinks, which often throws you into a state of fear.

Now, what is really happening down there? Well, is it God's will that you have a swollen foot? And you know it's not. And if it is not God's will, is it happening? No, it cannot be happening because it's not God's will. But, what is happening? The point is that nothing is happening, but you are in dire pain. Now this image is not an image, it is billions of images. It is image upon image, upon image, upon image, just the way little ants will build an ant hill. You cannot see what they are dropping on that ant hill as much as you can see the result of it growing. And almost imperceptibly it seems to grow, even though you cannot really see them building it that fast. So it is with this swelling. You are looking at some atomic reaction.

Now, what is an atomic reaction? You're looking at something so small, so tiny, that you cannot see it, and yet you are seeing what you cannot see in a way that isn't true. You are looking at an image which goes past your ability to see it, so quickly, and then another image which comes right on top of it, and then still another, and another, and another, until in one second, unknown to your mind, you have looked at billions of images, in one second, each one just a shade different, so that the total impression of those billions of images, all beneath the level of your awareness, make a little ant hill grow. And, that is your swelling. And all of this is the reaction of your brain to the radioactivity that you call your foot.

Normally you're looking at the radioactivity which you call your foot, and you don't mind a bit, because there's nothing changing in it. It's normal. But now something comes into the atmosphere to disturb that, from the universal mind, the false universal mind. That is disturbed, and now the disturbance to you is a terrible thing, because your brain reaction is glued to this disturbance and you can't get out of it. These images are moving with the speed of light in a great tiny circle and while you're looking at them, not aware that they are there, the overall effect to you is a foot swelling. Similarly with the pain. The pain is the change in your normal brain reaction to the

atoms of the foot, to a new reaction, and this is a severe change so it's a severe pain.

All is the relation of the vibration of your brain to the vibration of the atoms of the foot, and all of this taking place in a universal mind which is not the mind of God. You're helpless. You absolutely are bound within it. And none of it is the Kingdom of God, it's this world, but it passes for a foot swelling, or you can take it out of that context and it'll pass for a blindness or a deafness. It is always your brain vibration reacting to the vibration of whatever is the problem, and the problem, of course, ensues from that variance in vibration. Or we call it a distortion.

Now, as long as you remain there, trying with that brain to figure it out, and not accepting the presence of the Christ, which is immune to all vibration, to all atomic activity, to all appearances, you are fighting something that you cannot win. You are trying to overcome an illusion. You are trying to overcome a mirage, and as far as you can get is to possibly overcome that mirage and turn around and face three more.

Now, science does that every day of its life. There is a big article on the healing of a wound in *The Scientific American*, and it's got all kinds of beautiful pictures. Walt Disney would have been proud to have made them, showing the interior of the cells of the human anatomy, how the wound is healed in three stages, and it says if this is studied carefully we'll have the clue to how to heal some diseases.

Now it's strange that the Christ doesn't heal that way. The Christ doesn't have to study diagrams, doesn't have to go through the various cellular changes, and the little miracles that happen when little white cells and red cells do this and do that. The Christ bypasses all this for one reason. This too is part of the world illusion. This too is part of the hypnosis of the world brain and the individual brain. The blindness is a series of impressions which convince the human mind that it cannot see, and so it cannot. It is in a momentary state of paralysis of thought. Its thought has been frozen to the point where "I cannot see" is the fact accepted. And all the while the vision of God is waiting for that which cannot see, to come unto Me ye who cannot see, ye who are heavy laden by hypnosis. Come unto Me, the Christ within.

Now while this swollen foot is a sequence of billions of images per second, it keeps building up like an ant hill. And now you've got the ant hill, but the images keep coming and piling more and more and more. At this particular instant there's only one image, but that instant is gone before the instant begins. 186,000 miles per second of images. Now you're living on your

memory of what happened a second ago, and a second before that, and the repetition of these images and your memory retention of all that has happened in this second and the second before, this becomes *an image*, but it is composed of these billions and billions and billions of images. And that is why you are instantly brainwashed. In one instant, in just one instant the equivalent of 10,000 years of brainwashing can occur because of the speed of light. That is why the hypnosis is so complete and we look out at a world instead of my Father's Kingdom.

The sense of touch is exactly the same, only you get the same problem through a different sense. And so you get the same problem at another level of the problem, through another variety of vibrations, another variety of images. This is the sense of touch, and the sense of touch illusions join with the sense of sight illusions and you're hemmed in; you're locked. Sometimes it begins to affect your breathing, and other times your voice begins to quiver, and so other senses are drawn into it and you're sense-locked, and this becomes what everyone accepts. This becomes the conditioned universe. This becomes cosmic conditioning, cosmic hypnosis. It becomes this world, because as it happens to you, and you cannot get out of it, within generations it becomes the accepted fact. And now the lie about God becomes a permanent consciousness called the human consciousness, and now that which is of the Creator is lost and there stands instead a creature, sense bound. And because what you're conscious of becomes your life, we are conscious of this good and this evil, this blindness, this deafness, this sickness, and this becomes our life.

The release from the limitations of human consciousness can only come about when you accept that the Kingdom of God is a living present fact, not a future attainment. The place whereon thou stand is the Kingdom of God. When you are ready to fill the gap, to walk the gap between what your naked senses in their state of hypnosis tell you, and what the Christ through Jesus tells you, then you must walk a gap between what you see, what you experience, and what you are told is really there. And to walk that gap is the way to Christ Consciousness. To walk that gap demands a firmness that is never letting go of the kite.

Now to walk that gap between my experience which tells me there are blind people and that I may be one of them, sick people, diseased people, dying people, suffering people, crippled people, this is my experience, but I know there was one who was able to say, "*What did hinder thee.*" There is no power on earth to stop you from being perfect as your Father. And, therefore, although that is not my experience, I must accept that

as the reality that is here and now. And the reality that I cannot see but accept, and the experience that I do see but will not accept, this represents the gap that I'm going to walk. And to walk it I must never let go of the concept of the presence of God in my Consciousness. That awareness that the invisible presence of God is here now, can never be let go of, or it is just like letting go of the kite and watching it fly away. If I am determined to hold onto the truth, come what may, I will walk that gap and the truth will reveal itself and I will know the truth that I have not yet experienced and that truth that I know will set me free.

Now I know that God is not blind and God is all and therefore blindness cannot be real, and though I be blind I need not be, and I am commanded not to be. I am commanded to be all seeing, and therefore, I accept the word of my Father. And his words are "*Open thine eyes.*" What was spoken to one was spoken to all, and therefore I accept that I now have inner vision. My experience shows me that I have no outer vision, but I accept that I have inner vision. This I accept. I also accept that that which is realized within will externalize in the without. I accept that the Consciousness of God unfolds as our experience, and if I can hold to the inner realization that I have inner vision, this must externalize as outer vision, and therefore I am saying that I do not have outer vision because I have not accepted inner vision. I do not have outer hearing because I have not accepted inner hearing. I have not accepted that I must have these things because God stands on the ground where I stand--we are One.

Now I have seen that as you hold to inner vision, knowing you have inner vision, because, "*All that I have is thine,*" I have seen that outer vision comes. And this is the only evidence I need to know that it can be done with anyone. I can understand why Christ Consciousness can say, "*Open thine eyes,*" because this is the voice of the Christ within you saying "*Open thine eyes.*" And that means it is done. There's nothing more to do; it is done. When the Christ within you says, "*Open thine eyes,*" that means vision is there. The Word and the flesh, the Word and the manifestation, the Word and the experience are one. The Christ speaks with tongues. Its present and Its future and Its past are all now.

Now anyone with any problem whatsoever can take the Word of God within himself; "*That all that I have is thine, My Kingdom is at hand,*" not in some remote heaven, but in heaven present on earth. My Kingdom is where you stand, and, therefore, all that I have is thine is present in My Kingdom where you stand, and you have all that I have now. Your function is to accept it. To accept it in such a way that in the acceptance you know you have it

within yourself, and this is the truth. And then come what may in the outer of your experience, knowing that the senses are hypnotized, that universal belief is as strong as the power of gravity on earth, but it's still only a mortal mind experience, you know that your experience will bear the lie to this truth for quite a time because you're pushing out against the gravity of world thought, but you have the power of the Father to sustain you, to release you, to teach you, to guide you, to show you, to finally liberate you, and you must make that stand, because that is walking the gap.

When you walk that gap, when you make that stand, you are accepting the Father, you are obedient unto the Father, meek unto the Father, and you will show forth that truth which you have accepted because whatever is accepted within and is true must show forth in the external. You see then, that the final, the final demonstration of God in you cannot occur until you have taken hold of that Oneness which God says is yours. That's your kite, and you must hold it. You must walk through many a 'dark night of the soul' holding on to that Oneness, if you have nothing else. Without Oneness there must be division, and in division you lose. You lose the fullness which opens the eyes, which open the ears.

Now we have had many opportunities to do this, but we have never really been faced with the fact that it is not going to do itself. I was quite surprised, I shouldn't have been, but I read an article by a famous evangelist in the paper the other day. Somebody came to the house to see me and brought it with him. And this evangelist said; I have it here; this is what we face: [I can hardly see it, well I can't see it.] It says that:

"Every night I go to bed I expect that the Christ will come the next day and when I wake up the next day I expect the Christ will come if He hasn't come already."

Now this sounds like such a holy statement, but it's a complete ignorance of the nature of the Christ. 20,000 people heard that in Madison Square Garden, and I'm sure that 100,000 more will hear it and several 100,000 more will read it, all being excited about the second coming of the Christ.

There is no second coming of the Christ. If the Christ is going to come again, then there is no meaning in the words "I can never leave thee or forsake thee; I am with thee always." Now this man is an expert on the Bible, but "I am with thee always" doesn't mean that the Christ is with you always, to him. It means the Christ is going to come back some time. And don't you see that this is the very nature of the hypnotism which keeps us in a sense of

separation from the very thing we are seeking to liberate us from hypnosis. The only thing that can liberate you is the Christ, and if you're waiting for it you can wait another 2,000 years. You can wait a million years, but once you say, "the Christ has never left me," then all of the powers of the world are non-power, for the Christ is the only power and it is right where the world sees me. *"Thou seeth me thou seeth the Father,"* thou seeth the son of the Father, though seeth the Christ.

Waiting for the Christ tomorrow; what a long wait that will be. Now is the Christ. *"Now are we the Sons of God."* Here is the Christ. This minute is the Christ, and that is the kite you hold onto. Never am I separated from the Christ, for the Christ is the Son of God that I am. There is your power; there is your release from blindness, from deafness, from hunger, from starvation, from famine, from earthquake and from flood. That is what you must hold onto come whatever comes. And hanging onto that, you discover that these things which are called powers are only a power to one who is not aware that that which is the Christ is the substance of his own being. That is why there are many powers in a world which pretends that God is almighty, and still clings to many many powers, while out of one corner of its mouth saying, "God is the almighty."

Now there is only one power and because there is only one power, in the Infinite Way, you never seek a power to overcome a power...

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

...And if you seek a power to overcome a power, you are in a false identity. You are a human being again. You are in a second mind again. Only a second mind seeks a power to overcome a power. Does the one mind of God seek a power to overcome a power? Is there another mind? And if there is only one invisible, infinite mind, what mind are you using to seek another power? A mind that isn't; a hypnotized mind. You've let go of the kite. You've gone into twoness, into a second mind.

Now there's only one mind, there's only one power. That power is God. And therefore, there is no power to oppose the power of God, why do I have to seek God to oppose the power that I have invented, if there is no other power? Now then, part of holding on to the kite is the ability to not seek God power, but to accept that God power is the only power and, therefore, I need no power to overcome any power in this world.

Now, let's translate that down to the foot. I need no power to overcome this swollen, painful foot, and if I need a power, then I am saying that this foot has power, and I need a power that is greater than that power. But instead, let's recognize the hypnosis and let's get into that Consciousness which is immune to hypnosis and see if that was really a power.

And so we go looking for the Consciousness that is immune to the powers of this world. We seek the Kingdom of God, 'cause that's where we are going to find the Consciousness that is immune to the powers of this world. We should have been in that Kingdom but we weren't, and that's why we have the foot. And now we go to that Kingdom where the power is. Where is it? Within me. The Kingdom of God within you, and where is it within you? How do you get within you? This world, we decided, was a five sense concept. To get within you, you must get out of the five senses. As long as you're in the five senses, you're in this world of powers.

Suddenly you find that silence and loving God are one and the same thing. To love God is to be silent before God. To be in your own mind is to love yourself, and so you get out of your self into silence, the silence of the senses, and this is within. And, in your silence, you are doing the best you know how to express your love of God. You're out of the image area. There are no images at this place. You cannot be instantly brainwashed by images coming through your sense of sight and your sense of touch below the level of your perception. You are coming unto Me, the Christ who stands on this holy ground. You are accepting that God alone is power and now a great weight drops from your mind with the realization, that because God is power, and only God is power, and the power of God is only for love, for harmony, for truth, for peace, that God did not ordain this foot. God did not bring this foot to you. Well, who did if God didn't? God is the only power, and you're stuck with one answer. There is nobody and no power to bring it to you. You've just got an image. That's all you've got, an image, an image so powerful in so many ways, that you had accepted it. And the realization that all it is is an image stares you in the face for quite a while before something in you begins to say, "Well, if it's an image, it has no power," and the voice says, "Well isn't that what I've been telling you for 5,000 years? It's an image, and it has no power."

And you say, "But if it has no power, how can it keep me from standing on it?" And the voice says, "It can't. It can't keep you from standing on it. Your false Consciousness is keeping you from standing on it." "You mean I can stand on it?" "There is no power to keep you from it." God power says, "Be perfect," It doesn't say you can't walk. God power says, "Be perfect." You're

coming up to a place where something in you begins to say, "Well if God power wants me do it, I can do it." That's right; you can do it. You're losing the paralysis of thought which had frozen you at a place that said, "I can't do it. It won't hold me, it's painful. It's blue, it's red, it's swollen." But all of these are little images which add up to the one great image of a foot that won't work.

It's an image in thought. Every problem is an image in thought, and an image has no power. I can't tell you where it comes, but suddenly you're certain, "I can walk on that foot." And the moment you feel this: "I can," you are beginning to have the understanding in you which externalizes as walking on the foot. That which you know inside becomes that which you do out there. And before you know it, you're quite convinced, you can.

The Spirit has broken through that Soul center and you're catching the notion that God being power, there's no power on earth to prevent God from walking. God is the power of my being, or I wouldn't be here. There's no power to stop me from walking. And you see now the Spirit is quickening, quickening, quickening, and it's that Spirit quickening which changes the whole vibration set up in ratio, and before you know it, the quickened Spirit dissolves the paralysis which says, "it's painful, it's swollen, I can't walk," and now you're determined, you certainly can! All of this may take place in 40 or 50 seconds. Now you just can't wait to get started. But you don't want to make a fool of yourself, so you wait awhile. You're convinced you can do it. And then the Consciousness that is convinced it can do it, if it becomes Spiritual enough, if it has the Word, if it has the awareness, if this is not your mind trying to determine something, but is a true impulse from within, you'll discover that your Consciousness that you can do it, is there because something has already happened in that foot to remove the illusion, and the next thing you know, you're walking on it, and the pain is decreasing.

And you can apply that to any problem, but you must accept that God alone is power, and that every other power in this world is a pretender, a lie, a claim, because this world is non-power. There is no power in this world. All power is in Christ, and Christ is not in this world, because this world is concept. But Christ is here, for this is the Kingdom of God. My Kingdom is right here where you stand, and Christ is in it, and Christ is in you, and as you accept this Christ in you, against all your human experience, and hold on to this, you're walking the waters of Spirit. You're walking the gap, and you will have to walk that gap. There is no human understanding that will take you across it, and it was made that way so you would have to do it in reliance on the Spirit, for in your reliance on the Spirit to take you across that gap, you will

develop that Consciousness of the Christ which is necessary for the opening of the Kingdom of God on earth.

Now this is what we all have faced. Some of have taken some of those steps. Some of us have done it 20 times and 30 times and 40 times, and we find that the gap is becoming smaller and smaller. Some of us are finding that the trials are increasing in tempo and in depth, but what of it? We're all heading toward one place, the preparation for the removal of the false consciousness of this earth, that consciousness which is still looking for God to come here, and we are accepting that God *is* here. We are accepting that the power of God is here, that where the Presence is, is the power; that the Love is here. And we are also finding that every appearance of every negative about God, whether it be hate, or famine, or lack or limitation, can only be here because, it is an imitation of the reality that is already here. There could be no hate on this earth if there weren't invisible Love.

Always, those things we see as the evils are the imitation of the Reality that is here in the invisible. Be sure that wherever you look, at any form of discord, invisibly is it's very opposite. That is why the discord is there, for you to look through it, accepting the opposite in spite of your human experience, and to walk the gap. Then you are sowing not to the flesh, not to the experience of the senses; you are sowing to the unseen.

Now the word 'cognize' is a very interesting word. You have seen it many times, and you have heard it on the tapes of Joel. He doesn't just say know this or understand this, he'll say, "cognize, cognize, cognize". And suddenly it hit me just how important that word is, because cognize comes from the same root that means, "to know," and this is a different kind of knowing than people are used to knowing. To cognize means: to come into the awareness of truth. "To know with" is the root of it, and to "know with" means, to know that that which is invisible is there. To cognize means, to become aware of the Invisible which is here with us now. That's what cognize means when he uses it. Be aware of that which your human mind cannot see is the meaning of cognize, when Joel uses it. Be aware of the unseen. Know that it is there. Acknowledge the unseen; cognize, come into Oneness with the unseen. And that's so different than just the dictionary meaning of it.

There's something in the legal practice that seems to be aware of this. It's called "cognizance," and you become, you take cognizance of something in the legal practice, and you agree with something, even though you're not aware of what it is, and strangely, there's a similarity to the cognizance of the invisible Spirit. It's to re-cognize what is invisibly present.

Now then, we are becoming cognizant of the invisible Kingdom in our midst. We are learning that life is not in this form, and life does not depend on this form. We're learning that this form is in Life, and this form depends on Life, and that we are Life and not form, and this is contrary to human experience. But if we don't let go of the kite, if we don't let go of the realization that when God says, "*Be ye perfect,*" that means every quality of God must be where you are now, and pick the quality you need at the moment and know it's there, and it's yours, and even though you can't see it, it is yours and hold it. It is your invisible quality; it is the "*meat the world knows not of.*" That's one way, and there's one more, and every time you violate this "one more," you'll find you've also violated the principle of knowing that the quality of God you need is right there in you now.

You can never accept that there is another being on this earth than God. That's another way you must hold the kite. Everything in your experience is going to force you to that final realization. You cannot accept that there is another being on this earth than God. There is only one God, and that is the only being on the earth. It's like saying there is one ocean. And there may be six-million waves, but they are all in that one ocean, and the reason we must come to this is because God being all, when we accept the allness of God, where can we look and find an unfriendly power, or an unfriendly condition that can be real? If we have accepted that God is the only being, where would you look and find a being that is an enemy? Where would you find an atom bomb that is real if God is the only being? Can an atom bomb exist in God?

And so we come finally to why Joel can say, the atom bomb has no power; there's no power to make you blind; your body can be neither sick nor well. God is the only being, and all powers exist because we do not accept the one being that is God on the terms that this God has expressed. "*I am the One, and beside me there is no other.*" And that you must hold. It is not your experience. It is not on the evidence of your naked senses, but you must take God's word for it. And, therefore, you hold to, "God is the only being." And, therefore, you are centered in God. You are centered in "I". And everywhere you look, no matter what you see, you must redeem the appearance to the knowledge that God is there, there, and there, and there.

If you let go, there goes your kite. There goes your eternal Life. There goes your Oneness with God. Unless you are accepting constant Oneness with God, you're in twoness, and, therefore, you cannot let go. To the degree that you let go, to that degree you will have the opposites of this world. To the degree that you hold on, in spite of your experience, in spite of your

sensations, in spite of your sensibilities, to the degree that you hold to the invisible, that God is all, to that degree the power of God will express in you ultimately, leading to the "Consciousness of God," which you are clinging to. Then, your Consciousness will not be human. It will be a Consciousness which knows the Father aright, and your knowing of the Father aright is the Life eternal which the Christ tells us is our Life when we know God aright.

My Kingdom is the only kingdom there is, and my Kingdom isn't hidden behind a bush. It isn't hidden behind a planet. My Kingdom is all there is. There is no other. Where you walk is My Kingdom, and the world you think you're walking in is the concept about My Kingdom. You cannot walk in a concept. Accept My Kingdom here, My Presence here, My power here, My Allness here, as your power, your presence, your allness, and that is where the dominion is, that we were given in Genesis. Dominion is not in a man or a woman, not in a human, not in a concept, not in a physical form. Dominion is in the Son of God, the Christ, which walks in the Kingdom of God, and you must accept that identity. You must hold to that identity. You must reject all other, not only in yourself, but in everyone you know.

You must accept the invisible Christ on earth everywhere and in everyone, and this alone, this alone is the Oneness which lifts you into the Consciousness which walks the gap, and this is the way to illumination.

Let's be still on this a moment...

[Silence]

Only the power of God is functioning where you stand now. There is no other power functioning where you stand. This becomes a permanent realization. Only the power of God functions where I stand. Therefore I need fear nothing, no person, no condition in this universe. This must be held to. Thou shall have no other power before Me, no other God before Me. All overcoming then is the knowing that God's power is where I stand, for I am the Son of God.

The world will tempt you out of that every day. The entire world will continue to tempt you out of that. It is the nature of the world to do that. It is the nature of the Christ not to be tempted.

I thank you very much.

CLASS 19

LIVING ABOVE THE PAIRS OF OPPOSITES

Herb: Our title is "Living Above the Opposites." And it is a very good title because it gives us a working hypothesis so that we can look out and whenever we see things that are opposite to God we can know that these cannot be real. Having been alerted to that we're on God, we're aware that whatever is not of God is unreal; and then we learn what to do about it. Now as usual Joel is full of many surprises and one of the surprises at first is that light and darkness are one; life and death are one; sin and purity are one. And he goes on and names many opposites and says, "they are one." And while you are dwelling on that he comes back and says, "they are one mortal illusion." You are looking at one invisible Spirit and labeling it over here life and over here death, over here sin, and over here purity. And the oneness in this case is the illusion. The illusion, which splits up that which is one, into the appearance of two. And the two are really one invisible perfection.

Now the opposites are very strange. If somebody hears a wrong note in a musical composition he says, "that's a discord." But the reason you know it's a discord is because there is a right note. If there were not a right note you wouldn't label this a wrong note. Similarly, if you see a shadow you know it's a shadow only because there is a form somewhere from which this shadow is being formed. If two and two are not seven it's only because two and two are four. There's always that which is present where the opposite occurs. And so it is with God and mortal man. The only reason there is a mortal man is because God—IS. Wherever the unreal appears it is an imitation of the real. There's no such thing as imperfection unless you have a standard of perfection. Now in God's universe the only standard is God. And that being the standard and God being the law there can be no variation from the standard. And so whatever is of God is the permanent dispensation.

Now I have a little plan here I'd like you to consider. I'd like you to look out five feet in front of yourself and realize that everything in that area is Spirit. And that all of the qualities of Spirit are in that five feet in front of you. The vision of Spirit, the intelligence, the power, the knowing, the law, the government, the activity, instead of trying to encompass all of infinity at once let's just consider these five feet in front of you. And let's also say five feet behind you; five feet to the right of you and to the left of you, above you and below you. So that in every direction from your form five feet away and all

that is within that five feet is pure incorporeal Spirit. It's true outside of the five feet too but let's just stay within the five foot range. Now if you could live that way for one day investing that five foot all around you with the realization of Spiritual truth, you would then eliminate the power of the opposites that occur within those five feet.

For example, because Spirit surrounds you five feet fore and aft, port and starboard, you have the armour of light in which you are walking. Now there can be no evil there if you accept that Spirit is there. There can be no duality; no virus can invade those scared precincts because you have accepted it as holy ground. No man made law can enter, no discord, no condition unlike God and the more you put into those five feet fore and aft, the more you will see that infinity must be present in those five feet; for infinity is never divided from Itself and is present everywhere. Now you will also find that in those five feet is infinite energy, infinite power, infinite mind, infinite life, eternal life and all this surrounds you so that you are really surrounded by invisible Christhood. Your conscious knowing of this is then the only law that can govern your Being. You are under Spiritual law because you have accepted only the presence of Spirit.

Now the hardest part comes when you come into the form itself, which is in the middle of these five feet fore and aft. If you've accepted Spirit then the material form must be dissolved in your Consciousness. And you have been practicing that you are the substance of God; and therefore, incorporeal Spirit is your substance. And every ten feet fore and aft, in which you are, consists of pure incorporeal Spirit. Now that is how it was before you became this form you were Consciousness.

In your preexistence, before form, you are Consciousness and this Consciousness did a very strange thing. It never changed. It is exactly this moment what it ever was. Where this Consciousness was just as the discordant note comes where the correct note is, or the wrong multiplication of two and two, or the shadow for the form, or the lie for the truth, or the imperfection for the perfection a body appeared where only Consciousness is. The body was the lie about the identity that stood there. The body was a mental image. And the more you dwell in your Spiritual substance the more you may come to feel that the forms which constitute the physical form itself, the organs, the brain, the eyes, the ears, the senses, were formed after you had vision, after you had hearing not before. Your vision and your hearing was there before there was an eye and before there was an ear. The vision of God did not come after an eye and an ear were created. The vision of God has always existed and in your preexistent self you had vision and you had

hearing. And the counterfeit, the imitation of these, became mortal mind's concept of that vision for which it formed the appearance of a physical eye; mortal mind's concept of your hearing, for which it formed the appearance of a physical ear. And so on down the body, heart, liver, lungs were all formed to simulate an activity that was already existent in your Consciousness. And then came the form. The fullness of the physical form in which we now switched Consciousness, from Consciousness to mentality; from Consciousness to that which is called the human mind and this is the beginning of the second chapter of Genesis. This is the fall from your own Consciousness but your Consciousness never went away.

So now you have another self. A self that is an imitation of your Self! And living in this imitation physical self, unaware of your preexistent Consciousness and it's perfect Spiritual manifestation, we are separated from Spirit which is God and we live without contact with God, without contact with the forms that exist in Spirit and the law, and the harmony, and the truth, and the perfection. And whereas in our preexistent Consciousness all that existed was only of God; now it a second self we have imitation powers; whereas there is no good or evil in God only the perfection of the Father, we have now whittled this down to our concept of that perfection and that gives us a long range from hideous to fairly good. We have everything in the realm of evil, everything in the realm of good. We create the opposites that we now experience.

Now in these opposites we have sin and we have purity, we have life and we have death, we have war and we have peace, we have wealth and we have poverty, we have abundance and lack and so forth. But, there is nothing that we do in the material realm that has the slightest effect on Reality. There is not one thing we have ever done materially that has in any way changed, influenced, altered, or manipulated Reality. Any man who is a great success did nothing to change Reality. Any man who is a failure did nothing to change Reality. The greatest opposites are Spirit which is real and matter which is not. And man living, swinging between the pendulum of his beliefs, is a victim now of beliefs that have flown through the atmosphere into him which he is forced to accept. Now he has two powers. He has two lives. He has the life of Spirit which he knows little about, if anything, and the life that he is living; the life that he is clinging too; the life that he will preserve at all costs; the life that is not his life.

In these opposites we naturally try to change the good and make it better. We try to change the evil and make it good. We try to bring a substitute for those things we don't want. And all the time neither the good or

the evil is the creation of God because God created no good matter and no evil matter. We are now matter oriented and the only changes we are trying to accomplish are in the realm of matter. We want more of it, we want healthier matter, we want more comfortable matter, more secure matter and we want less of that matter which is called disease or evil or error.

Now to move above the pairs of opposites is to recognize that all matter whether it's healthy today and unhealthy tomorrow, whether it's gold today or tin tomorrow, whether it's a great home, a castle, or a barge, none of this is God's creation. And we who are Spiritually oriented have learned that we must rise above the desire to improve matter; above the desire to heal people; above the desire to make sacrifices and to do good. To a human being this would sound as if we were going to be very vicious; as if we were going to disobey scripture but on the contrary we are going to obey scripture. Which says, "*I of mine own self can do nothing.*"

Now we're not trying to restore bad matter to good. We're not trying to restore bad health to good health. We're not trying to repair broken bones or fallen arches. What we are attempting to do is to accept the presence of God where we stand. In His presence is fullness of joy. Could we ask for more? Is there more? And so we have overcome at this particular level the need to seek the power of God because we have learned that only the power of God exists and that the power of God is not needed because there is no power on earth for it to overcome. It cannot overcome any other power for there is none. There is no opposite to the power of God. We do not have to fear what minds of men can do to us because we do not accept another mind than the mind of God. In this five foot before and behind we accept only the power of God, the mind of God, the Spirit of God, the presence of God, the intelligence of God, the protection of God, the fullness of God. And we learn how to live in non-reaction to those appearances that would challenge our stand.

It is very true that as you detach from the material world around you there is a lessening of the great heights of emotion; but there is also a lessening of the misery and both are replaced by the awareness that behind the appearances that change, that fluctuate, that vary, that shift, there is an unchanging Reality which is dependably the same day in and day out and which is never less than flawless. There is this inner conviction based upon repeated experiences with it that enable you to feel the stability of life rather than the fluctuations of it. And so we move through this experience unmoved by the changing appearances, knowing that in the Spirit of God—where I stand, there are no changes there is merely progressive unfoldment of

newness. The Spirit is ever its Self and its fullness progressively unfolds unto that human intelligence which beholds it.

And so now we are centered in a Spiritual sense of stability feeling the power that is present, the love that is present, the strength that is present and we are not concerned about those powers of the world. We don't have to go outside of our five-foot radius to challenge the world, to change the world or to defend against the world. Nothing can enter "*the place whereon thou standest*," because when you have accepted God, Spirit, as the substance that surrounds you, all that this world can do is present to you an appearance or a succession of appearances. But those appearances are non-power in the accepted realization of God, Spirit, as the substance of the area in which you stand. You can go anywhere you wish and the law of Spirit that surrounds you remains that law, "*nothing can come neigh thy dwelling*". Now this is quite different than most of us have been living. We wake up with the thought, "I wonder what today will bring." But with your Spiritual awareness you do not wake up with that thought, you wake up with the realization that today can only bring God activity. And so you're right there at the beginning without the fear or doubt or concern about today, if you are living with fidelity to the Spiritual Substance that surrounds you.

Now you can extend this to your neighbor. What you are learning is true of you, is true of him and as you crisscross into activity with others his Spiritual atmosphere and yours are merging. And if someone walks into your Spiritual atmosphere they partake of it. Nothing has changed. Now standing here in this attitude of oneness with Spirit, accepting Spirit to be that which is you and that which surrounds you; you know that there is within this area an instant intelligence greater than the human intelligence which is ever aware of all within its range. And that there is a power which it maintains, which sustains the perfection and purity and integrity of its own substance so that you are now surrounded by Grace. You are walking in Grace and it makes no difference where you go, "*My grace is thy sufficiency in all things*," My grace will accompany you, My grace can never leave you or forsake you. We are in a state of omnipresent Grace.

Now think for a moment of the various things that may be your concern tomorrow or the next day or on your July 4th trip if you're taking one. You're going to pack certain belongings, certain gear, certain equipment, certain clothing and all of this is to make possible a pleasant trip somewhere. At the same time while you're making that trip, at this very moment we're making another journey and this journey is an unpacking. Instead of packing equipment you unpack it. Instead of seeing you learn to unsee. Instead of

knowing you learn to unknow. Instead of hearing you learn to unhear. You learn to create the total mental vacuum in which you have no access baggage of any kind. All that is present in this ten-foot cube that you have constructed is the Consciousness of God there is nothing else there, and everything else that is there is excess baggage. The Consciousness of God in a ten-foot cube surrounding your form and where your form is too is all that is present at the moment and nothing else has ever been present. Consciousness, God, Spirit is all; and in your unseeing, unknowing, unhearing that which you had thought was there, you have prepared for your journey.

Now in this awareness you are pure incorporeal Spirit. And all that can be present are the qualities of Spirit. All that can be present is the activity of infinity. All that can be present is your eternal Self, your eternal Life, your eternal Consciousness, your eternal Being. And as you rest in this awareness you are one with the Father there are no longer two. And there can no longer be opposites. This is the Truth of our being. And when we envision opposites in our experience we are not in the truth of our being and that is why the opposites invade us.

Now we're unpacking. The lie cannot be here because in the pure Consciousness of God, which is all that is present, only Truth can be. And therefore every lie is non-present it can only be a false appearance. Every discord is non-present. Every form of error that occurs where you stand must be a non-presence because only the presence of God can be where you stand. Your conscious awareness of this becomes the law of Spirit functioning where you stand. And so David becomes greater than Goliath. Your size is of no consequence because God's size is infinity and only God can be where you appear. Now this is the Consciousness then of the fourth dimension. This is the relinquishing of the three dimensional consciousness which says, "the truth and the lie both exist, the pain and the good health both exist, the death and the life both exist; all of this is part of the human illusion. Spirit and matter do not both exist. And as we accept the presence of God, which is Spirit, we also un-accept the presence of matter knowing they cannot coexist. We stand as our incorporeal Self under the law of Spirit not subject to the laws of men.

We can even look at the law of gravity for example and see that gravity does not apply to my Identity. It applies to the physical concept that men have of themselves. It applies to their material concepts of objects. You take an airplane and go back to Kitty Hawk and get it off the ground for a few minutes and man at that moment unknown to himself had had a second in which he perceived that you can break the law of gravity. Actually he was

perceiving that there is no law of gravity. And as he broke that so-called law and came up to the present moment when these super colossal weights rise in the sky you may ask yourself what is there that can be called a law of gravity that can hold God on the ground? What law of gravity can hold Spirit on the ground? And therefore if I am Spirit what law of gravity can hold me on the ground. And then you will know there is no law to hold the Spirit that you are on the ground. And if you will dwell in silence on this you may find your self in flight. In the very realization that you're not on the ground you may feel the sensation of flight. And you will realize you have never been on the ground. You aren't on the ground now. There is no person on the ground there is Spirit and it is not grounded, it is not earthbound, it is everywhere. And your Spirit is everywhere and your Consciousness of that will become your expansion of Consciousness. You will then see that all of the physical attributes that we have called our own are imitations of the infinite qualities of God which are our infinite qualities.

This ten feet, that surrounds you, is filled with a vision of God. Perfect vision is there, perfect hearing, perfect knowing and if a person does not have vision or hearing it is because there is an individual there who has not yet been able to unpack, unknow, unsee, unhear and is still taking many concepts on their journey with them. There is no opposite to the vision of God and it is present in this ten feet that surrounds you. There is no opposite to the abundance of God, the fulfillment of God, to the truth, the love, the beauty, the harmony. Our Consciousness of this becomes the appearance of it in our human world.

As you are incorporeal Spirit, you set into motion that law of Grace, which is ever present and is ever functioning—God is about God's business. God is running a perfect universe. There is nothing that we have done in the material world that is going to change God's activity. It is we who step out of the material world to discover that God's activity is ours only when we are in God's universe—knowingly. When you are incorporeal Spirit you are God's business. When you are matter you are not God's business and that is why matter shows forth its irregularities.

Now to be sure that we are God's business we must be in God's kingdom. When we accept incorporeal Selfhood, a non-material Self, we are rejecting the mental images that men call form. We are living in Cause and not in effect. When we accept ourselves as material being and look out with human eyes these eyes are effects. These eyes are material eyes. And when you see the world through an effect called a human eye all you can see and experience are effects. You never get to the Source that way; you never get

to the One that way. The effect called eye, the effect called ear can only experience the effects called this world. But your Father's kingdom, your kingdom if you are one with the Father, "*is the place whereon thou stand.*"

And so we must now sanctify that *place whereon we stand* with the conscious knowing that there has never been a moment, nor can there ever be, when "*the place whereon I stand*" is not the pure Spirit of God. And that which stands on this place is the pure Spirit of God. And the form that appears there is an implementation that I will let my Consciousness use. And so now we're transferring our awareness from this form that stands here and we are this ten-foot cube of Consciousness, momentarily. This cube of Consciousness that I am is no longer a three ounce brain but a ten-foot cube; I have enlarged it, just so that it's within the range of understanding at the moment, instead of working out of a little infinitesimal three ounces we're working out of ten cubic feet, actually ten thousand cubic feet—ten, ten, ten or one thousand. And now we've got quite a sizeable Consciousness here and the decisions that come must come out of this Consciousness and not out of the brain; out of this Consciousness and not out of the physical form, so that this Consciousness will then give an impulse to the form and tell it what to do.

Now to live in this Consciousness for just a short time, of an incorporeal Consciousness which surrounds and which has intelligence because it is God-Consciousness which has all-knowing, all-vision, all-power because it is God-Consciousness, you are accepting that this ten cubic feet around you is the allness of God Consciousness. And that this little capsule called a physical form is just a little spot in the middle of it. You're not in the capsule you're in the Consciousness. The Consciousness is your Consciousness. And if you will strive to come into a feeling of that, once you have experienced this Consciousness, you'll realize that this is the Consciousness you must continue to strive to experience daily.

Once you have come up to this larger Consciousness taking the play away from the brain, resting in it knowing that the form is in that Consciousness and that Consciousness is one with the Infinite, you'll see that that Consciousness we're building here now is the Vine, "*I am Vine.*" And if you would come to the Father you must come through Me. This Consciousness knows nothing of opposites. It only knows Reality. It only knows Itself. And as you rest in this Consciousness you are immaculate. Nothing can enter this Consciousness to defile it, it is immune to hypnosis, it does not react to an adversary, it does not strive to be a do-gooder, it does not try to help anyone—there is no one to help. It does not strive to manipulate; it defends

against no power on this earth because it is the only. In this Consciousness you are one with the Father. And this Consciousness is larger than your human form. Your human form is in this Consciousness. And as you get to know this Consciousness, you will find that you can then expand it out to infinity. Until you know that your Consciousness and infinity are one and the same. But start with these five feet fore and aft. You will find you can build this Consciousness; you can be alert to it; you can know that nothing can enter for this is the truth of the omnipresence of God. It's as if you're walking with a ten-foot aura surrounding you.

Now after I tried this awhile, I found I didn't have to try it, it began to act of itself. In about an hour or two you can feel that; you'll find yourself moving somewhere and you'll be aware not of this little area your form occupies but of the ten foot area around you. It is kind of like an enchanted circle. It's the circle of Divine Consciousness, you're expanding your awareness into at the moment. In it there is no darkness. In it there is no fear. And if you really accept it you'll find in it there can be no permanent suffering, no permanent lack, no permanent limitations. Everything that comes within range of you will be shortened in its tenure by your realization of this present, perfect Consciousness of God in which your form appears to be walking.

Now to this Consciousness sin and purity are one because it does not see either one of them. It sees that which is there and not the sin and the purity, or the purity, which the human mind is seeing. To this Consciousness life and death are one because it sees neither human life nor human death. It only sees Spiritual life. To this Consciousness war and peace are one illusion. Two opposite ends of the same illusion. You see in this Consciousness you don't try to change war into peace because in this Consciousness there is only the Peace of the Father. Instead of war and then a peace and then a recurring war and then alternate periods of peace and war there is a non-changing permanent Peace. Instead of changing health so that sickness becomes an interval between periods of health and health becomes an interval between periods of sickness, we find in this Consciousness both health and sickness are one illusion—two illusions of matter, neither one being the Reality. The incorporeal form, the incorporeal Self is never changing it is always its own God Being.

Now as this becomes a permanent Consciousness, you find this Consciousness feeds you. It not only feeds you food it feeds you life, it feeds you Spiritual power, it feeds you harmony and beauty and truth. It feeds you the various forms that are in the mind of God. This is the meat and now when

you're in this Consciousness, you are partaking of that meat which the world of sense formations knows nothing about. This is the Word. And now instead of living by the belief of your senses you're living by the Word which is this Consciousness; that here is incorporeal Spirit surrounded by Itself. One with the infinite—now! Always true, always will be.

Now we should have a great stability from this and an ability to rest in the Consciousness, in the Word knowing that the Law of God sustains me at all times. We should be able now to look at opposites when they occur as they will and recognize them as the out-picturing of the world human consciousness clamoring for my acceptance, which I will not give them. I do not defend against these opposites. You do not heal anything. You recognize that every opposite to a quality of God can only be a mental image nonexistent in Reality and your sole interest is living in Reality. You recognize no two powers. There is no power over the power of God to maintain a perfect universe. And therefore every evil, every error, every discord, is a false image, a pretender, a false prophet, an anti-Christ, a material thing claiming to have life but there can be no life in it because the only life is God life, my life. And that life being perfect, that which pretends to have an imperfect life is not life; and therefore is not there. Our constant awareness is that God is here running a perfect universe where I stand. There are no opposites in Spirit. There is no two in Spirit—there is only One.

The rest of it is; standing. Now as we stand here, we're being born we are returning to preexistence. We are learning that the preexistent Consciousness which I ever was and which is ever here is slowly becoming my own realization again and I am dropping that false physical consciousness which entertained the belief of powers and entities other than God. I am dropping my material consciousness. And I am now the preexistent "One Consciousness" called, the Son of God which I never ceased being. And I must now without ceasing remain alert to this and that is called prayer, my ever-unceasing awareness that I am the incorporeal Son of God and nothing else, is prayer. And now I am joint-heir, I am claiming my inheritance as the perfect child of God. In this Consciousness Christ is rising. The Consciousness of Christ within me is rising and the tomb of material beliefs will soon be no more, it will be burst by the rising Christ of my Consciousness. And you will find the awareness that I am not in a place or in a time, matter is in a place, matter is in a time. But with matter not being real, time and space become equally unreal to your New Consciousness. Neither time, space or matter to you have Reality. Nothing in a material form to you has Reality and you can see now that all is invisible Consciousness and you can commune with the

Consciousness of every individual on the earth. You know that their Consciousness is the Son of God; and that the counterfeit world mind, has imitated the qualities of Consciousness and brought forth a form where they stand, which they have accepted. But you are redeeming that form just as you have redeemed your own. It's as if you had "green stamps" and you went to the redeeming house to get merchandise for them—you redeemed the stamps, well here you redeem the material appearance through your awareness of truth you trade that material appearance in for the Spiritual Reality that is there—it is redeemed. You are unmasking matter and you are living and addressing a Spiritual Consciousness, which is your neighbor. A Spiritual Consciousness which is the forest, or the ocean, or the sky, or the earth! You're accepting the Spiritual unseen Reality and communing with it, becoming one with it. You're moving into another universe, a universe unseen by the human consciousness. And in order to do so, you have had to leave behind you your belief in the existence of matter.

And now this invisible universe welcomes you. It is a Reality. It is the kingdom of God. And you walk in it consciously on earth even though in a measure, but you know you have found it. You know you have never left it except in a false Consciousness. And now you're in the state of expectancy. You see this is what we've been moving toward for this is the beginning of life. Life begins in the birth of Christ-Consciousness. The birth of the awareness that the invisible kingdom of God here now is all that is here now...

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

...until you are walking in the land of no opposites. And then all who see thee, see the Father who sent you. Whatever you do is under Grace. Everything that you touch is a Divine activity because the outer form isn't doing the touching. The outer form is just the final effectual appearance of what you are doing in your Spiritual Selfhood invisible to man. This is all just a beginning. It is the beginning of your true Consciousness on earth and as you live in it, you have found your permanent teacher, your permanent state of being, you have found the infinite Father within. You have found the truth and you are free in that truth.

Now consciously strive to develop the Consciousness which will accept no negatives no opposites to that which is. You needn't fight it, you needn't oppose it, you needn't defend against it, you needn't run from it, nor need

you overcome it, or better it, or improve it, or correct it. If it's opposite to a quality of God it is pure myth, it is fiction, it is imagination. And you cannot overcome a myth. You merely know. Every evil in this world is such a myth. But you must go beyond the myth of evil for if you do not accept the myth of matter then the dualities of evil will cling to you. Now we're not going to cling to any forms if we are living in the true Consciousness. That doesn't mean we turn around and give away our wealth, give away our furniture, give away our automobile, it means that there is a Consciousness where it is not necessary to cling to forms. And you must live in that Consciousness.

In that Consciousness you will know when to give and when not too. In that Consciousness the law of intelligence which is the intelligence of God will tell you when to cast bread upon the waters or when the waters are not there. Always to live in that Consciousness which knows no opposites is the acceptance of God's statement that his creation was good. There never was an evil in that which is called the creation of God. And to accept an evil as a Reality that must be met in some way, is to step out of the Consciousness which is the Consciousness above opposites and that is above the senses. Above the brain, above the heart, above the lungs, above the liver, above the physical form, above the five human senses, above the material self is the "I" of your being.

And that "I" is the only life that is present where you stand now. You can feel that "I" when you relinquish your concepts. That "I" seems to be palpable, almost ready to move and do something. It's just the dropping away of what isn't and then the "I" seems to be very available. Now that "I" has perfect everything. That "I" is not encumbered! That "I" is not concerned about what the world is going to do tomorrow or whether Nixon will do this or that, or whether bombs are going to be thrown, or whether diseases are going to invade a community, or what's going to happen to the monetary system. That "I" is independent of the complete physical world! And when you're living as that "I" knowingly, accepting it to be your substance, your being, your brain, your mind, your Consciousness, your Soul, the very substance of God; you find slowly you become equally independent of this world.

The sensitivities that made you dependent slowly are desensitized. That emotional jag that we all wanted at one time and don't want to give up, that's desensitized and it opens the door to the fuller flow of a joy for which there is no human equivalent. For this joy is not interrupted. This joy does not depend upon tomorrow's weather or tomorrow's state of mankind, or tomorrow's whims, or tomorrow's health. This joy is the permanent

dispensation of the Father. A new Love! A new awareness of the meaning of love which is beyond the scope of all mortal mind—a new everything. A new Self, which you know, isn't going to be buried. A new Self which you know is always functioning as the perfect Divine image and likeness. And although that Self is so far above what we can conjure up in our human minds at the moment, it graciously feeds us slowly just as we would feed a child—first a little pabulum and then later the solid foods.

So it feeds us and graciously gently lifts us into Itself into Light that we have never seen, into sounds we never heard, sights that are unbelievable, into Truth. And we find that we are in some measure experiencing the Reality that the mystics have reported. The Reality known to Jesus and John, and Paul and Peter, and Joel! Just the slightest tint of that Reality is enough to show us that we are moving in the right direction.

Now I've given no name to this idea of seeing the capsule called the form inside of a larger area of Consciousness. It needs no name. It does need the practicing of it. And so right now five feet to your right and to your left, below you and above you and behind you, there is only perfection. This has ever been so. You have the right to sit back in your preexistence, perfect Consciousness and know, that just as a form appeared here bearing your name and a form will disappear here bearing your name, neither the coming or the going of that form made one bit of difference in the Reality of your being.

To live in that Consciousness is to be alive, for that is life. That is Consciousness. And all else is the imitation of it. When Jesus lived in that Consciousness he spoke with authority. His words were backed by the Spiritual power of that Consciousness. And so with us, we live by the Word of that Consciousness, for all infinity pours through that Consciousness and every activity of your being is ordained—predestined, fulfilling the Divine plan and is a complete extension into the visible of that which is the prefabricated perfection of the invisible kingdom. You are bringing Heaven into visibility on earth. And everything you bring forth that way is tied to; it is one with the invisible—unseparated from it and under its Grace. You're speaking with tongues, living with tongues.

Now it's much easier to do this than not too. Not to do it takes no effort at all but it takes a lot of effort then to cope with the problems that arise when you don't do it. The initial effort may be greater to do it but in the long run and very quickly, even in the short run, the effort you put into doing it eliminates the need to strive and cope and vie and compete with all of the

human activities that attack our human consciousness throughout the day. Our peace follows very quickly. Now while you're doing this, it may occur to you that this is something you want to do more than just tomorrow or the next day. It may occur to you to build upon this so that as you discover new qualities of God, you add them to the list of that which is in this square or cube in which the physical form is walking.

You may not have known that the word protection was a living force in this area around you. And therefore add it when you are aware of it and now think of a fire and a flood and realize that protection means, "*the fire will not kindle upon you,*" the flood will not drown you. Because this would have to be the truth if you know that the Spirit of God is where you are then you also know that there can be no flood or fire there at the same time. You also know that the intelligence that is there would move you to a place where the appearance called flood or fire would not be in the same spot that you are. You're always aware then that the perfect law of God in its own way will function constantly where you are. And so you are able now to suspend all human concern.

You're not concerned about tomorrow's dollar. How it comes is going to be the concern of this intelligence. You may have a need for tomorrow's dollar to buy a certain kind of clothing. And this intelligence may transfer you to an area where that clothing is not needed. You may have need for tomorrow's dollar for another purpose. And this intelligence may fulfill its purpose in you in such a way that that purpose is erased. Do not outline what you want. Let this complete area be lived by the Spirit that is there and accept it as your Self. But don't live in it with a human brain. Live in it as the complete Consciousness of it and dwell in the silence until you can feel that Consciousness. When you do you will know why we had this meeting tonight. When you're dwelling in a ten-foot Consciousness, you will see why we are taking this hypothetical area and then you will say, "Well, if I can feel a ten-foot Consciousness why can't I feel a hundred-foot Consciousness." And then you will see that God is the only Consciousness and if you could feel God in ten feet, remember God is in all time and space, all eternity and infinity and therefore that which you are feeling of God is really the allness.

Now if all of us were in this Consciousness tonight and tomorrow and the next day, we would have our ten righteous men. And the light of God shining through all of us would build a New City here, a city that would be invisible—a city of Christhood. And that would be lifting the "I" of the entire community, of the entire city, of the entire state. And this is precisely what you and I are doing. We are building the invisible Christ Consciousness so that the

kingdom of God on earth is not being something apart, prayed too, sought after, but is the living realization of each of us. Each in his measure to which he can receive that Grace! And unquestionably the fruits of the Spirit must follow. We seek not the fruits, but they follow. We seek the realization of My Spirit for in that you have the eternal Cause as your very substance—one with Source.

Now error, sin, crime, war, hate, greed, lust, pain, suffering, death, disease, we could name three hundred of these; these are the opposites, they are not of God. These are the negatives, they are not of God. And therefore they have no real existence. They are images in thought. Their parent is the world mind. Call it the collective subconscious. Call it what you like but that world mind is the imitation of the Divine Mind. Wherever there is that which is, the imitation will always appear and it will have no real existence.

If you are able to face any opposite of God with no defense and no offense, seeking in no way to overcome it, knowing that God's will is being done, you will find the power of that will right where you stand. As long as you do not deny that that power and that will are functioning now in spite of the appearance, you will discover that that power and that will do function in your Consciousness and the appearances will be erased right there in your Consciousness. For the only place that they ever exist is in your false consciousness. They are never out there. If they were out there actually, you could never remove them. And if they were out there actually God would have had to put them there because there is no other creator. God did not put them there and therefore they are not there. This is the overcoming of your false consciousness, which is the channel for the hypnosis. Take every negative and weed it out of that area of Consciousness that you're building so that you can instantly recognize it whenever it seems to crop up and erase it as a belief until you have accepted the perfect Consciousness of God surrounding you. You are surrounded in Divine Sonship.

Now I know some who think that they're incorporeal Selfhood in one breath and in the next breath they have corporeal problems. Do you see how the corporeal problem makes you think you're a corporeal being? And so inadvertently while saying, I am incorporeal Spirit, we entertain a corporeal problem and this is a denial of our own alleged understanding. So you cannot have bad vision and say, "I am incorporeal Spirit" too. You can say I am incorporeal Spirit and therefore bad vision is a false appearance. There is no bad vision in incorporeal Spirit. And therefore bad vision has no existence. What happens next? If you have erased it in Consciousness the bad vision

disappears that's what happens next. If you are in a situation of lack and you refuse to accept that lack is possible in the incorporeal Self, in the Spiritual being that you are, if this is your conviction, if this is your knowing, if this is your realization, it is inevitable that the situation of lack will disappear. Whatever is your realization of the Truth that is preexistent, that will be your ultimate experience. All of the fullness of God is already embodied in your preexistent Consciousness. And if you will not accept the adulteration of this world and will stand fast in your Consciousness of Truth, your Consciousness of Truth will externalize as the Truth in form. And the Truth is always God's perfection.

You see the principles are very clear. It's the practicing of these principles that gives us the difficulty. Unaware in the earlier stages of our work that hypnosis is a permanent state of being on the earth, we thought you could meditate for an hour, or maybe twenty minutes, or maybe three times a day and when we did that we got such harmony that we said, "Oh my heavens I found Aladdin's lamp." But when we were rejoicing we were unaware that hypnosis was permanent until completely erased and that rejoicing was very short. Because hypnosis kept working while we thinking we had done something great, we reverted to our old consciousness.

Now we know that because hypnosis is permanent until "I" through my permanent awareness of the presence of Spirit become dehypnotized now we never cease; we never stop knowing the Truth. We know that the moment we stop knowing the Truth hypnosis steals in and knows the lie for us and that's what out-pictures in our experience. And so without ceasing we're knowing the Truth and that's the only prayer there is. We don't pray to God. We know that God is Spirit, and I am that Spirit. And that the qualities of that Spirit are right here and they are power when they are realized in my Consciousness. And therefore I realize it in my Consciousness all the time and then the power of the qualities of God must manifest in that Consciousness instead of the powers of this world. And so you can see clearly that there is no time when you can be unaware of your Spiritual identity and the Spiritual identity of the universe without losing ground. The moment you're unaware you must lose ground because hypnosis is always present and will steal in the instant you are not watching.

It should be easy now to recognize any quality that is not like God and take a minute to pause. You don't have to jump that quickly, just take a minute to pause whether it is lack, or limitation, or sickness, or threat, or pain, or whatnot, take that minute and know that this can only occur in a false consciousness. And therefore get out of the false consciousness by knowing God is running a perfect universe. God's work is being done. This spot

whereon I stand and the ten feet around it are the perfect Spirit. I can trust that for five minutes and just rest. And then you'll feel this glow of Spirit within you in Its response to your acceptance of It. And Its power is the power. You've unpacked, you've unseen, you've unknown, you've unheard. You've got rid of all your beliefs about the problem, and have accepted the one Presence, the one Soul, the one Mind, the one Life and if all that surrounds you and stands where you are is the one Life, you're in the Immaculate Conception. You're pure; you're in Christhood. And that is the beginning of the real Spiritual adventure. That is the beginning. For that is how It lives Itself and lifts you into the realms where the human mind cannot travel.

Now on your July 4th riding remember that wherever you are is the Spirit of God but don't make it a mental activity, release your self to that Spirit. Let the Consciousness not be your mind but let it be the fullness of that Spirit that surrounds you. Accept it as being right where you are and all around you until you feel it. And then let go of the desire to manipulate or to run something and let the Spirit live itself. And then that road isn't going to be any problem nor is the life that unfolds from that Spiritual experience. We're driving tonight for the Spiritual experience of true Consciousness not a mental understanding of it. Not the words of the mouth but the Word of the Father in you functioning as you! And I do know that if you will apply your self with no end in mind but the realization of that Presence through your rejection of every opposite to that Presence, that you will reach a point where the Spirit will do more than meet you half way. Suddenly I am come. And out of nowhere the fullness of God begins to feed you faster than you can accept. The climbing is long but the sunrise and the sunburst after that, opens a vast panorama.

Now that Spiritual experience that the Consciousness of God is my Consciousness now is just something that comes inside. You may feel yourself incorporeal at that moment. You may find that your memory is very sharp at that moment. Suddenly you're back in the Alleghenies where you haven't been for forty-three years. Suddenly you're remembering friends you haven't seen in twenty years. Suddenly the air smells like fresh lilacs. Suddenly there is no form where you stand, the room isn't there. Suddenly you're just pure Consciousness and that's 'pay dirt'. You're ONE and that Consciousness is your Consciousness and will be the guiding Light until you step out of it back into a human one. That Consciousness is what we seek. That is the kingdom of God.

And just one further suggestion is, don't seek it out there. Right where you are it is and only it is. Remove what isn't there. And you will find the Consciousness is there now. All that isn't there must be removed. Onion skin by onion skin. Concept by concept! Until that which is there, announces Itself.

And then where you are, where you are, where you are, "I" the Consciousness of God am revealed. And now we are of one Household. One Father, one Source, one Creator, one perfect infinite "I". And the Infinite is living itself individualized as you, as me, as him, as her. All in the Infinite and the Infinite in all! "*I and thee and thou and me!*" This is how it is. And any time it isn't we're living in a false state of being in the opposites.

Now if you, will let us see that the law of gravity is a law that governs physical forms only. "I" being incorporeal Spirit that incorporeal Spirit that I AM is infinite, it is not governed by any material law, the Christ of my being is not under the law of gravity. Therefore at this moment the "I" that I am is not under the law of gravity and there is no power on earth to hold the "I" that I am, under such a law. And therefore "I" have never been held under such a law. I am completely free of any human law, any physical law and physical power. Where am "I"? I am in the Father and the Father is in me and God is not held by laws of gravity.

You may wish to meditate on this right now. It may open up something you have never suspected.

[Silence]

It was through this realization that the mystics could report that they had gone through space. They had passed the point of being physical beings, they were incorporeal Spirit, gravity had no hold over them. And of course as you know Joel made many flights and this is the way they were made. But it isn't done because you will it. It will be because you have learned who you are and then the rest is Grace. We never try to visualize or to determine any activities. We let the Spirit be itself. We just get rid of this false baggage called a human consciousness.

The two things you could do would be one: to meditate on this law of gravity as compared to your individual selfhood which is Spirit, and two, is to build this ball of Consciousness which envelops you and It will tell you what to do next.

And so Happy July 4th.

CLASS 20

TREE OF LIFE

Herb: The tree of life is the subject for tonight and it poses a very important problem. In Semantics, you find that words play tricks on you just in the normal English language. When you get into Bible terminology, it's even more difficult because a word on page 26 can mean one thing and on page 38, it has a different meaning. And then there are other things that happen besides words themselves. And you'll see a few of those as we go along.

You may even say to yourself, "why couldn't they speak in such a way that we could understand them?" And the reason is that, if they did speak so that you could understand them, they would have to tell you practically nothing. That which you could understand would be so small that there would be no Bible. They had to gear it way above our level of intelligence so that we in stretching, standing on tiptoe, muttering a few curses under our breath because we can't get it, keep stretching further and further and further until we are lifted beyond ourselves. And that is how our Consciousness is expanded.

There are other subtleties namely that if you receive truth before you're ready for it, you will be trying to swallow a hot fire that will consume you. And so everything moves in Divine sequence, not as we think it should be, but as a Divine Infinite Mind knows it is. And as we begin to deflate the human ego, converting our will to the will of this Infinite Mind, we fall into a different rhythm.

In the book of Genesis, we're told about 2 trees in the Garden of Eden. The Tree of Life and the Tree of Good and Evil. Most everybody knows about the Tree of Good and Evil, we have all kinds of symbologies connected to it. Very few people have taken the time to learn about the Tree of Life. Now actually they are the same tree. There's only one. The Tree of Life is in the fourth dimension and the Tree of Good and Evil is in the third. And our view of the Tree of Life through the 5 senses gives us the Tree of Good and Evil, which is our concept of the Tree of Life. And so the symbology in Adam and Eve was do not eat of the Tree of Good and Evil, which meant, do not divide your Consciousness from Truth, form the One Consciousness, from the Tree of Life by living in a five sense world because that will separate you from Life Itself. And you'll be in the Tree of Good and Evil, or the opposites.

But of course, that is what the human world has done and to learn how to live as one with the Tree of Life instead of the Tree of Good and Evil is the Christ message. When you look out upon this world now, you're not looking at the Tree of Life, you're looking at your thoughts made external. They appear to be out there and what you're seeing is that which you are thinking. In other words, you see form and this form that you see is only your thought about that form. You have a mental idea about it and that's what you're seeing - that mental idea. The thing that you are seeing never leaves your mind. You really never see anything outside of your own thought about something. And man isn't aware that he is looking at his own thought and labeling it a thing, or a person, or an activity or a condition. These things, persons, activities, conditions are our own thought and never go outside of our own thinking apparatus.

Now what is really there, what is really there invisible to our thinking apparatus is the Tree of Life. Now if you go and look closely at a tree, you note that there's no favoritism to any of the branches. Each is fed from the same sap, the same life. Each is sustained by the same life and you've never seen a branch turn around and pray to a tree for more. You've never seen a branch turn around and say to the tree, "the other branch has more than I" or "my leaves are too thin or too fragile." You've never seen a branch say that anything was wrong. The branch is completely satisfied to let the life of the tree sustain it. In fact, the branch could not live without the life of the tree sustaining it. Now that is the visible tree.

Now we run into one of those funny little problems. We're learning that because the branch is one with the tree, it is fed and sustained and we're told we must learn to be one with the Tree of Life and we will be fed and sustained. And then something come to mind which says, "well, what about the tree that had fruit but along came a frost and even though the branch and the fruit were one with the tree, the frost killed the fruit?" Couldn't that happen to us, too? Even though, we are one with the Tree of Life? Couldn't the fruit of our being be killed just as the frost kills the fruit on a tree, even though the branch is one?

Now this isn't something we find in this chapter, but I would like us to look at it because there cannot be any parts of this comparison that come to you later unanswered. And so we have to find the answer to the paradox. And we do find it this way.

When we have bad fruit, we despair and when it changes to good fruit, we rejoice. When we have bad times, we seek a way to change them to

good times. When the good times come, we sit back and we smile and we're happy. Now that's the mistake. You see, in reality, there's not just no bad fruit. There's neither any good fruit. And when we change the bad fruit to the good and rejoice, we're under the same illusion but at the other side of it. The tree whose fruit is spoiled by the frost never was a real tree. The only tree that is real is a Spiritual tree and the only fruit that is real is a Spiritual fruit.

And we learn then mystically never to accept or seek signs, but rather to know that because there is only one tree - the Tree of Life, which is Spiritual and therefore invisible to human sense, that tree alone is functioning and that tree is the One Infinite Consciousness. We are branches of that tree and there's nothing that any of us can do to change it.

China may attack some countries around it. Russia may grind it's heel into Poland and Czechoslovakia. We may go out and attack a few countries with our imperialism. Any nation can go out and commit what the world calls a crime, but you'll find that the sun will still shine on it's soil. There's no infinite mind that suddenly goes up to the sun and turns it away from a Communist country or a Capitalist country, a white country or a black country. The sun shines on all because the nations of the world are one people. They cannot be divided. All of the boundaries of land and water are false boundaries made by the mind of man. There are no boundaries, no division between the One Consciousness and It's manifestation.

Now just as the sun shines on all soil, the One Consciousness is feeding each individual and as you look out at the distressed peoples of the world, those who are lacking, those who are limited, those who are hungry, those who have not enough room to stretch out, those who can see no future, those who have no arms for protection, you must learn to look through that. Not be depressed by what you see, nor rejoice by what you see, but learn that neither the bad fruit nor the good fruit indivisible is the perfect Invisible Spirit, which alone is present there. This is very difficult. We naturally feel a great sympathy and compassion for certain nations, who lack, but mystically, we do not feel that compassion because in the feeling of it, you are denying the invisible Reality.

You are accepting material selfhood, which you know is going to die, which you know is going to deteriorate, which you know is not Divine Creation. And you are in a state of violation of Cosmic Law. The reason a teaching such as this exists is because man of his own free will and his own intelligence, will never know that he is violating Cosmic Law.

Now the secret of non violation of Cosmic Law is that you are never

tempted and never succumb to the temptation to believe that there is 2 of anything. There aren't 2 apples, there aren't 2 people, there aren't 2 worlds, there aren't 2 planets. There aren't 2 nations. There is One Invisible Self and that is the Tree of Life. And when you leave it, you're violating Cosmic Law and you will pay the price. The violation of Cosmic Law, the violation of the principle that there is only One Infinite Consciousness, One Being, One Self, One Soul, One Life, One Body, One Mind, is the coming into the Tree of Good and Evil, which is ascribed to Adam and Eve. That's the fall from Eden. The belief that there is multiplicity because now we're looking through the senses of man and we're looking at the one or we're a branch cut off. And we cannot receive from the One.

It's like cutting a branch off a tree. While the branch is on the tree, there may be 5,000 branches, but they are all one with the tree. So are we one with the One Consciousness now. In our unawareness of it, we become unable to receive from the One Consciousness and now we have a divided consciousness. The One comes up to us, we receive it not and we're in a different consciousness - a human, a personal sense of self, a little ego, instead of the one Infinite Ego and now everything we see is in 2's; good/bad, high/low, hot/cold, healthy/unhealthy, life/death and so the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil becomes the human experience and it is the violation of the principle of One Being.

Now there's nothing that can happen in your life to change the fact that we are all one with each other and we are all one with the One Consciousness. This is an immutable fact. It is only our believing consciously or subconsciously that we are not one with each other and not one with the Infinite Consciousness, which takes us out of the sap of life. And this exhibits itself as a series of problems without the sap - no fruit or a fruit that deteriorates.

Now this becomes the test then. Can you live in such a way that regardless of what comes into your experience, you consciously remember and act from that remembrance that this one there and this one here is the lie? There may be two appearing, but there is only One Invisible Self. And that One Self is always the perfect Divine Consciousness and now I can rest. I don't have to defend myself, I don't have to compete, I don't have to struggle because the One Consciousness is feeding each branch whether the branches know it or not, whether the other individuals know it or not, the One Consciousness is feeding each branch.

Now living then in the Tree of Life, the One Consciousness, means

you're living in the awareness of an invisible force that permeates the universe and you're not doing anything to make that force come to you. It is your Being now. You're not turning to that force and directing it. You're not asking it to do something. You're not seeking anything from it because just as the force is flowing through the tree, it is flowing through you. And the big test is when you don't see that it is flowing from you and the problem is at your front doorstep.

That is where we most of the time fail. We stare at the problem and we're looking now at our concept, or the tree of Good and Evil, and we're convinced that this is a real problem. We're hypnotized. There's nothing in the world that's going to convince us that this isn't real. One woman said, "my husband came home drunk and you can't tell me that that was an illusion because I sat up all night because of it." No, we can't tell her that, but it was an illusion and so was her sitting up all night. And she can continue to assert the fact that she saw it, she went through it, it was her experience and you can't change that, but she's violating Cosmic Law. She's living in the Tree of Good and Evil. To live in the Tree of Life, one would have to be in a certain Consciousness which says, "I smell it, I see it, it's disgusting, it's revolting, it's disturbing, but it isn't here." Now you say, "well how can we do such a thing?" The answer is that whether you like it or not, this is the way to Christhood.

And you'll find that all of these things are happening because it's kind of like a police whistle. Suddenly you hear the whistle, you didn't want to violate, you didn't want to go through that light, you didn't want to turn on that double yellow or if you did, you hoped nobody would see you, but here's that whistle and you stop and that's the same thing, when some discord comes into your life. It doesn't make any difference what kind of discord. It happens just like a police whistle. It's there to call your attention to the fact that you are not living in the Tree of Life. You may be angry. You may wish this discord didn't happen. You may lose your temper, but always you're missing the point that this discord, which happened is calling your attention to the fact that, if you were in the Tree of Life and not in the Tree of Good and Evil, this discord could not happen. And so Karmic Law hits you right now, right now it points the finger at you and it says, "This is the problem and you have deviated from the law - pay the price.

But it's only a \$2.00 fine or a \$5.00 fine or a \$10.00 fine and if you didn't have these fines, you might one day go over a cliff and all these little \$2.00 ones are saving you from that. The words are rather ugly, but the point must be made that we do not have the right to live in our own human will. As long as we live in our own human will, we have 2 wills. The will of the Infinite and our

own. We have the Infinite Ego and the little ego. Now as you know, life is full of the little ego, and even those of us who would like to be saints on earth find that we have that ego just like everyone else and 2, who have that ego, will find friction between them. Always the friction occurs because there are 2 instead of one. And that friction can occur in business, that friction can occur in marriage, that friction can occur between parent and child, between friends, between relatives. It can occur on various levels of our life and it is always the same. It is a conflict of egos.

You may not be forceful about your ego but it's there and that ego is saying, "here am I and this is what I would like to get done" and the Divine Ego is saying, "as long as there is a you, you're in twoness because there is only "I", the One Infinite Self.

And this is how we lose the teaching of the Tree of Life in the Garden of Eden. Now the fruit of a tree is translated into the experiences that we undergo along the way. Our experiences are the fruit that we receive from the tree in which we live. And if you find that your fruit, your experiences, are bitter, difficult, always making you stumble, you're finding that there is an answer and that is the death of the human will, the human ego and the acceptance of the Truth that the very Substance of life in you has a will of It's own and you may not stand in It's way unless you wish to be living outside of the Law of Grace and the power of God.

Now we've seen many people around us who live in their own ego. We've all read the Frank Merrywell stories. We've all read the Dale Carnegie stuff and it's telling us how to be bigger and better and more healthy and more successful. It's all a matter of a greater ego for you and a greater ego for me. Pampering our own individuality is the way of this world and it seems very intelligent to most people.

Now there is another way. It's the way of the contemplative. The contemplative does not struggle to survive, does not struggle to compete, does not struggle to forge ahead. Instead, he retires to the center of his being and lives in the realization that he, himself, is the very sap of life and he contemplates the nature of that sap of life. It's power, It's grace, It's love, It's ever-presence and as he contemplates these virtues of the Divine of his own being, he is very active in inner peace and this inner peace translates itself into fruit. Into fruitful experiences and these are enduring. These are graced, these are ordained, these are sustained and these experiences are harmonious. No one can take them away. No one can deprive the contemplative of the fruits of his own inner peace. All of the power of the

Infinite is flowing through that. The little ego, though, of him who is struggling for great success, may seem exalted for a time. We find it is not enduring. It topples. It is a false castle and so the contemplative is really living the mystical way of life aware that as he withdraws from the fight, his strength increases. As he permits his Consciousness to be the Infinite expressing Itself, there is no power on earth to oppose him.

Never does he believe that he's in a state of twoness. That there is the Divine and me. Never does he believe that there is Divine Power and my power. Divine Mind and my mind. Divine Life and my life. He has learned a great secret: that the only Life there is is the Divine Life and that Life is mine and there is no power on the Earth to stand before the Divine Life that I am and overthrow me and take from me what is mine.

This then is the power of the contemplative. Now we're learning to live in the contemplative life. To rest in our inner peace and it is a matter of trusting. Trusting so deeply that as problems bounce into your life, you catch them on the bounce and instead of saying, "well, show me a sign God that this problem isn't real." You're able to look at the problem and know that *if* it is real, God is not real. If it is there, there's nothing in the world that can take it away. If it is real, then all of the teachings of the great Scriptures of the world are false.

There is no problem on the face of the earth, when you are living in the Tree of Life and letting It's Life be your life. Now to take a practical case, so that we can interpret this into daily living. Let's look at the problem of the woman whose husband is always drunk. First, there must be the realization that God is All. The Divine Life is All and the Divine Life is not drunk. And therefore, drunkenness is an appearance and now we have the problem of the appearance. And the accompanying problems that the appearance brings. And we are forced to rise higher than the human ego, which rejects and rebels against that problem. We are forced to rise above the natural instinct to condemn. The natural instinct to despise. This is a demand on us, not upon the drunk.

And if we pass the test of rising above the odor, above the appearance, above the various undesirable activities that accompany drunkenness. We will come to a place called overcoming, in which we finally know and find that inner peace which says, "you were told to love thy neighbor" and it didn't say under certain conditions. It said, "*love thy neighbor.*" Now humanly we have no ability to do that. Our love is fickle, our love is selfish. But when you are resting in the One Consciousness, something

happens in you, so that your relationship to God and man changes. And you'll find you are lifted above human capacities for love and a Divine Love pours through you just as the sun shines on China and Russia and Thailand, and Vietnam, and wherever else there may be a problem area. That love shines right on the drunk and it's the love that's coming through you, but in reality that love is shining on the reality of the drunk, not on the drunk. It's shining on the Invisible Perfect Self through which the One Consciousness is flowing and you have passed the test. Oh, it's very difficult, but we have chosen this way because we feel that the only way to reach the place where the peoples of the world are united, not in some false bonds of treaties, not in agreements, but united Spiritually. That way can only come by instead of watering the earth with our blood, learning how to rise above all appearances and never let ourselves be separated from the One Consciousness.

The power of the sunbeam tells us the same. We see the sunbeam always connected to the sun and just as that sun shines throughout the universe, never separated from it's own sunbeams, giving life to all which we wouldn't have without it. So we in Spiritual living rise up to the Invisible Christ. That is our sun. And it's sunbeams, it's activity is called the Holy Ghost. And the activity of the Christ, the Holy Ghost beams, become the activity of our Being. And as we consciously know this, we are ever one with that Christ and that Christ is the Vine, which is one with the Father, one with the Infinite. And all these little words that are so ecclesiastical in sound begin to translate into a different meaning.

So it isn't a question of holy religion. It's a question of good basic common sense that says, "if the Infinite life is the only Life, every time I depart from it, in my mind, I am a branch cut off and I'm going to wither and die. The moment I am cut off from that Infinite Life, through ignorance, superstition, fear, doubt, lack, limitation, the belief in good and evil, I'm only hurting myself."

Now I've seen one individual go up and then down, up and down, up and down. Some days it's good and some days it's bad. Some days the organs of the body are working right and some days not. And we discovered in this case, that the problem was that there is an individual will, that is trying to make these organs work right and you see that is the separation from the Tree of Life. You don't make the organs work right, you accept that in spite of the fact that they do not seem to work right, that invisibly they are working right. You accept that there cannot be the Divine and something else. There cannot be the Divine and a mortal. You do not have two and as long as you

remember this, you can always say, "but even if the organs of my body are not working right, that cannot be the life of God because the Life of God is working right. And therefore, this body that seemingly is not working right is not my body. It doesn't belong to me at all. The only body I have is working right because the Life of God must be the Life of my body and that's the secret of the Tree of Life.

The life of the tree must be the life of the branch and we are the human branch until we graduate from that belief and find that we are the Spiritual branch. Now then if tonight, the only thing you got out of this was that you must reject any imperfect life that seems to be yours, then you will see that this is the whistle, which is saying to you, "now I'm going to whistle on you and what you do next is going to determine your tomorrow. If when I blow the whistle you struggle, you strive to increase the adrenalin flow so that your heart goes better or you try to do this or try to do that, you're failing the test and tomorrow you will be just as subject to the condition that today you may have healed. You will be subject to it because you didn't learn the Spiritual principle behind it. You didn't learn that this moment you are not in a life apart from God. You are not in a life apart from the One Infinite Mind. You are not apart from the One Infinite Being. Now you may have been called upon to do this many thousands of times and again many thousands more to come. Each time it is the same demand. Do not accept that you have a life that can be imperfect. The moment you do you fail the test and you're not ready for the next step in Spiritual development, but when you pass the test, when you accept that this which is hurting me, pinching me, threatening me, seemingly destroying me, it's doing all this to the wrong me. That's not me. My life is the Life of God.

In that moment, you will find a moment of rest. You will find a great relief. You will discover you have turned to a truth which is power and you shall know this truth and this truth will make you free. I and the Father are the One Life. And therefore, everything that is happening to me which is imperfect, is a state of hypnotism. It cannot be real. And therefore, I will not be tempted into the acceptance that I have a life which is not under the perfect law of the Infinite Father. I will not be tempted.

And so, Jesus said to the devil, which was his own mind, you know, his own mind saying to him, "do this and do that " and he said, "*thou shalt not tempt the Lord, thy God,*" meaning, I have One Life and that Life is Divine, impervious to destruction, and if you crucify it, I'm still living. If you hide all the food in the barns of the world so that I can get none, I still will eat and not be hungry. If you put an ocean in front of me, the Spirit within me will take me to

the other side, if that's where I must go and the waters will part.

Now watch how it happened when he told the disciples to take a ship to the other shore, while he got a little quiet and spoke to the multitudes and sent them home. Then he went up into a mountain and when he came and looked down, the ship was already on the sea, but there was a storm and while they were bouncing in the storm, they saw Jesus walk out on the water and say to the storm, "*Be still, It is I.*" He was practicing the principle of One Life. That there is only The One, "I", the Perfect Infinite Invisible Life, there is no other, and the storm was abated. And then Peter, not being able to live in the Tree of Life, but in the Tree of Good and Evil, meaning he lived through his senses, he wanted to walk on the water, but it was bouncing, it was boisterous, and believing his senses, not being able to say, "my life is the Life of God," he could not do what Jesus had done. He was living in the flesh, in the human mind, in a life apart from the One Self and Jesus was living in the One Self, the One Christ, the One Invisible Being. Now the purpose of that episode was to point out the difference between the two trees.

The one tree is all there is and the belief that there can be good and evil is the illusion of this world. In a man, there comes a moment when the illusion invades him only to meet a Spiritual Consciousness, which says, "go ahead, do your work, you can't hurt me. I'm wearing the armor of Truth. I don't need any defense against you."

Now a person should learn how to make contact with the center of his own being at the start of every day and never start a day without it. And then knowing that this world is full of whistles, full of imperfections that will appear, centered in the Divine of your own Being, you move out and each imperfection that touches you hits the Consciousness which you have established through the Divine contact at the beginning of the day. The Consciousness which does not flinch, does not defend, not concerned about competition, not concerned about struggling for survival but is rooted in the knowledge that the Life of God and my Life are one and the same. That is the Tree of Life.

Now you know all of the Bible is about that. It begins all the way up in Genesis in the first book, Genesis and then in the Revelation of Saint John, we're told "*he that overcometh to him will I give to eat of the Tree of Life*" and later in the Revelation we are told, all the way at the end, "*and then he found the Tree of Life which beareth fruit twelve months of the year.*" There are no barren periods in Reality. There's no barren winter and plentiful spring. The abundance of Spirit is ever present twelve months of the year, meaning

eternally.

Now, perhaps, one of the great secrets of how to attain this oneness with the Tree of Life, with the One Consciousness is to know that it's impossible to love God in time and in space. All those members of the churches who say, "I believe in God, I worship, God, I love God," will always fail the real test. They don't believe in God. They don't love God and they don't worship God. They worship their concept of God. They haven't the slightest knowledge who or what God is. You cannot believe in a God in time and space because God does not exist in time and space. Only in the Infinite Eternal.

And so we have to lift our vision and realize that we are now in the Infinite Eternal. That's all there is. We're not looking into time and space for anything. We know all about time and space. It's just an extension of our belief in this material moment and this material moment stretches out and becomes time and space. But we're living in a now which is quite different than a moment in time and space. We're living in that which is not subject to the whims, to the tides, to the whims of the world. We're living in something that is bedrock, unchanging, it is Invisible Spirit permeating everything and in this we trust.

There are many passages in the Bible about the man who trusted in his own strength, but "I" says the psalmist, "I trust in the Tree of Life." Right here is the One Consciousness now. And you practice your awareness of it, so that in your awareness of it, all that would separate you from yourself meets the One Consciousness. Just as darkness meets light. The darkness of false belief meets the light of your Consciousness which is now illuminated. The false belief is dissolved in the Truth, as the darkness is dissolved in the light.

What is the Truth? Some of us may have the notion that if I don't want to have a defective heart, I have to know the Truth about the heart, but you don't. The way you live about Truth in general will determine the activity of the heart. You don't have to know a specific truth about a specific thing. When the heart is defective, it isn't because you violated something about the heart. It's because you've been living in such a way that you have seen 3 billion people on this earth, 5 million trees, 7 billion animals, so many ants and so forth. That's your violation. Instead of going above it all and accepting and recognizing One appearing to human sense as multiplicity. That's the great secret of loving our neighbor. To see the One functioning invisibly in each, in spite of the appearance. Now it's a great big order and you have to practice it consciously unceasingly. The minute there's a little you there reacting, you've lost it and then when there's a big problem, you're not ready for it.

Now that is the meaning of contemplation. You don't wait for things to come to you, your life is lived in the contemplation of the Truth within yourself. And that becomes the invisible Law of Harmony without the need to meet things as they come. There's nothing to meet. There is a you which is not the you that appears on this Earth and that you is the Invisible Life of God. Unless you're living as that you in your Consciousness, you are living in a second self, and it must live in violation of Truth. Now this way is the way of living in your Invisible Self. Accepting it as present. Knowing that there is an "I" standing here that nobody can see, an "I" that my own human self doesn't even understand, but it is here and it is "I" and it is One with the Tree of Life. It is the Tree of Life Itself. It is indestructible.

When Jesus discovered this about himself, he was never tempted out of the Tree of Life, except in minor ways at various times. As a result, the power that came through him was the original primal power of the universe. Never was it contaminated, deflected, or barricaded by a second self. Can you imagine yourself doing this? Letting the original primal power of the universe be you? You will do it to the degree that you practice doing it. It's a matter of experience, practice. The life that the world sees of you, the man and the woman wearing clothes, the man and the woman going to the office, the man and the woman in the home, this is the Tree of good and evil until you accept the Invisible Self and then learn how to trust that Invisible Self to be where you are.

That's why you see the great Spiritual men and women in a quiet peace within themselves seemingly unconcerned for world affairs. They're living in an invisible ocean of Spirit. That's why Joel could go over this earth and know that wherever he went something had gone there before him. And that's why those of you, who have been abroad, have found that when you sit in silence with those who are also sharing your love of the invisible God within yourselves, there is a bond. A bond so great that you know it has the full blessing of the Divine. We find this bond only when we find ourselves. Our human bonds are very fickle again, but our Spiritual bond draws to us those of like Consciousness and at every level we find a different kind of joy.

Now just think of the many branches in the Tree of Life. They're not all the same fruit and you have the opportunity to cultivate each branch by listening, abiding, resting, accepting. That Tree of Life is also a Tree of harmony. It's also a Tree of Love. It's a Tree of Peace. It's a Tree of Fulfillment. It's a Tree of Eternity. It is a tree in which every branch has a different fruit. And you have the privilege of harvesting these fruits as you become conscious of that Life alone, so that you step out of the undivided, out of the divided

consciousness of humanhood and let the Grace of the Infinite do all the work. Right now there is no one here whose Invisible Self is less than perfect. And if you were able to feel that Invisible Self you would discover that there's nothing you could do that would make your visible self any less perfect than the invisible. That which you felt in the within through the Law of Externalization, would appear in the without. And the invisible branches of the tree would become visible activities, all under perfect law.

It wouldn't matter if you didn't have a dime in the house or a crust of bread, somebody would knock on the door and offer you, that which you needed. It wouldn't matter what part of the world you were in and if you couldn't speak the language there, the language of Spirit would be your common denominator.

Always those of your own Spiritual household must come to you and you to them because "*mine own will come to me*" as long as I live in my Invisible Selfhood *consciously*. Then I am one with every individual on the face of the earth, with every animal, with every tree, with every ocean, with every planet, with every galaxy, because I am one with the Central Exchange. I am one with the Infinite Father, who is One with all and this is the secret which Moses came to reveal, Jesus, John, Peter, so many...

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

...The secret which we are learning now because now is the time for us to learn it. Now we're ready to learn it. And now we're ready to learn how to live it.

Therefore, I care not what mortal man can do to me for there is no mortal man. I care not what mortal conditions can do to me, for there are no mortal conditions. And this would seem to be suicide. But how can there be suicide for the Life of God. It is the acceptance that the Life of God is my Life and because we have not accepted it, we do not know the power of it.

Now where did Joel get his power? Why could he do these things that were the same miracles that Jesus did on Earth. Where did this power come from? It wasn't his muscles. It wasn't his great human mind. It wasn't his human intelligence. It was because he could say, "there is no Joel standing here. You're looking at a lie. All that stands here is the Invisible Christ of God and when you come to Joel, you're coming to that Invisible Christ. You're coming directly to the Tree of Life." And so the miracles flowed.

Well, there's hope for us. Peter wasn't very smart. He was just a great big eager, willing, trusting, good-hearted, kind individual, and when he saw the miracles and finally through his skull came the idea of what it was all about. Why he was able to go forth and do likewise. And so you're going to find that you either believe in one or two. You either have developed a Consciousness of one or two and depending on which Consciousness you have, the Consciousness of one or two, that will determine your experience. There is only One Life ,is the Consciousness which is called Christ Consciousness. And there is God-Life and other lives, is the Consciousness which is called the Adam-man Consciousness or the Hu-man Consciousness, and it, as we all know, is not under the Law of God.

Now suppose tomorrow when you walked out into this world, you found a condition in your business that you didn't like at all. You're very unhappy about it. Or you found a condition related to your family, that really threw you for a great loss. Or you found some kind of relationship in your life that was very upsetting. Or the doctor said, "look at this slide, look what it says, look at the problem you've got there, we've got to do something quick." Now this is what life throws at us everyday. What are you going to do about it?

Now if you've been living in the Consciousness that One Life is All there is and it's not this visible one and it's here and it's mine and because I am this One Invisible Life, I am connected to the Infinite Invisible Life that is all One. "My Father is the sun and I'm a sunbeam. You can't tell me I'm a dirty sunbeam or a sick sunbeam or an unhealthy sunbeam because there's only one kind of sunbeam. It's made of the substance of the sun and you can't tell me my life is dying or sick or disturbed because the only life I have is the Life of God and that's not dying, sick or disturbed." We must be in that Consciousness and then whatever the world has to throw at us, we're ready for. Then you meet it with the knowing that this is who I am period. And that's it. It's done and then wait. Wait for the ugly fruit to change to the good.

That should be clear to all of us because until we get that out of the way, there's not going to be the flow on the higher level, the unfoldment and the great lifting up into the real initiation. And so we have our Tree of Life, the One Consciousness of God, undivided, everywhere, unopposed, invisible, and it is the Consciousness of everything that exists. And It is now running a perfect universe, in spite of what the world may show me.

[Silence]

Nothing can change this perfect universe from being on this earth.

That's your One Consciousness. Let's see what some of the psalmists have said:

"Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength but trusted in the abundance of his riches and strengthened himself in his wickedness. But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God. I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever."

And so translated, it means, what we've been talking about. I need only know the Truth. Only know the Truth and that word 'know' doesn't mean in my brain. You can't know in your brain that you are invisible being. The knowing must come from living in the center until the Invisible Self declares Itself and knows for you. Just as we learned that we must let the Invisible Self love our neighbor for us, so must the Invisible Self know for us that I am this Invisible Being.

This brings us into the perfect Infinite Law, takes us out of violation and breaks Karmic Law. We're white as snow. We don't have to go back ten generations to find out what we did that was wrong, so that we can live out our sins now and pay for them. We break Karmic Law the instance we are "Oned" with the Tree of Life.

Now there is a short period when after you have accepted the Truth of your being, you find you're keeping one eye open to see if something good is happening because you've accepted, but when you learn that that won't help you, in fact, will hurt you, you won't take the yardstick and try to measure if the wound is getting smaller by the day. You will go into a perfect trust, knowing that nothing can change the activity of God in Consciousness.

You will release your friends, your children, your parents, your husband and your wife into the realization that they are the One Life. I don't have to worry about them. I don't have to protect them - from what? If I'm going to protect them, I'm saying they're not the One Life. The real protection is to embrace them in the realization of One Life. Then you're giving them the great protection. Then the human footsteps will automatically follow.

Now you may have seen then that as you accept the One Life, you are laying aside your intelligence. You're not accepting One Life but still reserving your intelligence. Your intelligence tells you that there are sick people in this world, dying people, hospitals crowded, that's your intelligence. This isn't a place where we have degrees of acceptance or degrees of Oneness. This is where we go to the *absolute acceptance* and I no longer have human intelligence. I no longer have a human life span. I no longer

have human capacities to do anything. I've traded all those in for the reality of me in which nothing that I have is my possession. All that I have is the Infinite Self functioning where I stand.

"Thou seest me, thou seest the Father." Now that's the difference between the vanity of a man and the acceptance of the Divine Self. All of the human self, the human ego, the human body, the human mind, the human beliefs, all is no longer you. Rebirth means total. And that is the Truth of your Being accepted.

There were only a few that we know of who could live in the Tree of Life. The rest of the world has been reincarnating back into the flesh, living under the law of Adam. The first Adam was the man of the flesh. The second Adam was the Christ. Jesus realized, as the Christ, taking us out of the mistake of the first Adam into the Tree of Life. That is the Way.

Now we have been told many times that there is strength in unity and that is not true. You can take two illusions and join them into one and you don't have any strength, you have the same weakness you started out with. Join two mortals and you do not have strength. The only union that has strength is the union with your true Selfhood and that is where the strength is in Spiritual union. That is where the power is. That is where the Life unending is. That is where the Peace is. And that is the New Consciousness, which is really the One and Only Consciousness.

Now in this meditation we're going to have now, let us step out of the Tree of Good and Evil, which means out of a personal selfhood. So the way you stand is no personal self, no human ego, no emotions, no concepts, no beliefs, no human mind. It's as if you're vanishing from the body. And we're accepting an Invisible Life which is perfect, can never leave, has always been here, which has flawless intelligence, is composed of every attribute of God and is the sum and substance of all that exists. We are accepting Invisible Infinite Being. As the answering response within comes, you will find you are being "Oned" in Consciousness with all who exist on this earth, with all who have existed, with all who ever will exist. There is no separation in all of time or space or all of eternity and infinity. There can never be a true separation. You are as one this minute with that which was called Jesus Christ as you are with those who will come 5,000 years from today and the Infinite law of harmony is working accordingly.

Every tomorrow is already existent in this Invisible Self, that you're recognizing as your own and if you are recognizing this Invisible Self, every tomorrow that follows must be in Divine Law. This continuing Consciousness is

the entire purpose of the human experience. To come into a continuing Consciousness that I am the Infinite Invisible Itself. The One Infinite Tree of Life and all that expresses in the Tree of Life is mine. "*All that the Father hath is mine.*" I accept it all in joint heirship with everyone else and because Infinity is the measure, no one is truly lacking in Reality.

Therefore, if I accept lack, I am denying the very One Infinite Self, which I am now accepting. At other times, the evidence of your senses will be so overpowering that you will find it difficult to stand rooted in the Truth, but remember the lesson in which you looked at the problem and you realized that not only was it hypnotism, but it was hypnotism of many senses and so you took each sense, one by one, and you dehypnotized that way to get rid of the layers of hypnotism.

You first looked at the optical illusion, then the tactical illusion, then the auditory illusion. You took one sense and you opened it up and saw the illusion of this in various ways and then you took the other sense and then the third sense and it was the total compound of all senses under illusion that created the overpowering power that you could not step away from, but as you divide and conquer, you realize that there is no real hypnosis that you cannot overcome.

If it's a fire, you'll see it, recognize the non-reality of the visual illusion and if you feel the heat, recognize the non-reality of the touch illusion. If you hear the fire engines, recognize the non-reality of the auditory illusion and realize that all different senses are ganging up on you and no sense can ever report the Truth of that which is the Infinite real Invisible. You can stand on the non-sense of the senses; on the nothingness of sense perception. You can decentralize the activity of the senses so that you get right down to the nub where hypnosis cannot gang up on you and take three or four or your senses and overpower them. Always because you are the Life of the One Infinite Invisible and there is no other life, you can look at all sense mis-perception and know it cannot be. No one is murdering anybody. No crime is being committed. No planes are falling from the sky. No one is hungry. No war exists. This is living in the Tree of Life and accepting the One Infinite Invisible Life as the only. And those of you who have done this know the power of it.

We are not taking the evidence of this world, the great lie and accepting one stitch of it. We are going back into the Garden of Eden, in the One Consciousness, that's our umbrella. One Perfect Consciousness present always and it must manifest perfectly so whatever's showing that is not It's manifestation does not exist. Now I think we're clear on that, but if somebody

gave you some tools, it wouldn't help just to tell you how to use them. You'd have to practice, practice, practice.

This cannot be the Truth of me - this pain, this limitation, this hardship, this antagonism, this hostility, this hate, this vengeance, this fear. It cannot be the Truth of me because there is only One Life. It is the Life of God, therefore, it is my Life. That Life is Perfect Life and all else must be a lie. I must come to that to live in the Garden of Eden, the One Consciousness.

Now you can feel that Consciousness knitting around us right now and that Consciousness is the power. It doesn't need any human help. It is moving throughout It's own Infinite Self, maintaining Itself in relation to you, so that the place whereon thou standest is under Divine Law. It is preparing your tomorrows. It is drawing your own unto you. It is crucifying all false concepts in your being, in your humanhood. It is redeeming. It is the power of the Tree of Life and It's fruit will show forth as the Substance of your perfect experience, to the degree that you do not have a mind there that is wondering if this is so. You see how that little mind is going to get in there? That's where you must remain porter at the door of thought so that that little mind does not tempt the Lord, thy God, with the doubt. Otherwise, you're back in duality.

So it says, finally, *"to him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the Tree of Life which is in the midst of the paradise of God."* The overcoming is the belief of a second self that is not Divine. That's the overcoming. The overcoming of that belief that I am a second self, not Divine, is to be fed by the Truth and the power of It and of course, this is Life eternal.

We've really covered the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, because all of it is about the Tree of Life and the imitation tree of life. The One Consciousness and the divided human consciousness.

Next week we have to go out of time and space and then there'll be four, five more talks all told in this series. Time and space and I don't know what the four after that are. We're going to finish, our last one will be August the 13th, I think, in this series, and then we'll have a surprise starting after Labor Day.

Okay, thanks very much.

CLASS 21

BEYOND TIME AND SPACE

Herb: It is perhaps a very interesting coincidence that the subject for tonight's discussion is the chapter, Beyond Time and Space. The Apollo launching today fits in very well and gives us a subject to merge into this chapter. It is very likely that in five or ten years we'll all be looking back at other landings in space, where, we cannot be sure, and there will be many fortune tellers who will make their predictions. But in Spirit we learn one thing that we can depend upon, that what is going to happen tomorrow is that which is happening today, and that which ever will happen. The only thing that will happen is God. And there will be appearances, some good, some not good, but always we must remember something that was said in Ecclesiastes, "*that which has been is now, that which will be has been, and God requireth that which is past.*" Now if we look at that statement in light of the moon launching, and if we accept it to mean what it says, "*that which has been is now,*" then this which we call the first recorded launching to go to the moon, has been, and is now appearing, and that which has been and that which will be is past, then, if we should decide after this one to go to Mars, that too would be the outer evidence of something which is already past because "*God requireth that which is past.*"

You might go back five billion years or more, and reach the realization that the kingdom of God has not changed since then. And God being all there is, that which appears in the outer takes on the complexion of a sort of delayed broadcast, a replay, so that whatever in God is omnipresence, slowly unfolds into the outer and may appear momentous to man whose finite mind finds something that lifts him for a moment into a higher degree of awareness, and yet, what he is witnessing is but a grain of sand in the omnipresence of God. In fact, man's own identity as infinite Spirit is a far more important launching than a moon launching.

There was an event almost two thousand years ago which ultimately will prove to be more important than what is happening today. It was not heralded the same way, and it still is just three or four words in a book. A man stepped on a ship and instantly the ship was on the shore. When that was so briefly revealed in scripture, we were learning something about time and space that was far more advanced than we are learning at this moment by the Apollo launching. We were learning then that if it is possible for a man to

step on a ship, and that ship to traverse a certain amount of space instantaneously, then our human concepts of time and of space cannot be correct. For according to what we know it takes so much time to travel so much space in such and such a ship. But here, if we can credit scripture with reliability, the very opposite of what our human minds would anticipate, happened in the presence of a Consciousness which was not in the human mould, but rather the Divine, which saw no time and no space, and which saw no material construction moving through time and space.

Now that event was a landmark in the human consciousness. And possibly, that event is spinning out into the appearance today of our adventures into inner and outer space. There will be more, just as when the Spirit descended upon Jesus signifying the birth of Christ Consciousness, that birth also signified the death of material consciousness. And whereas the material consciousness was at that moment dead, it took another three years for it to appear as a crucifixion. That which happened Spiritually, slowly came into appearance as crucifixion.

So it is, that we have in the outer world, those appearances which slowly are coming into an expression of omnipresence. The Father, being all, all that can happen can be only Divine, and that which is Divine is unchanging, never different tomorrow than it was today or yesterday. So as we look out at this changing facade, we realize that we are not ever going to witness a Divine event. There is no such thing as a Divine event *in this world*. We who are walking in the Spiritual path are learning that we can walk in a three dimensional world, but let our Consciousness extend out of the three dimensional world into the fourth, out of time and out of space, so that beyond time and space in the fourth dimensional Consciousness, we receive our food. And that Divine food then appears in the third dimensional form as harmony, health, abundance, and the various qualities of Grace which always accompany a Spiritual event. And so we are not being asked now to walk physically outside of time and outside of space, but rather to let the Consciousness open to the influence of the Divine, which is not in time and space.

We have discovered then, that all karma, which functions only in the material consciousness, cannot function when you step out of that consciousness. Much of the far east is under the impression that karma must be lived out, and therefore a passive attitude is accepted because I have five hundred and seventeen years, according to my charts, to live out this karma. And that, according to our teaching in the Infinite Way, is not true. The

karma only exists because the seeds were sown in the material consciousness. And when you're not in that consciousness the seeds cannot function in you.

And so, as we reach beyond time and space, or to phrase it more accurately, as we recognize that right here and now God is not in time and space, and time and space is not in God, we have accepted one of the major principles revealed in the Infinite Way: that *if it happens in time and in space, it is not of God*. So we learn to walk in a different way than other people. We learn that it's possible to live this minute in a different way than everyone on earth is living this minute. We learn that it's necessary to invest this minute with Spiritual significance. We know that this minute becomes tomorrow's minute. This minute, if it is not a Divine minute, cannot tomorrow appear as Divine fruit. The quality of this minute is going to be the quality of tomorrow's minute. And the reaping today is the result of the sowing yesterday. Spiritually, we have the privilege of investing every minute with Divine ordination. We could live this minute humanly sowing to matter, to the flesh, and it follows very naturally then, that as this minute is extended and becomes tomorrow's time and space, it will show forth in that time and space as a human experience.

If, on the other hand, this minute is seen in its eternal light as the split second activity of God, if we sow to the Spirit in this minute then that extension, even though it appears in time and space will show forth as a Spiritual event, and the harvesting will be a Spiritual harvesting instead of the human. The future minute will not be separated from the present minute, whether it is Divine or human. But the quality of that future minute is going to depend completely on your Consciousness now. Your future minute can never go beyond your Consciousness now because your Consciousness now is sowing that future minute. And had we, for example, been sowing Spiritually for ten years, this moment would be a Spiritual experience and probably a continuing one. And so the investment of this moment with Spiritual significance is going to depend on something that we do consciously.

Now there are many interesting tricks that time plays upon us, some of them unsuspected, some of them unknown, some of them we can 'guesstimate,' but there is never a moment when time itself is real. God is never to be found in the minute or the hour, the day or the year. God is always the eternal now. And this 'now' is different from the human now. When you say now Divine, you're not speaking about now human. Now human, can be a moment in which someone puts a trigger to your brain and says, "if you don't give me your money I'll shoot." That would be now human,

but it isn't now Divine. And the reason it isn't now Divine is that it can only happen in time and space. It cannot happen outside of time and space.

Now suppose we took that specific incident of somebody pointing a gun at your temple and saying, "give me your money, or else." And instead of having to hear it, we make a tape recording of it. And then five days later we play the tape recording. And the voice says very ominously, "give me your money or else I will blow your brains out." You hear this on the tape recording five days later and you're not the slightest bit frightened *because it's five days later*, you recognize it as being in time. But at the moment it actually happened you didn't recognize it as being in time, and yet it was. It was just as much in time in the now, humanly, as it is five days later on a tape recording.

And so, when you learn the non-power and the non-reality of time, it makes no difference when it happens, whether it's five days earlier or later, or in the moment in which the brain makes the report. Always it is happening on a tape recording, whether it's in the flesh or on a tape recorder, because all that happens in time is like a tape recording. Not only the sound, but the sights, the tastes, the smells and the touches; it is all an audio visual event coming to you in time. And although to your human sense it is happening at that moment, it is impossible to happen at that moment, because only God can happen.

That moment, which you call a moment of now, started before five billion years ago. Just as a star that you see in the sky this moment may be not there, and you are looking solely at the light which emanated from there ten thousand years ago. By now that star may be somewhere else, and is. So too, with human sound and sight on the human level.

We are living in something very strange. We are living in our sense of time. And perhaps you can feel a glimpse of the fact that because of our sense of time is strictly a human experience, the illusion of it, which we have learned to accept in Spiritual living, is not an illusion that is happening at this moment. It is an illusion that happened many million years ago and is coming to your attention at this moment. And the reason it comes to your attention at this moment is because it is being viewed by another illusion, your sense of humanhood, which also began billions of years ago. And the fact that both illusions, are one as old as the other, makes them seem current to each other.

The reason this is brought forth this evening is that we may clarify the difference between concept and reality, that we may begin to see that when the brain says, "I am sick," you're listening to a tape recording. And if

you heard that tape recording actually on a tape you would say, "well that's just tape, it's not me it's talking about, it's just tape." Well the brain is playing a tape, and you can learn to be independent of that tape recording of the brain whether it's visual or audio, whether it's a sound track, whether it's a smell or a taste, or a touch, we are looking at delayed broadcasts of the five senses.

We are beginning to feel the depth of the illusion of time and space. And as this becomes evident to you as a sham, a shallow tissue, and you become more aware of the eternal now in which this cannot be happening, you begin to see that now, in your true identity, is quite different than now in your human selfhood. And that is how you begin to invest this minute with Spiritual significance. Now I am the Spirit of God. This tape recording of the brain which says I am sick is a lie. It's the false now, it's the imitation of now, it's the passing now, the now that will become yesterday, the now that came from the future into this moment. But there is a now that did not come from tomorrow and will not go into yesterday. There is the allness of God's now, and in that now, I am.

And in that now which I am, there is no brain to record sickness, there is no lifespan in God, there is no transition in God, there is no quality and quantity in God, there is only Self Being Self now and forever now. The now of Self in God is the eternal now that is constantly now, not changing. And that now I am now and ever will be now, and that is oneness at that center which is also the complete periphery and all that it contains. I am the One. And this is not a passing now that I am living. This is an eternal now, and because it is an eternal now it cannot be pregnant with the various diseases of the earth, the discords, the injustices, and the inhumanities. It must be self fulfilling now. And now I am not sowing to the flesh, I am sowing to the Spirit now by accepting only the perfect Self now. And as you rest in this perfect Self, rejecting every temptation to believe you are another, this perfect Self is the sowing of Spirit which will become the harvesting of Spiritual fruit.

And as you continue to dwell in the Consciousness of eternal now, not passing now, perfect now, you will discover that the gap between sowing and harvesting is shortened until someday the sowing and the harvesting are simultaneous, as it was with Jesus. *Now* there is manna from the sky, *now* there is food for the hungry, *now* the cripple walks. The harvesting and the sowing are both at the same time because there had been a constant awareness that *now* are we the sons of God, and only now. The moment you depart from the eternal now you walk away from Truth, you walk away from Spirit, you walk away from Self, you walk away from Life. You are separated through

the false sense of now, and then the Grace cannot flow, for Grace can only flow now. And the moment you are separated from now you are separated from the sufficiency in all things which flows from Divine Grace.

And so we are investing our moments with the realization of Truth which will not permit duality, separation, a false sense of self, a life to be lived in passing time. We know that all the evils of this world only take place in that passing time. Again, we can take every problem that might potentially occur in this world and in advance, in advance of it actually occurring in our lives, we can review the possibilities within ourselves and see that whatever occurs of a discordant nature cannot be happening in the real eternal now, but only in passing time which is the imitation of now. And therefore we can quickly spot it when it tries to tempt us into accepting it as a reality. Our Consciousness being trained and honed to the point where it is razor sharp, alert and can quickly discern that anything in passing time is not the eternal now, ultimately becomes accustomed to shucking off that which is not, without any real conscious effort. Just as you shuck off two and two is five, or that your name is something that it isn't, so does the trained Consciousness shuck off that which is not the reality of eternal now.

Now, as you invest every moment with this conscious practice: now, now, now, that now extends, and now it's five years later, but it's still now to you. And that continuing Consciousness of now maintains the kingdom of God on earth where you stand. There is no aging process in that now. There is no fluctuating health, there are no discordant relationships. It is impossible in the now. But these appear to the degree that we become lax, unalert, tempted to sow to the flesh to human plans, to human thinking, to human hopes.

Now lest it seems too rigid, we must allow for the fact that you do have to plan ahead for tomorrow. And the question comes up then, how to I plan ahead if God is not anywhere except in the instant now? And this is answered very simply. God has already done all the planning ahead that must be done. In the finished kingdom, all is done. There is nothing you can do on this earth that is new. If you could do anything that was new, then God would be a changing God. God would not be the constant, the infinite Self. Whatever you do that you consider new, is merely a slow unfoldment of that which is already real in the present invisible kingdom of God. And because you are in the now in your Spiritual Consciousness you are learning to depend on the omniscience of God.

Joel has an interesting little phrase, he says, we're perfectly willing to let God take care of the nights because we're too tired to stay awake. But as soon as we get up in the morning we think we better take over. He says you can trust God with the day as well as the night. You can trust the Infinite Consciousness. And so in your meditations you find that you are given the realization of Oneness from within, and when this ordination comes upon you, and you are given an insight into what you must do in the human future, you are not planning a future, you are planning in the now. And that now that you are being told about will unravel in a human future. And that human future will show forth the ordination and the Grace of that which came forth in the Divine now to unravel into what is called a human future. Then you go about the footsteps. Your house has been built by the inner Self. Others, however, who make their plans who are not given the realization of Oneness, they move out then, into human time, which is separation. Instead of their activities being unseparated from the Divine now, they are separated, and their harvest is quite different than yours.

So time and space are not going to disappear because we understand their nature, but rather they are going to show forth the fruits of our understanding. We know that life exists beyond the grave. That was made quite clear by Jesus. It was also demonstrated by him that every moment of every incarnation he spent upon this earth was necessary to make possible his visible form after crucifixion. Only because of His awareness that life is eternal and immortal, could he demonstrate a visible form to his disciples after crucifixion. And that visible form after crucifixion is telling us about the eternal infinite nature of *our* life.

Now, once you have come past the barrier of merely living for this lifespan, and are able to not favour next year over one hundred years from now, but to live in the knowledge that your life is always the eternal life, that neither life nor death can separate you from your eternal life, then instead of planning to make the next ten, twenty and thirty years the fullness because you think after that you will have no more life to spend, we learn instead, that we're not going to waste our effort trying to stuff eternity into ten, twenty or thirty years.

We do not plan a lifespan. Afterlife is just as important as what we call life. We know the continuity of existence. And we know that what you do before transition determines what you're going to do after transition. We even know that you cannot have a Spiritual afterlife unless you have a Spiritual before afterlife. It's the continuity of what you're doing now which is what you will be doing tomorrow. Joel's explanation is, that if you are an A or B student

in High School and go to college, it's quite likely that you're going to be an A or B student in college. If you're living in the Spirit now, that's the only way you could live in the Spirit later. If you're not living in the Spirit now, then obviously there's going to come a time called reincarnation, when you're going to return to the same consciousness that you left.

Now, while the world is building for today and the very close tomorrow, and always doing it in time and space and matter, which is not the will of God, we have been given the privilege of letting our own will be surrendered, our own might be surrendered, our own power be surrendered, so that we can in this very moment determine all of our tomorrows. We won't have to sit down and say, "now what's going to happen to me tomorrow? What kind of a life will I have? Will I be successful or not, healthy or not," and so on, but rather in this moment in the recognition that I and the Father are one, one Mind, one Body, one Soul, one Spirit, one Substance, one Life, one Being, in that continuing moment of realization all of my tomorrows must be in the Divine image and likeness. They will not be subject to the world, to matter, to chance, to the vicissitudes of nature, because you are accepting the presence of Grace on the ground which you stand. You are accepting yourself to be the Light, and in the Light there can be no darkness.

Now when you meditate with the awareness that time and space for you have no validity, that you're not a form in time and in space, that you're not accepting this concept of life to be you, then you take that pause, which the Bible calls "*waiting upon the Lord*," that rest, that Sabbath, as if to wait just a second or two for the sense mind to unclutter itself, perhaps to spend itself, so that you have a moment of rest, and in this meditation momentarily contemplate the presence now, of the Eternal and the Infinite. Consciously taking yourself out of time into the Eternal, out of space into Infinite, and there abiding for a moment, until you find that in the Eternal and the Infinite, your human mind is but a toy. And you are perfectly willing to surrender that toy because now you are no longer a child. And you rest in no human mind, but in the eternal Mind, the infinite Mind, and this at that moment, becomes your mind, the mind that was in Christ Jesus.

And that form of meditation with no asking or seeking or praying in the human sense, just the luxury of resting in the Eternal and the Infinite. That is Spiritually sowing. And in human time that Spiritual sowing will appear as one or many forms of Grace. And as often as you can do this, simply resting, not coming in with questions, or seeking, just knowing my Father knoweth all needs and having known all needs my Father has already provided for those needs. I can depend on the eternal infinite presence of the Father here, now,

to be the continuing law of my being. From this comes My Peace. It can never begin in time or space, and as long as your consciousness remains in time and space it can never reach you. It has no way of making contact with a human mind and human body. Reality can never enter unreality. And so you must leave unreality. And now in that moment of Nowness, not only are the questions that you might have asked being answered, but work is being done in infinitely, eternally, so that every incarnation in which you will ever appear is affected by this moment of Now. Every afterlife, so-called, that you will come back into is affected by this moment of Now. You are making your million tomorrows in a moment of silence, resting outside of time and outside of space.

And while the world is not in the now of Reality, no matter what it is doing, it's completely without significance. It will only be human fruit. It is as if the branch of the tree separated from the vine, from the trunk, if it went up to the moon it still could not be sustained by that tree because of its separation. And it could not bear fruit, and the branch that we are at this moment is only Oned with the tree through the conscious realization that now God is flowing as the universe, as the law, as the power, as the substance, as the activity, and as the continuity. Nothing can enter that to defile it. The Father's will is being done now, in me, here, where I stand, always, and then my now when tomorrow comes, will be this same now that I have just lived through, and it will be harvest time without asking.

Many of us, when we have meditated, have come into the meditation with questions, with latent hopes and desires, with problems that we sort of obliquely hope the Spirit would dissolve, and these were all an approach to the higher realization that *I* have no problems, for now I am the Spirit, not the flesh. Only the Spirit is now. The flesh is in time. And as you catch the distinction that the flesh is in time and the Spirit is now, you cannot be in now in the flesh. Flesh changes in time, flesh grows, flesh deteriorates, flesh gets thin and fat, and stout and tall and short, well and unwell. This is in time, and I in the flesh, cannot be in the now.

And so to be in the now you must be in the Spirit, for only the Spirit is in now. And therefore I am Spirit, and automatically I am in the now. In my identity as Spirit I am in the eternal now. That Spirit which I was before the world was, I am now. And that is why it is said that God requireth that which is past, because I was the Spirit of God before the world was. I am that Spirit now. And in that awareness the full Tree of Life is blossoming with many branches of fruit of different nature. The full storehouse of the Father is opening into my experience and it will shower forth in time and in space for

human eyes to see, for human hands to touch. But I will not rejoice nor will I be sad when they are no longer there. For there is no human self to rejoice or to be sad, there is only the Spirit now. There is no human self to be elated or despondent, to be well or to be sick, in the now.

And so you see, as you continuously sow to now, to Spirit, you are coming closer and closer, and closer to the great law that, "As you sow so shall you reap." And so if you sow Sonship, if you live hid in Christ, in the now, in the Spirit, all that I have is thine.

Now then, let us look at this world in time and space as a great out-picturing as if we were looking at a huge chart. If the sales of the firm went up we would see the line going up, and if the sales went down the line would go down. And so we would see this index telling us what happened. So it is that this great world is the chart, one vast television picture, telling us at a glance the nature of the world consciousness and of our own Consciousness. We use it to keep us on our toes. We use time and space as an ally. But we have overcome them so that they cannot present to us evidence which we call reality.

We know that time is a delayed tape recording of Eternity, that space is the visual delayed tape recording of Infinity. And we stand back and watch these two tapes intertwine presenting to us evidence, not of Reality, but of our departure from Reality. And we meet that departure by silence, resting, knowing, all is already completed in its perfection. This tape recording is not showing the true picture, is not playing the true sound. It is an interpretation about My Spirit. It is an illusion that began thousands and thousands, and thousands of years ago, and men have accepted it. I am independent of illusion, independent of sound, independent of appearance, independent of the material world, because I am Spirit now.

And in this is your power. You must redeem all of the untoward appearances as they happen. You must redeem all of the good appearances at the same time. If you are not in the habit of redeeming these appearances, whether they're good or bad, when they're bad you'll have difficulty with them. If you've been redeeming them when they're good, you'll find when they're bad it's no problem whatsoever. It's because you've accepted the good ones that you have trouble redeeming the bad. But if you conscientiously redeem all material appearances to know that this which appears before me healthy, is not the Spirit of God and unhealthy is not the Spirit of God, because the Spirit of God is not a material thing; you may say, "well, you mean I've got to do that with everything?" Yes, you do. And it's

time that we face that we do. Because until you redeem everything you face, constantly and consciously, you're not sowing to the Spirit, you're not acknowledging God in all your ways.

There's only one way to acknowledge God, and that's not to acknowledge what is not God. And this visible creation is not God -- good or bad. You must acknowledge God, and therefore you must look at the visible and reconcile yourself to God by redeeming that which appears to be something, with a conscious knowing that it is not what it appears to be. It is I, the invisible Spirit of God that I am. The healthy man is I, the invisible Spirit. The unhealthy man is I, the invisible Spirit. There is no difference between either of them because only I, the invisible Spirit of God is there. And I, the invisible Spirit of God is here, and there is no separation. This becomes a constant, conscious redeeming of this world. And you may be sure, if Jesus hadn't gone through that, there would have been no resurrection, there would have been no so-called miracles, there would have been no ship on the shore the instant he stepped upon it, there would have been no walking through doors, or vanishing in crowds, there would have been no New Testament. Somebody had to do the work. And it's a laborious work. And He had to do it through many incarnations. And you have started many incarnations ago. Whether or not this is your last lap or not, there's no way to know. But this you can be sure of, that what you do now is going to determine what you do tomorrow. What you do before this transition is going to determine what you do after transition.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

What you do in this lifespan will determine what you do in the next. And so we are told to sow to the Spirit, to lay up our treasures in heaven, which is the same thing as sowing to the Spirit. But more concretely, once we begin to decode those phrases, we see that we are being called upon to consciously live in the now and redeem everything that appears in time and space with a knowledge that it cannot be. When you learned mathematics you did something like that, then after awhile certain things became known fact and you never had to retrace and do them again and again. They became a part of your awareness, and because we have never really started this particular brand of awareness, it's all rather new and we have to go through the laborious processes of it. But it's no different than everything else you've done your life to make a success of it, after awhile when you're typing, you

might even find it impossible to know what key you're hitting with your mind. Your speed is so quick and your intuition has been built up to such an extent that it's quicker to type than to stop and say what letters you're hitting. It becomes embedded in you so that your fingers have an intelligence. You can't stop. Once you stop you become all thumbs.

And so it is that this Intelligence seeps through and becomes conscious awareness without the need to go back into the repetition of it. But you must go through that practicing of the nowness of God where you stand as Spirit, until you can come into the recognition of the fruitage that only comes that way. So many have said, "I wish only to realize God." But someone had to tell them that the only way you're going to realize God is that you work at it. God isn't a realization that just steals out of the night. God is your constant day by day activity in which you recognize God everywhere, and then through that day by day recognition of God instead of matter, you come to the realization of God. It's not a thunderbolt or a lightning stroke, it's the hammering of the nail every day until it's deeply embedded, and then it's yours. And so to recognize the incorporeal nature of the kingdom of God around you unceasingly, is the way to the realization of God. And that means you are walking this earth knowing the Christ identity of yourself and every being on this earth in spite of the appearances. And nothing they do in time or space fools you, because you know God is not in time and not in space. If it's a toe ache or a launching to the moon, if it happens in the material world in time and space you do not accept it as God which is all. But you do accept that behind it, whether it's a toe ache or a launching to the moon, is the invisible Spirit everywhere without exception. And the law of that Spirit alone governs the invisible universe of God. That law governing the invisible universe, you are bringing forth into visible manifestation by your knowledge of it. And that is where your dominion lies.

And so we've read all about stock exchange investments, and now we're learning of a greater way of investing. It is the Spiritual investing of this minute with Spiritual awareness and then the infinity of Spirit is in that moment. Now you'll find that with a great deal of practice you can invest this minute with more Spiritual awareness, and more and more. And as you build up your Spiritual minute, you're building up all of the so-called future lifetimes. This isn't living the way the world lives, but this is living according to the pattern in the Sermon on the Mount and in the teachings of Jesus that followed that Sermon. We are building our foundation on the rock of Christ within, with the complete understanding that this is the way to Self Realization.

In addition to this method then, of knowing that I am now, God is now, and I and the Father are one now, and redeeming every appearance, with the constant awareness of the Spiritual identity of life, I now am able to know that whatever occurs in the so-called future, will be impregnated with this moment of awareness continuing and eventually appearing as a need fulfilled. I need not take thought about tomorrow, for if I live in the now, every tomorrow will take care of itself. And if I am told to take human footsteps about future plans, that is still living in the now, for I am following the direction of the inner Knower, now. You'll find this is a very practical way.

As you dwell further now, you may notice that everything has come down to One. There is one kingdom, there is one mind, there is one Self, and as you look at the multiplicities around you they do not disturb you anymore as multiplicities. You are dwelling in the One and letting the appearances take care of themselves. One, I am that One. And that One that I am, being infinite, embraces all that appears as multiplicity. That One that I am is living Itself perfectly and I need not take cognizance of the forms in which it appears. They will all be where I am concerned, functioning in the One as the perfection of the Father. Now, and in all future tomorrows, beyond the grave, beyond every incarnation, beyond transition, until I can feel My Eternal Peace as the very constant activity of all being on this earth.

Each of us walks this path together, but alone. You do it, I do it, he does it, she does it, we're really in One, and yet we do it alone, individually. And this is the bond that we share, this is the cross that we take up, this is the work, "*about my Father's business.*" Jesus was doing that when he was twelve, "*about my Father's business,*" and that was the business He was doing, redeeming every time-space moment in the flesh, to know the Spiritual Reality of it in the Now.

We only have three more classes in 'Parenthesis.' And I am very hopeful that by the time our final class comes we are all really living in the inner universe. You might, tonight, this would be a good time to do it, make it a special point to have one meditation, in which you sit down before midnight, just resting in the Consciousness of God to feel the Infinity of your own Self. Not confined to a human body or a space capsule, or a position on the sun, the moon, the earth, or a planet, or a star, but just let Infinity explain itself to you as a feeling, as an experience. And that will be your launching on the same night as the Apollo launching. I can assure you that your launching will bear fruit.

I think we've covered 'Beyond Time and Space.'

[Silence]

We are walking in the fourth dimension of Consciousness as our physical forms appear in the third. Eventually, the physical form in the third will disappear and we will be in the fourth without a three dimensional form. The Consciousness precedes the form. And I think that's probably our message then.

Thank you very much.

CLASS 22

GOD MADE THE WORLD FOR MEN AND WOMEN

Herb: One of the interesting coincidences of this class the last week, and this week, is the way it parallels the activity in the outer world. Here are some of the quotations in the present chapter:

"We are not even limited to the century in which we live. Being locked up in those skull bones makes us believe that our own life is being lived only in this twentieth century. If we climb high enough in Spiritual vision we can know this whole world for generations to come. Our life really encompasses all the past, all the present, all of the future that we can climb high enough to envision. This century is only a small part of our life. The whole earth is ours, and the sun, the moon and the stars. There are no limitations to our inheritance, no limitations to our vision, no limitations to what we can possess. The world was created for us. The whole earth, the times and the tides are ours. We are heirs to this universe, joint heirs."

The world is seeking, and it is seeking outside of itself. In the turning to the external, it keeps pushing out into further frontiers of space. But as we have learned that the earth is not matter, we too, must know that the moon is not matter and the other planets are not matter. Man is committed to walking on new matter. We are committed to walking through what the world calls matter with the realization that it is an hypnotic sense. Now, our journey would be very limited if we stopped at the moon because we have those millions and millions of stars. And if we were going to hedge hop from moon to star to star, we probably wouldn't have enough years in the next ten incarnations to begin to even penetrate the vastness of the distances that are known to the human mind. We have been given a different direction to mount to the moon and to the stars, and that is the inner journey.

Now, as we are told by Joel that the earth, the world, was made for men and for women, we may feel that this is a sort of paradox inasmuch as we have already learned that men and women are but the outer concept of a universal belief, and that we are actually the Spirit of God. But there's more than meets the eye in his statement. This is the kind of chapter that begins to touch you in a different way than practically any other chapter up to this point. Suddenly you feel your mind is responding in such a way that it wants to get outside of itself. You begin to feel the need of a good mind stretcher. And just the way in your home you just go through the regular motions of dusting

and keeping house relatively clean, but at certain intervals during the year you'll really give it an overall thorough housecleaning. This is the kind of chapter that makes you say, "I've got to give my mind a good thorough housecleaning. I've got to now unlock the fixed positions that I have subconsciously fallen into." Not just seeing that black isn't black and white isn't white, or that there are different concepts that are more advanced than the ones that I have fallen into, but now a realization that instead of challenging the concepts of the world, I've got to challenge me. I've got to challenge everything that I have thought and felt, and believed and accepted. I'm coming face to face with this personal self that wakes up every morning assuming that everything that happened yesterday is carrying over into today. I'm coming face to face with this fellow who thinks that a yard is a yard and a foot is a foot, and a day is a day, and a physical form is a physical form. And I'm saying to him and to her, "how do you know? How do you know anything? What truth can you honestly say you know is truth?"

You walk out into the world everyday. Is it there? Are you walking the earth? Are you really existing as a human being? Are you a part of the twentieth century? Are you really bound by time and space, and motion and gravity, and the laws of this world? What is it that you really know? Where are you going? When you stepped out into this world, where did you step out from? Is that place still where you stepped out of, is it here?

This becomes a great soul-searching time in which we consciously challenge every thought within ourselves. Identity, reality, purpose, relationships, the things of this world in which we live, we begin to apply our mind to in order to penetrate the mental barriers that have been forced upon us. And as we put our mind to them we find we are still within a mind which is trying to understand itself. And then the great thought comes that I cannot challenge me by using this mind to challenge itself. I must get outside of the prison of the mind like that little chick that gets out of the egg. Now it gets out of the egg alright, and then it stays within the barnyard. It makes that its next prison. But we are to go outside of the barnyard too. We're not interested in a higher level of human mind. We are interested in the Divine activity within ourselves.

Now, in the darkness, alone, with no companion, that chick exists. It knows nothing of an outside world, it never heard of one, it doesn't really even know where it is, and unless there were this force pushing it, it might be quite satisfied to remain within the darkness, all alone, and never discover what lay outside. But it's a force that it knows nothing about that makes it peck until the light enters, and then it's outside in another world that it never

suspected when it was inside. And the reason this comparison is used by Joel, is to point up that within the prison of our mind we are similar to the chick within the shell. We are the mind within the skull, and within this prison, no matter how widely this mind may penetrate it's position in the world, no matter how far it may roam in the physical universe, it is still a mind within a skull. And the body is bound by that mind. It can come back from a moon visit, and it can take cold, it can trip, it can have diseases, and like other men it can die without ever having found a pathway through its own human thought.

Now, when you are living within the skull, the mesmerism of the universe is still painting the illusion of matter. Beneath the level of awareness across an invisible screen, as it were, there are influences passing, to which that human mind must succumb. There is no human mind on this earth that is not a victim of the invisible influences that pass through the world. And it is in this area, below the level of perception, that all of the major hypnosis of the world occurs and appears outwardly as fear, superstition, ignorance, inhumanity, sin, disease, death, to astronaut as well as to pedestrian, it makes no difference what locality of matter we reside, all are subject to the universal mesmerism of matter.

And so, when we come out of the shell into the barnyard, if we escape from some of the evils of matter, and think, now that we have the good we can pause there, we're still in the barnyard. We are joint heirs to the millions of heavenly bodies, not one. Space continues indefinitely, throughout infinity, and as the Son of God you cannot have a finite home. The Son of God can only inhabit infinite, eternal Reality. The Spirit will permit nothing less. We cannot find a substitute and say, "I have jumped a quarter of a million miles and now I can rest, I have reached a plateau." There is no place to rest. We are committed to the fullness of God. It stops nowhere in outer space. It requires the total, complete transformation from man of earth to Son of God. Not a transformation that is going to be attained external to our physical being.

And so, now, we challenge time. We challenge space. We challenge motion. We challenge man's concepts of reality. We look, for example, at the idea of speed. On earth we may go at a hundred miles an hour in an automobile. In a plane it's six hundred. And there was talk of a thousand, but here, five thousand. At the same time as we're talking of a thousand miles an hour, here's five thousand. Now is it conceivable that speed can so be accelerated that the time of departure and arrival are simultaneous? Do you see that speed is approaching that which already is? Light is very close to the

reality, but not quite made it. In one second, arrival time is the same as departure time. But that second is a million light years in Spirit. In Spirit, departure and arrival are the same moment. And that is why the term 'omnipresent' evolved. You are everywhere simultaneously in the Spirit of God. Certainly God does not depart from one area to arrive at another. The Spirit is omnipresent already.

And now, as we pursue the idea of not trying with the mind, to fathom the depth of Spirit, but release ourselves from the mind, to let the omnintelligence of Spirit, reveal Itself, we discover one of the most unusual secrets of the Bible. Never will a Bible promise come true, not one. And all of the promises that the world has waited for to ultimate, will never happen. And the reason is that the Bible does not make promises. It has been erroneously presumed that the Bible was making promises, but every promise in the Bible is the statement of a fact that is. It cannot come true, it already is. When you were told "*lift up thine eyes, the fields are already white to harvest,*" we were being told every promise in the Bible already is a fact. And that which we had thought was a promise was a statement of what is beyond the level of the human mind.

When we're out of the chick in the shell stage, out of the mind in the skull stage, that which then we had thought were promises, are revealed as present fact. There is no second coming of Christ because Christ is. Who would Christ come to, when Christ is your name? There's no kingdom of God going to rise out of the sky and descend upon us. This is the kingdom of God if your mind is not in the shell. There's no land of milk and honey in the future. This is the land of milk and honey. We are not going to ultimately come into an awareness of the infinite universe as if it had just been born, we are going to discover this is the infinite Spiritual universe. We are told there will be no tears, no suffering, no night, and that is a statement that there is no night, there are no tears, there is no suffering and there is no time - now.

The statement to Abraham, "*as far as your eyes can see, whatever land your eyes can see I give unto you and to your seed,*" is revealed to mean, as far as your Consciousness can discern Reality, it's yours. Your eyes are your Consciousness, and he wasn't speaking about land, he was speaking about Reality. Whatever you can Spiritually discern belongs to you. It's here to be discerned. And if whatever land you can see with your eyes, with your Consciousness, belongs to you, then you must realize that Infinity belongs to you. Infinity is the name of that which each individual can claim as his joint heirship. Not a moon, not a star, not a whole earth, Infinity! "**All that I have is thine,**" and you won't get it by hedgehopping. You won't get in time

and in space, you won't get it where there is gravity, you won't get it anywhere; you have it.

And as we relinquish our concepts, we accept the presence of Infinity in every quality of the Father on this earth, and in the sky, and in the ocean, right now. Rather than trying to comprehend with a human mind we break through the barriers of comprehension. I seek not with a finite mind to embrace the Infinite. I accept the Infinite, and I also accept that I must have an Infinite Mind because the law and nature of Spirit God, is Infinity. There is nothing in this universe that is not infinite. God made the universe, the world, for men and women. And God made a perfect universe, and therefore, a perfect universe awaits me here and now, to be accepted in my Consciousness, for that which I accept in my Consciousness must externalize as fact.

Now, the chick in the shell, the mind in the skull, the attempt in that mind to learn, must now be superseded by a release from that skull into the One mind, the Omni-mind which knoweth its creation, for this alone breaks the universal mesmerism, the prison in which the mind engulfs us, and through which the body is also held in bondage. Now, as you stand within the skull you are really imprisoning the body. You are confining yourself to whatever form of gravity happens to be the prevailing gravity on the body of land in which you inhabit, to whatever weight happens to be the weight that comes on the land that you inhabit, to whatever physical modifications may be required. So that, for example, if you lived on the moon for five hundred years, or a thousand, or ten, and got used to the weight system and the way you have to move, probably your breathing apparatus would change, you would really cease to be what is today's man. You couldn't be the same man up there over a period of time as you are here. And so the body would make these changes. The mind would first re-adapt, then the body would make the changes following suit. And then that would become the law of being and the limitations would be there in a different way. When we first came from the ocean onto the ground, physically, and made these adaptations and then became upright and made these adaptations, and now go into the air we would make new adaptations, but always the physical evolution is to a different kind of being. And none of these physically evolved creatures are the reality of us.

Even if we evolved into different kind of physical creatures, they would still be concepts, because we are the unchanging Spirit of God. Now if at this moment you were able to attain a Consciousness of life, so that you knew yourself to be life, not form, that Consciousness would develop to the point

where regardless of what occurred to the form, even if it disappeared, you would be remaining there as the Consciousness of life. Another individual without the Consciousness of life, losing his form, would disappear completely because the Consciousness of life would not be there to maintain its continuity. That individual would come back to non-life.

Now, it makes no difference how many trips we make outside of the atmosphere of the earth, or to what other areas of the sky we go to, we already own the heavens. The externalization of this may well be possible today because of the realization within those who have understood the nature of Reality. In the last chapter Joel stated, that every moment of the life of Jesus added up to the possibility, the knowledge, the truth of man's immortality. And then having proved it, he could externalize it as visible form.

Now, with the passages you have heard from Joel in just this chapter, does it not follow that his awareness, and the awareness of other mystics, that we already possess the heavenly bodies, does it not follow then, that because of this Spiritual discernment, there must externalize in the sky men such as we have seen rising visibly to the moon? That the Spiritual discernment had to precede the outer externalization. It follows that much of the work that could not be written, for no one would believe it, would logically appear and be written in the skies and in the oceans by men who are merely the outer externalized appearance of that which has been Spiritually realized by those in higher Consciousness. We have learned that for every visible there is an invisible. It's even further possible that each of us will discover that we are part of that Consciousness which is showing forth as the flying saucer; that this is a level of Consciousness far higher than our own, having complete and total knowledge of the moon and higher spheres, and looking at our little child's play with a sense of amusement. And that this represents our actual Consciousness unknown the human consciousness of ourselves. But as you become conscious of Life and ultimately drop the body form you will claim your higher Consciousness and make contact with it.

Now, this is that kind of a chapter in which it is making us challenge beyond what the mind can think, beyond what the eye can see, and making us open to all of the possibilities that are expressed in the Bible as present invisible fact, so that instead of 'will be,' our way of life changes to, 'is now.' If there will be a time when the earth will awaken to the fact that there are no tears, no suffering, then I on the Spiritual path now must see that there are no tears, there is no suffering, and even though night seems to come, if there will be a day when human consciousness knows that there is no night, I must

know it now. There is no change from day to night in my Father's house. There is only the eternal Light.

Now, to live in *is*, is quite a wrench from letting the mind be drawn by the outer circumstances that appear. With it, you come to some strange realizations. For as you become aware of only *now*, and accept only *is*, meaning the perfection of the Spirit of God everywhere, you are presenting a Consciousness to universal mesmerism which begins to remove from you many of the subtle invisible barriers to the harvest that is present, but beyond the range of the finite human mind. You find that the only one who can harvest that which is here, is your Divine mind. Only It can harvest what is invisible to human mind. But It does begin to harvest as you stand in the *is* and in the *now*. And that harvesting is called Grace. And then you see what comes forth, ever was there. The names may be called harmony and truth, and abundance, and health, but these are not the important experiences.

The most important experience is the realization that I am not here. Now that may sound strange to the lay mind, 'I am not here,' but as long as there is a me that is here, this is still the chick within the shell, this is still the body earth-bound by the mind. This experience of 'I am not here,' comes in its own peculiar way. It may not last very long, but it does suddenly lift the veil, and the realization is announced in you that, 'I am not walking this earth.' There is an appearance here that is walking this earth, but there is no real Me to walk this earth. My name is Consciousness, My substance is the Spirit, and the Consciousness expresses its perfect Self in this Spirit that I am.

When you are in this frame of Consciousness you are not in the confines of the mind which is under mesmerism. The invisible parade of activity which crosses the subliminal mind and mesmerizes it into the belief of good and bad and various evils on this earth, is not in you. You are released from that mind. You are released from concepts which the world shares. You are released from the concept that matter exists external to your being, and that the good or the bad of matter concerns your life.

Now this is not a state of Consciousness that the world is expected to come into overnight. But it is a Consciousness which the few who are really called 'Israel,' the elect, those who are being prepared in such a way that they can walk through matter, not on matter or in matter, but through matter, being prepared for the true transfiguration of the form. Now you see each of us here may physically be on this earth another fifty years, let's say, some of us less. Now what would it profit us if during that time we had got as far as the moon or mars if we were still in physical forms and in human minds? What

would it profit us if all we knew about was this lifespan and whether or not we were happy in it or unhappy, or satisfied, or dissatisfied, what would it profit us the day after this form is no more?

Now we are then being prepared for a time when this form is no more. And that's basically the essence of the preparation. And the experiences you undergo in the preparation are but sign points along the way to show you if you are succeeding in entering into that Consciousness which can transfigure out of form into Light, out of concept into Reality, out of the body Consciousness into the Consciousness of Life.

Now, in the cosmic plan there is obviously a need for such preparation for us to make a journey into a still higher Consciousness than that one. And so, all of this is preparation, for there comes a moment in this world when a man can go no further. There's no place else to go. There's nothing more than a fictitious progress, and all becomes a repetition. Now you have no way of knowing where you've been or what you've done before this incarnation at the moment. But that Consciousness from which you walked into this incarnation has ever been where you are, it hasn't gone anywhere. And when you walked into form, that fourth dimensional Consciousness out of which you came, ever remained with you, and now we must learn to walk back into it, back into the Father's House. Walking back into it, we will still retain the image of form out here. But this form will then be guided and will be guided in a way that the human mind knows not of.

I'd like to read you another passage of Joel's in this chapter about 'I am not walking this earth.' And the reason it's specially dear to me is because the experience he speaks of had only come to me a short time before reading that passage. And all of it, including the chapter itself, has been a sort of a silent guidance all the way through this book, you might say.

Now Joel had done something very interesting. Let me show you this. If you haven't noticed it, this is from Realization of Oneness. And this is what happened to Joel:

"This year, 1963, the word came to me to take our students from metaphysics to mysticism. In 1959 I was instructed to give a full year of classes on the basic principles of the Infinite Way and then begin raising up the Son of God in man. Finally, this year, the word came to lift our students out of the metaphysical into the mystical, and this mission was immediately undertaken."

You see, it was about this time that I was drawn into this too. After the transition from the metaphysical to the mystical, up to then I had no interest in it whatsoever. Now many students were living in the metaphysical. And when Joel transferred and lifted them to the mystical, they didn't know it was happening, and they couldn't accept it except with words. They never made the transition. It was rather recent, you see, just back in '63. Now when that transition was given to him to take people into, it wasn't something new for him. He had been living in two worlds. He was a mystic. He had come down to the metaphysical level because that was his ordainment at that time.

Now watch how this works. Jesus said to Nicodemus, *"unless a man is born of the water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."* Now do you see what Joel was doing? The water is the truth, the letter of truth, and that is metaphysics; unless a man is born of the water *and* the Spirit. And now after the letter of truth, the water, the metaphysics, that makes possible the foundation from which you can catapult into the Spirit, into the mysticism. And here Joel was doing here exactly what Jesus had told Nicodemus was necessary. He was taking us from the water, the letter, into the Spirit, from the metaphysics to the mysticism. But the mind of man cannot go into the mysticism. The mind of man must be left behind. And many, many, many students try to enter the mysticism with their mind.

The whole idea of mysticism is to come out of the mind. And so the students who affirmed how glorious this message was, and how marvellous Joel was, and were so happy with the pet phrases they had learned, and the good that had come into their lives, maintained a barrier. They were unknowing of the fact that mysticism, or the Spirit of truth, is that rebirth which takes place when the mind is crucified. It can't sit around saying what a marvellous message this is. That mind is the prison from which he was taking them. And we cannot make the same mistake. When he takes us from metaphysics to mysticism, we *must go*. And the only way we can go is to accept another statement. And that is in this chapter which we're doing tonight.

Now, this statement is this:

"The higher we rise in Consciousness, the broader our vision, soon we will realize that we are not here."

And that's not metaphysics anymore. And you cannot make any affirmations about that. That has to come as an inner visitation of the Spirit, in which you may feel the non-reality of the body, of the mind, of the human experience. We are not here. And be assured, that until you come to that

realization, you cannot enter into the mysticism of the Infinite Way. You cannot be here as a mind and a body and be the infinite Spiritual child of God.

But this world was made for men and for women because men and women are the infinite Spiritual child of God wearing the mask of mortality. The mask is taken off when you challenge your human self. You challenge the fellow who says, "Now I have the message, I have it." And you say to him, "The minute you have it you have just lost it. What do you mean, you have it? How can you have infinity? Where do you have it? Spirit is the river. It must flow. It has no ending. You cannot make it stagnant and "have it." Nobody embraces Spirit. Who is this you that has it? There is no such you." And the only way you can enjoy the productivity of infinity is when you realize yourself to be that infinity. I am that infinite Self and I can be no other.

And that is why Joel says you realize you are not here. No, you are not here, you are everywhere, and here. You are not confined to a place, a time, a century, a moon, an earth, a mars, a world. There is nothing in the infinite Spirit that is not Itself. And this loss of human identity is the most difficult realization which we are asked to consider. First, in that mind within the shell, and then let that mind dissolve itself in its receptivity to the Omni-mind so that **the stick in the fire which stirs the fire, is consumed in the fire.**

You may recall last week that I referred to the passage in Ecclesiastes, "*All that has been is now, all that was, all that ever will be already was, and God requireth that which is past.*" Again, as confirmation, we find in this chapter Joel picks the same reference point, makes the identical comparison about the stars and the moon and so forth, and points up to us that there is nothing that can ever be that has not already been.

Now then, when you know what's on the other side of a wall, you have an advantage over the fellow who doesn't know. If you learn there's nothing but a rose garden and he thinks there are tigers, you can very blithely walk to that other side of the wall. He must prepare, or run, or be afraid. The only thing on the other side of the wall of the mind, is God. And the wall of the mind isn't there. It's an hypnotic idea, there is no shell, there is no skull, there is no human mind. And when we are told that we are not here, we are told that there is no world here. We are challenging the man of earth who says, "I live in the world." And we are saying, "No you do not, there is no world and there is no you in the world. There is only the infinite Spirit of God." And that Spirit of God is maintaining its own perfect Self, and there is no other. Therefore, I seek nothing, for all that I am includes the storehouse of this infinite perfect Self.

And as I stand in this realization, I am not living within the fixed attitudes of a mind which has been developed through various levels of conditioning. I am not accepting the concepts of any individual on the face of the earth. I am not accepting the beliefs that have come to me subliminally, that have poured through a subconscious mind. I am nullifying all that happens consciously and subconsciously in this human mind, and in its relationship to other minds and circumstances. And I am one-ing myself consciously with that One mind which is maintaining its perfect universe without sin, disease and death.

I am not living, then, in a human mind, but rather the Omni-mind of the Father is accepted as the only mind, and that same force that pushed the chick out of the shell, is seen to be the force of the Father functioning me in my ever widening conscious awareness of the perfect infinite nature of all Being. As you dwell in now, you are alive. A minute ago never happened, a minute from now never will be, only now. And as you dwell in it, now may so rise up and engulf you that it seems to swallow all of you, until you realize that now means the infinite now.

The infinite now is always the infinite, and here where you stand, is that infinite now. You can never be outside it. And the sooner you recognize and realize that the infinite now is your home, the sooner you will reject the changing times, the belief in progress or retrogression. There is no such thing, except in the mind within the skull. Therefore, the infinity of the infinite now and its own perfect infinite Spiritual law is the only law, and is the law of your being now. And it makes no difference whether you are aware of it or not, that will not change the fact of it. But in your awareness of it, the fact of it will operate in your experience. So that when you are aware of the all perfection of the infinite now, that awareness becomes the living seed in your Consciousness, and just as the planting of a rose seed in your garden will lead to roses, this planting of the awareness of the infinite now and its perfection as the only being, the only law, the only activity, this will externalize from that seed of awareness and become the experience, and series of experiences, that evolve from that seed.

As you accept that the field is already white to harvest, as you go through your Bible and take every promise as a present fact in the invisible, these become living seeds in your Consciousness, and because there shall be no tear, no suffering, no night, no time, these seeds become the externalized fact in your experience. Because there shall be no death, this becomes the externalized fact in your experience. Every biblical promise is a seed to be planted in your Consciousness, consciously, for it is already a fact, a finished

fact. There is a you already finished who can never die. There is a you already finished who can never be sick, a you already finished who can never go to the moon because you are there. There is a you already finished who is infinite. And only in the conscious acceptance of these facts, not as promises but as facts, do they become active seeds that externalize as experience. You have an advantage over the world who thinks they are promises. They are not. They are the Isness of God and God is the Substance of your being.

Now, when you consciously take these facts into you, recognizing that they must be so, you are at the same time disentangling yourself from those facts which are contrary to the facts you are accepting. When you are accepting that there is no death, you are also disclaiming this human life, because it will die. You are saying this is not my life because my life is deathless and this isn't that life. But where is my deathless life? Right here. The one I am living, but now I am not mis-perceiving it. Where is my deathless form? Right here, the one I am in, but I am not mis-perceiving it. I am not accepting the concepts, I am accepting the Reality. And the Reality will externalize as experience. Where is my unsick body? Right here, and I will experience it as I accept it. For that which I experience will be my own Consciousness externalized.

We are told in this chapter the vision through which you see is the vision that is given back to you. Which is another way of saying that you never get outside of your realized Consciousness. And so, it very clearly is given to us, as the greatest opportunity that is possible to any person on this earth, to accept deathlessness, to accept a life without sickness. Not to seek it, not to try to make it so, to accept it, as not a promise, but a fact. And these being the seeds that you accept in Consciousness, you will discover that that which the world thought were promises, to you are, the experienced fact.

Now from the moment of transfiguration, on, there can be no doubt that Jesus was not living in a human form, in human beliefs, but was now living in the complete and total acceptance of the presence here on earth of the finished kingdom of God. Every healing, without exception, was a demonstration that beyond the range of the mind in the skull there existed a perfection unsuspected by that mind. It wasn't a promise, it was a fact, unsuspected, unknown, but present, and instantly revealed, because he was not living in that mind in the skull. He had already made the acceptance which we are given to make. All that is is my Father. All that is is my Father's Spirit. *I am the Son of God.*

He had accepted his identity and the necessary attributes that automatically are a part of that identity. They were the seeds in his Consciousness and they did externalize. We called them healings. But I am not here. "*Thou seest me, thou seest the Father.*" "*I am the Light.*" And to prove it, he transfigured. But ye are the Light and you cannot transfigure. Only the Light can reveal itself. You cannot be sick or unsick. Only the Light can be what it is. And so the transformation in Consciousness from this me to the Spirit, is the acceptance of all of the attributes of God as yours this moment. And anything opposing those attributes is happening in time and space as universal mesmerism knocking at the door of your Consciousness to dislodge you from the truth of your being. Nothing is really happening in you, humanly. The entire human reservoir is a compilation of universal mesmeric ideas rolled into one form, which you have accepted to be you, and it isn't. This we are now challenging when we challenge me. I am I. I walk no earth, I walk the kingdom of God. I walk not in matter, I am the transfigured Son. I have no physical form to age and die; I am the Spirit. I am that allness of God.

Now we must live this way. And this becomes a very *conscious* acknowledgement of the Spirit of God where you are at all times. And that Spirit of God where you are at all times does not contain a finite human mind. This willingness to live in the *is* of God, in the *now* of God, is also the willingness to let the human mind be dissolved in the meekness to the reality of being. You can't find a more difficult thing to do. And there is no time when you can let go, because every time you let go for the minute, you loose another ten thousand yards and you have to crawl them all the way back. But this is the path that we have been chosen to follow. And it is a constant awareness of identity. Not just my personal limited time-space identity, a conscious awareness that all identity is the one infinite Self.

Now, you'll find your helped in this path when you live in now. Because the moment you're in now you're not straying. Even a minute away from now puts a gap between you and Reality. If you've got to hit the nail into the wood, you've got to keep doing it. And this now, is that, until it becomes a very firm now Consciousness. Because when you're not in now, you're not in life. And when you're not in life the entire floodgate of universal mesmerism is open. In now, you've closed that gate. Universal mesmerism can knock and knock, and knock, but it cannot enter now; because God is now. And now is God. It can never enter now. It can only enter a minute before or a minute later. But in now, you are home, hid in Christ. And you can stand on that.

Now the labourer is the one who is doing it. The labourer is the one who reaps the harvest. Now, "*now are we the sons of God,*" now do we no longer

walk the earth. We walk the kingdom of God. And even if we seem to be in two worlds, we're not, we're in the only one there is. We're in the kingdom of God on earth now. And that kingdom of God on earth includes the kingdom of God on every planet, throughout the atmosphere, throughout the oceans, there is no place where I am not. And that I is your name. Give yourself a chance with it. But don't try to do it with a human mind. That mind must become meek. Surrender. Then you will see that this world is not this world. This world is the kingdom of God. And men and women are not men and women, they are the children of God, *invisible*, who are really the one Spirit of God Itself. And you have had a parable in the words, "the world was made for men and women." For the truth is that the universe of God, is God. And the universe of God is you. And the mask is the man the woman and world. There is only I.

Now, many wonderful things are going to happen to us as we live in this. Some of them are momentarily frightening, for loosing identity can be very frightening unless you know that you're also finding Identity. Be prepared to accept whatever experiences come your way as you move into your invisible Self. For the word 'invisible' is a misnomer. It is only invisible to the human self. It is not invisible to Itself. Our journey is a continuous one of excitement, and once you have started the launching, don't think you're ever going to come back to a material world. You do not return. You keep moving through your infinite Self, exploring it. And you have only one destination, that is Christhood. And Christhood is not a promise, it is an unknown fact of our existence.

I thought we had only three more talks but I find that we still have three more. The next one is 'There Remaineth a Rest,' then 'Address the World Silently With Peace,' and then 'The Inner Universe.' And from these three it is hoped that at that time, we have, all of us, in some measure, reached a point where we are aware of the infinite non-physical nature of Being as an experience which we can continue in independent of the material world and its limitations.

Coming out of the shell like a chick is like coming out of the parenthesis into the circle of eternity in Consciousness, where we can truly say, "the material world has no capacity for limiting my experience, my activity, my life, and I, too, can walk through the experience of sickness, sin, death, untouched, for I am that Consciousness which is Life Itself, knowingly." Now this is our destination, and it's a destination we accept as a fact established, so that it really becomes, not a destination, but a present Reality which will

eventually become the experience, the Consciousness, the Christhood from which we could never depart because my Father runs a perfect universe.

[Silence]

I feel that somehow we are all sharing something very beautiful and unique tonight, yet I feel something beyond that, that somehow we were meant to share this, just those who are here.

[Silence]

I feel very strongly, too, that Joel's Consciousness is that which is very powerful on this earth at this moment, and the way it is manifesting in the visible will be detected only by those who are living very close to his message.

Let's just hold the silence a moment. Something seems to be happening.

[Silence]

Well, pleasant journey.

CLASS 23

THERE REMAINETH A REST

Herb: We have a very difficult lesson tonight. And so it is coming at a time when we only have two more classes in this book Parenthesis, and there is more to be revealed to us than we have had up to this moment. That which is to be revealed to us is of a very unusual nature. Perhaps it comes in this chapter, 'There Remaineth a Rest,' a Sabbath. We know that many healings took place in the Bible during the Sabbath. And they were hotly contested by the Scribes and Pharisees who insisted that even on the Sabbath anything that took place in the way of Goodness was wrong. Healing on the Sabbath was taboo, according to them, and it would seem very important for us to know why healings took place on such a day, when the Judaic law from which Jesus sprang, was broken by him. Why would he pointedly break that law? One of those who were healed on the Sabbath said, "whereas I was blind, now I see." And if we took it literally, he meant that, before his eyes were not able to see things, and now he could see things. But we can't take anything literally in the Bible. And we know that something had opened in that man beyond physical vision.

We are to reach a point when we can say, "Whereas before I was blind, now I see." And yet we are not physically blind, so if we can say that, it must mean that whereas before I was blind to Truth, to Reality, to the true meaning of life and to life itself, now I understand the meaning of life, and not only that, now I am experiencing life. Before, I thought I was. I was living the human idea of life, blind to what life really is. Strangely, there's no one who can tell us what life really is, it takes the Sabbath, it takes the rest, it takes that reaching into the depth of our own being that reveals something that has been missed by the religions of the earth, the educators, theologians, the philosophers, the great minds of all time. And that is revealed only by your own inner being. So much of it we have heard and read, and even mouthed ourselves, but the experience has no adjectives to describe it.

I said this was an unusual class because we are going to move toward that experience, opening ourselves to a realization that will live with us for the rest of our days. What shall we take a Sabbath from? We learn in this Infinite Way that the Sabbath means to us a rest from the world. Not just a week, not just a day, not just fifteen minutes, or not a special day set aside to worship God. To us the Sabbath means a state of Consciousness in which we release

ourselves from this world. And there are many degrees of Sabbath in that release. You can release yourself from just this moment, or you can release yourself from the powers of this world, from the sicknesses. You can release yourself from weariness, from pain, from struggle, from strife. You can release yourself from time and space. You can take a Sabbath from the sense of sound, the sense of touch, the sense of taste. You might, for example, just rest and say, "I'm going to take a Sabbath now, from the world of vision. I'll close my eyes and all that I rest from will be that which is visible in the world." Or, you could take a Sabbath from the world of sound, and whatever you hear you can neutralize by knowing the non-reality of sound. For nothing in this world is my Father's kingdom. You can take a Sabbath from the world of sensation, of any of the five senses, or all five. You can take a Sabbath from what you believe you are, from what you think you have been, a Sabbath from your own will, your own desires, your own directions. You can take a total Sabbath in which you walk upon the waters of Spirit, placing your faith in no man, not even your own human self.

All of this, then, begins to shape up as a way in which you are released from something you had not known before was separating you from the very qualities and quantities of life that you were seeking. You started out with a three minute meditation in the morning and a three minute meditation at night. You developed a little further, and during the day you had your periods of fasting from thought. Soon you became hungry. Every time you are not meditating, every time you are not fasting from thought, you began to miss the real food, the spiritual food that only comes in the Sabbath from the five senses. And then you began yearning to be still even with the eyes open, even while labouring, even while about the daily tasks. Because you knew by now that the Sabbath of the senses is not a way of withdrawing totally from the world, but rather it is a way of spiritual renewal, of tasting that spiritual food which brings spiritual energy, a way of releasing into yourself new and higher capacities while you walk and live in the world.

Now, Jesus lived in the world, but every time he set out for the valleys, he first went to the mountaintop. The prophets lived in the world, but they took their forty days and nights to refresh spiritually, to be fed by something far greater than the human intellect. So you say to yourself, "Am I really aware of the depth of my own being? Is Christ, to me, a word or a reality? Do I really believe that Christ is the substance of all being? How real is this Christ to me?" And then you seek this inner Self. Now when you go back deep inside, and rest, you are permitting yourself to take a Sabbath from a person that you may have thought you really know, a person who at one time was an infant,

who came through a mother's womb and a mother's consciousness, and came into an infant form. That infant form was called you. When you take a Sabbath now, you are taking a Sabbath from that infant form which has grown up into an adult form. And surely there must be a deeper reason for this Sabbath from that form and that mind, a reason that perhaps even you at this stage, cannot be truly aware of.

Let's investigate the deeper reason. Before you existed in this form, did you exist? And if you didn't, then I guess God didn't know what He meant when He said, *"the glory I had with the before the world is still mine."* We have to take the word of the Father that we did exist before this form. *"Before Abraham was, I am."* We have to see that we didn't spring out a nothing and nowhere. There was a life, a pre-existent life to this form, and you are that life. And then you emerged from the mother's womb, in a form, and that form was given the name you bear. Did you cease being the life that you were before this form? If so, how could the form continue to exist? How could it move? From where would it derive its activity, its life, its sustenance, its intelligence?

The form, then, did not stop you from being the life that you were before you became a form. There was one great error made. It was believed that the form was you. It was not known that the life was you and the form was your possession. And this was your separation from life. That form grew up and entertained a separation from its own life, and in that separation from its own life it has ever been seeking that life, and the life that it has been seeking has been the source of its unrest. Reaching out for the life from which it was separated only by a sense of separation, it invented a word called God. God took the place of the life that it had laid aside through conditioning, and now it was seeking God.

And every time something when wrong it cried out to this God, "Help me, look down upon this poor mortal." And so every child out of every womb became a form without a life, and yet it was the life appearing to the mortal eye as form. And it knew it not. This was rectified by one, one who knew about his pre-existent life, one who came through a womb that was governed by an enlightened Consciousness, which was called a virgin Consciousness. And so they called it a virgin birth. And through his pre-existent enlightenment, and her enlightened Consciousness, he was born into the fourth dimension of Consciousness and could live on both sides of the material veil. And his great triumph was the realization that I am not the form, I am the Life.

And that life had a name, Christ. He knew, although his brothers and sisters didn't know, because they were not enlightened in their pre-existence, they came through the same virgin Consciousness of the mother, but they could not add to it their own pre-existent enlightenment, for they had none. Now that's the way-shower and what the way-shower did, we are to do. To become aware that the pre-existent life which we were, we never stopped being. We are that now. But that's only a small part of the story. You can find something that you never suspected as you go back now within yourself, to that moment, to that moment of birth when you emerged as a form, and relive it. It happened in time. It did not happen in now. In the eternal now, the form never came forth. Go back to that moment, it is right now, and see that the Christ, the Life, never did become the form, never! It remained the Christ. The Christ of your being never became your physical form. It never became that infant. The Christ never became Jesus. It could not. It could only be Itself. And this is what the form called Jesus understood. The Christ that I am never became a physical form. And therefore, I am that Christ and not the physical form. And this was his Spiritual crucifixion. And it happened three years before his physical crucifixion. This was his death to the false self. We have a Spiritual crucifixion ahead of us, a glimpse of it tonight, but the rest of it you must work out.

And so, the Sabbath releases you from mortal thought, releases you gradually, from all that has happened from that false moment of placing a label on the form and saying, "this is me." Well from that came a mind, from that came a body, from that came the organs of the body, from that came an imitation life, from that came activity, all separate and apart from the Life Itself. And this Life must be restored. The still waters of the Sabbath is the return, the restoration of the Soul. In the stillness we are resting from a mind that never was, from a life that never was, from a substance that never was, from activity that never was, and we are being reunited with the Christ of our own being. In the Sabbath of the mind, in the Sabbath of the senses, in the Sabbath of the physical form, we are letting the Life that we are come forth, revealing Itself, and in that moment, I and the Father are *consciously* one. You will have to relive that moment of separation many times before the light breaks through. But when it does, you are in the Circle of Eternity. When it does you are released from the false belief of a being, a life, a body, separate and apart from Christ. "*There remaineth a rest.*"

And so these moments of rest accumulate like drops of water on a stone, slowly dissolving that which appears as matter, dissolving that which appears as a material life. This is the transformation that is the rebirth, the

return to Self. Only Jesus was able to see that Christ could never become physical form, but Christ was His being. And it took a year and a half to two years before Peter could blurt out, "*Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God.*" Jesus knew that from close to the age of eighteen. But the full realization of it came with the descent of the dove. That was the Spiritual crucifixion of Jesus, and the birth of the Christ. That was the oneness attained.

There is in us something greater than our human capacities. Unless we are aware of it, we will not permit ourselves to be released to it. But because most of us are aware of it, and eager to be released to it, we make the Sabbath a daily adventure; some of us more than others, depending upon the time at our disposal, depending upon the earnestness of our desire to live in the Father. We are told to, "*labour not for the meat that perisheth.*" And this means to take the first fruits of every hour and give them to God. This means to take three minutes out of the sixty and rest in the Sabbath, the oneness, *consciously*, with the inner Christ. And wherever you find someone who is doing that, you find someone who has made fifty-six or fifty-seven minutes of the hour do more than sixty did before. The quality and the quantity of work changes because, "*My yoke is easy,*" says the Father.

When you release your thinking mind, when you "*take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, what ye shall wear, what ye shall drink,*" it doesn't mean that you're taking your mind and you're putting it away forever. It means that your Spiritual renewal is bringing you a different kind of bread, but taking no thought for what ye shall eat goes right along with "*man does not live by bread alone.*" It doesn't say 'no bread,' *not by bread alone*, there's another kind. There's the Spiritual bread that comes in the Sabbath of the mind. Take no thought for the water that ye shall drink, there's another kind of water. It's the water of Truth that comes in the Sabbath. And *for what ye shall wear* does not refer to your physical clothes, the garment that the mind wears, and the garment that is woven in one piece, from above; the garment of Spirit. These are yours in the Sabbath. And the purpose of this phrase and its constant repetition by Jesus, was because he had discovered that without the Sabbath of the mind there were no miracles. Without the Sabbath of the mind there would have been no scripture. How could the Father speak the scriptures of the world if the human mind were not at rest? How could the healing miracles have come? How could the Word be made flesh? How could manna fall from the sky if there had not been a Sabbath for Moses, or biscuits from ravens, if there had not been a Sabbath for Elijah, or the raising of the dead, if there had not been a Sabbath for Jesus? Who can raise the

dead? No man. But the inner Spirit can reveal that death does not exist, as your inner Spirit can reveal that you're diseaseless and deathless.

So we are lifted beyond the mortal myth. We are lifted into the revelation of immortality now, of eternality now, of a wisdom behind my human wisdom now, of every measure of the Father, now. So the Sabbath removes you from the hypnotism of this world. How often shall you be in the Sabbath? Depends on how often you wish to be removed from the hypnotism. It is working twenty-four hours a day. I find it very necessary to go back again and again to a moment when the false consciousness of my parents claimed me as their son, and to accept the words of the Master that no man is my father upon this earth. Because I never came into a world of form except in my imagination. Do you realize that until you have made this a complete understanding in you that you are serving mammon and not God? Do you realize that until this is erased in your consciousness, you cannot be a benediction moving in the glory of the Father, that you are barricading yourself from the very Grace you seek? If you ever came into physical form you are truly a miracle worker, for the Father never made one.

And that is why the Circle of Eternity is such a sacrosanct area. We all want to enter, but few are willing or have the perspicacity to know that the human form is the barrier. It must be seen not as a human form at all. It is the outer visible of your invisible mind. Your form is your mind. Your mind made visible becomes your form. They are one and the same. And your mind, which beholds both good and evil, is the channel through which every experience in your human form must come. There is nothing in your form that is not first in your mind, even though to your mind it seems that things come to your form from outside. There is no outside. When you're sick your form is showing forth that which is passing through your mind. When you're unemployed your form is showing forth that which is passing through your mind. Whatever the discord you are experiencing in the form, it can never be there unless it is in your mind first. It is first the invisible activity of mind and then the visible activity of form, and often they are simultaneous. And therefore, in the Sabbath from that mind you are releasing the body, the form, from the false activity of that mind. For by now you know that mind is not one with Christ, or else Paul would never tell us to have that mind that was in Christ Jesus.

And so every difficulty of the form merely awaits the Sabbath of the mind. And in that Sabbath of the mind world thought, which is the real culprit, is looking for a channel through which it can come in you, but there is none. You're taking a Sabbatical. World thought seeks you out to present to you its latest claim about disease, or death, or pain, or disability, but it finds a 'no

vacancy' sign in your mind. And so it can't attack the body because the body is the mind made visible. The circuit of hypnotism is broken by the Sabbatical, by the rest, by the stillness. The Christ within becomes the visible sunlight outside ever shining but our human thoughts pass between that sun and this form, and we see the grey, the shadows, the world thought passes between the sun and the person and becomes the fog, the grey day, and even our Soul does not bring forth the Christ through that density of thought.

But then the density lifts, the Sabbatical, the Sabbath, and we find the sun shining now and there's a new body alive, a luminous moon. It is receiving the Christ Light, our Soul is being enacted in the sky. And it transmits that Light to us, changing night to day, changing darkness to Light. The sun represents the Christ, the moon, the Soul. Without that opening within to the Christ, without that Light of the Christ to light our Soul, we live in darkness. If you wish to do what Jesus did, you must find the Light of your being. And if you do not find the Light of your being, you live in darkness. And the other word for darkness is mortality, humanhood. And so our Sabbath is going to release us, eventually, from the belief that I am form, and is going to re-establish in the oneness which knows that I am Life, Christ, the very Substance of God. The Sabbath is going to reveal your Divinity and dissolve your human claim that you are not Divine. And this is the pathway to Grace.

There are many things that Joel has brought us, but none are more important than the realization that we are all branches cut off until we come into a state of unknowing in which we know that we are now a branch that is barren. We empty ourselves out. We are a complete and total inner vacuum. We seek nothing, we desire nothing, we are nothing, humanly. Because the moment we know we are nothing humanly, and have the experience of that, we also know who we really are. Christ enters in. And the barren branch is suddenly bearing Divine fruit. The infinite is the Christ. Infinite being is revealed where finite mortal had stood. Hypnotism is broken. There is no discord on the face of the earth that can defile the one Consciousness you have established by the realization of the nothingness of humanhood, and the allness of Christ, the allness of Spirit, the allness of the Light, the allness of the one Being that you were before the form and never stopped being during the form, and are this moment, and ever will be. Then we're walking with those who have been willing to be released from the mortal myth.

All the way up to this mountaintop you find it difficult. But you've had your glimpses when the truth became astonishingly simple: "Why of course, only God is alive. There is no other life. What am I worrying about? Why am I so concerned about tomorrow? Why do I fear bad health? What can I fear if I

accept that only God is alive?" And so, as I measure my thoughts I must conclude that I don't really believe that only God is alive, or if I do, it's just up in the head, it hasn't yet reached the heart. But you see there is no other life than God life, and the only life you can worry about is one that isn't God life. And so you're accepting non-God life as yours when you worry about anything. Any fear, any discord, any acceptance of any form of worry about tomorrow can only be about a life that doesn't exist, and can only emanate from a consciousness that doesn't exist.

In your Christ acceptance you're not limiting your life any more to the life of this minute, or yesterday or tomorrow, you're accepting the one life of God as your life. And it's only the thousand Sabbath's of the mind that lift you to the point where you can do this, because in the final analysis, you do not do this. It is Christ revealing Itself in you, and as you, that brings the realization and dissolves the mortal belief. Your final pearl is "I am." I always was Christ, I ever will be. I am now. And this is the truth of you which does take the heart and release it from all concern about where you're going and how you're going to get there. Because you begin to know there's another life quite different than the one you have been experiencing, and that's the life you wish to experience. That life can still go down to the office tomorrow, and go about the same affairs you've been going about, but it will be a different life. It will be a life that is not confined within four walls, or within the frame of bone and tissue, but rather the four walls will be in that life, the bones and tissue will be in that life. That Life will be living, and directing and guiding. It will be looking from within It's infinite Self, into Itself. And you will know it is you. And it will move in Its eternal rhythm. It will fulfill Itself in all things. It does not depend on the bread of this world. It does not depend on machinery, on human mechanisms, it does not depend upon good weather or bad weather. There is nothing in this world that it depends upon. And it is your life. It is Self-sustaining. It does not struggle to survive. It does not fear.

And so the two of you, the one you have not been but thought you were, and the one you are, but didn't know you are, these slowly change places. A Consciousness changes place with the old. And as the Sabbath's continue, always within yourself something is saying, whereas you were blind, you're seeing better every day. Until one day in the privacy of your deepest stillness, you are born. You are born. The you that you departed from but which never left you, comes over the horizon of your consciousness. "*I am come.*" I am Life. I am your Christ Self. Now you're in the eternal Sabbath, for from that moment on, Christ liveth your life. You're in the seventh day, when the Father rested. You're in the seventh day of Consciousness. Grace liveth

your life. Grace perfecteth, Grace performeth, Grace puts your foot to the right and to the left, to the north and to the south. Grace reveals Its infinite qualities where you stand. Grace releases you from the human prison. Grace takes you behind the veil. Grace shows you that neither life nor death can separate you from Christhood. This isn't true tomorrow, this is true this moment. It has been true every waking day and every sleeping night of the life that you have been living. It will remain true, whether you become a murderer or an adultness. Your good or bad behaviour cannot change it. If you die ten more times to mortality, you will still be that eternal Christ. And your destiny is to release the false belief that you began life with this form, or with any previous form. And to be reunited in Consciousness with that which we have called God, when what we really meant was, Life eternal, Spirit, Being, the one immortal Self.

Now, while you're about this, the truth is that you're not only not separated from Christ because that is your name, nor from God because God is Christ, but you're not separated from any person on the face of this earth, for each is that same Christ that you are. And that is why Paul tells us we are joint heirs with Christ, to reveal to us the one invisible Self which is the only. That Self you were before this form, that Self you are now. And as you learn to behold each individual, not with human eyes, not even with human faith, but with the Christ vision of your true Self, you will perceive that you are everywhere. There is no one in this universe but you. That awareness will engulf you. You will see that Christ is omnipresent. You will see that God is omnipresent. And the realization of it is the experience which lifts you into the Infinite. And only the Infinite is real. All from those first three minutes of silence in the morning, those three minutes of silence at night, the first fruits then later, of every hour to the Father, until you're no longer labouring for the things of this world. Instead, you are sowing the seeds of your own Christhood wherever you go. By silence, by letting Christ do the work, by not trying to infringe upon the activity of the Christ, you loose all competition. Nobody in this world is competing with you. Other men and other women may think so, but you know the Christ has no competitor. You find that you can even love in a new way, you can share in a new way. It isn't you that's sharing anymore. It isn't you that's loving, it's this new you, the you you always were which has infinity to share. And as it bestows, it receives. As it loves, it is loved. Wherever it goes it knows there are twelve baskets full. It has no need to store in barns, it has no need to plan tomorrow, it is already this moment every tomorrow.

Now, of course, this is a completely different way than the human way. And to human ears it sounds like some kind of a utopia just existing as an idea,

but never as a fact. Well Jesus found this utopia as the kingdom of God on earth, and demonstrated that it is a fact. And that it is within you, not in a temple, not in a holy mountain, but within you. And God is within that kingdom within you. And then he said, "*you are the light of the world.*" Do you know up to the moment that Peter said, "thou art the Christ, the son of the living God," he did not know that Christ was the life of Jesus? And five minutes later he didn't know it either. But you see, Peter said, "thou art the Christ." Jesus had said, "*I am the light.*" The Light and the Christ are one and the same, are they not? And Jesus had also said, "*ye are the light of the world.*" The light and the Christ are one and the same, are they not? "Ye are the Christ," he was saying. If tomorrow, you could go forth and suddenly learn that you were the Prince of Wales, instead of a hobo on fourth street, on skid row here, would you not accept your true identity? Would you rather be a hobo on skid row than the Prince of Wales? Few would. If you found you have another identity called Christ, which does not die, what form of unintelligence would remain in a mortal body, in a mortal mind, with all of its lacks and limitations, and fear and drudgeries. The identity that is revealed to us as ours is the immortal Self. And the Sabbath from all the beliefs that we have entertained will make a living reality in your Consciousness of that immortal Self.

So although we had just a little seven pager called "There Remaineth a Rest," a seemingly bland little series of paragraphs, in that rest, the thunder of Silence comes, out of that rest come the scriptures of the world, out of that rest comes one who can proclaim, "*I am the Christ, and thou Pilate, thou couldst have no power over Me.*" Out of that rest come multitudes fed with invisible food, the dead walking out of their tombs, eyes that open, ears that hear, out of that Sabbath, why not for us? We have all been rewarded by our rest. Each of us, to the measure that we have been able to go within, have received the fruits of the Spirit. But they are very small compared to the infinite storehouse that awaits those who will walk to the very last mile of Silence.

None of us are living in a form. We are Life itself, which is independent of form, unbounded it has its own Spiritual form. It has never changed from what it is. And you will not recognize or realize that unbounded Spiritual Self without the continuous periods of rest. Oh, how many times Joel has underlined 'meditation is the way.' It isn't optional. It isn't just a way to get things. It's the way to Life everlasting.

Many of us have felt the presence of Joel very strongly through this series of chapters. Not only was he an instrument for the words that appeared in the book, but he is also an instrument to see that those words make

contact with the consciousness of those who are ready to show forth the glory of the hidden Spirit. He may come to you in many ways, as may others. And you may find now that you are walking within the Consciousness of the saints. You know that Jesus never learned as much as the world thinks he did, from living people on this side of the veil. The talk about his silent years and the belief that he travelled everywhere to learn, be assured that his teachers came to him within. And Moses was one of his teachers, Elias. He may have been taught by Buddha and Krishna. For when you dwell in the Spirit you can tabernacle, and do, with those who have attained their Christhood. And your teachers are the living invisible Christ who have made transitions into Sons of God. And so the living Bible of living true saints, not saints established by a man-made hierarchy, but those who had made transition, these were the teachers in the early formative years, the silent years, and that's how a boy of eighteen comes into the Christ awareness. And these should be your teachers now whether they have names to you or not, for in the Sabbath, in the rest away from that mind of man which cannot receive from the invisible teachers, you are opening your consciousness to all those who have walked before you as prophets. There's nothing that says Isaiah cannot come in the silence of your mind, or Jesus, or John, or many anonymous ones. For you may be sure that each of us must be Divinely guided, for there is no other way for us to enter the kingdom of God.

And so you walk in this invisible atmosphere of the Christ, *consciously*. Why commune with a drunk at the neighbourhood saloon when you can be still and commune with Buddha, or Krishna, or Jesus, or Joel? Why turn our back away from the accumulated wisdom of all time by lingering in a human mind that is completely oblivious to this great transcendental wisdom? Why continue to live in a body that someday is not going to be? Why not maintain that vigil in Consciousness, toward our own Spiritual crucifixion? When the Spirit in us announces, "and now the Christ in you which you left in consciousness but which never left you, is born. It's yoke is easy. It knows the Way. And it will take you out of this body before it dies, it will take you out of this mind before it kills this body. And it will show you a kingdom on earth where Life is eternal." There remaineth a rest, and that rest is the pathway to this Life eternal. To those who are Spiritually wise no more need be said. The true teacher rests within. The true Identity rests within and without. We no longer seek money, health, wealth, comfort. We labour not for the meat that perisheth. We seek only one thing, my Self, my Reality. Having my Reality, all that the Father hath is mine. Do you foresee any barriers? There's only one.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

When the mind is still paramount, when the mind remains on the throne, it is the hypnotist and the hypnotized, and it will always say, "tomorrow we will do that." The mind will say, "after I accumulate these things that I need I'll have enough time and income to put away a lot of time for this work." You see how beautifully the mind says it? But if you want to translate that into good solid English it says, "I will remain dead until I accumulate enough deadness so that I can then spend some time to be alive." The mind will find ways to phrase it to cajole you. There's no such thing as being alive in deadness. That Spirit in us isn't bouncing with joy, and vision, and courage, and assurance. We are missing the point of the silence, for that is the at-onement with Source. *"In quietness and in confidence shall be thy strength."* Now that quietness and that confidence releases you to the Source of life and that Source becomes your strength. *"As a man thinketh, so is he."* If you think out of a mortal mind, so are you. If your thoughts come from the Divine in the stillness of yours, then harmony must manifest.

Go back with me a moment now, as far back as you must, thirty years, forty, fifty, or sixty, into the womb, before we are in form, and try to realize you never were there. That's what Jesus had to do, and he's our way-shower. I never was there. I, Spirit, was never there. And go ahead another thirty years into a pine box and see you can never be there either. I, Spirit, can never be there. And between that womb and that pine box, you were never in between them, either, for Spirit is never confined between an end and a beginning. Spirit is eternally free. Spirit is God, the all, the only. Look around at this world of things and persons, and places and conditions,, and see that not one of them can touch the Spirit of Being to harm it or even to help it.

Spirit is completely independent of all that is in this material world. Spirit is the new dimension of Being, the Self that is above the density of thought. I never came through a womb. I never came into a mortal form. I will never will be buried in a pine box, there is no physical activity in which I can engage that has anything to do with the Christ. The Christ never became anything physical, whether it's person, or condition, place or thing. And all in this world is the imitation of that Christ. I am coming through the imitation, out of the imitation, into that Spiritual form which walks freely through the air, through the sea, through the sky, through the earth, unlimited. I am becoming Self aware. I am Consciousness, not form. I and the Father are one Consciousness. And the Consciousness that I am is the only Consciousness in this universe. There is

no other. There is no consciousness to oppose, no consciousness to harm, to hate, to deprive, to withhold. There is only Self.

We have climbed to a new mountaintop and when we go back to the valley of mortality, that mountaintop will live Itself as us. It will look at the forms, but it will feel Its own identity where the forms appear. It will look at the conditions, but It will recognize their non-validity. It will recognize that they are without substance of any kind. It will not strive to improve that outer condition, for there is no such condition. It will manifest Itself where the condition appears, as the activity of Grace, as the harmony of Spirit appearing outwardly as harmonious form, as an employment, as a good tooth where a bad one was, as a good bone where a broken one was, as health where there was sickness, as peace where there was war, as supply where there was lack. The Truth becomes manifest. The Truth was never absent. The Truth becomes manifest. And the Truth is your own Being becoming manifest. The activity of the Christ is the activity of the Truth in you.

[Silence]

The word we take with us tonight, then, is Christ. For when Christ is born in you, you are alive. And that birth is actually rebirth, a renewal of the awareness of your own Self. I know every time when you have become Christ conscious, you have experienced a change in your life. For your Christ Consciousness can take you out of a sick bed, out from under a surgeon's knife, out of poverty, out of despair, out of hopelessness, it can take you out of an unhappy marriage, out of an unhappy divorce, and it can transform any individual's life in such a way that the Divine image and likeness begins to come forth revealing Itself, in many facets of Its existence. Nothing else can do this but your Consciousness of the Christ.

Although we have not reached a sufficient degree of enlightenment before coming into this form, and although our parents did not reach that enlightenment before we came into this form, we must remember that we are preparing the Consciousness for those who will follow. And just as Jesus was born into the fourth dimension, you may be sure that this will be as normal and routine as the sun coming up tomorrow morning, when a sufficient number on this earth have reached that level to lift the world, *"For I be lifted up, I lift all men unto me."*

The consciousness we were born into was certainly different than the consciousness that some were born into in other countries today. But what are those countries but states of consciousness? You see everything that happens in our life wherever we are is the collective consciousness being

manifest. We can't escape it. The outer and the inner are one and the same. The visible outer is the invisible consciousness made manifest. We think it happens, and then we fear it or we love it, but all we're fearing or loving is our own consciousness made manifest. It happened in us first. And it happened in the world before it happened in us.

You may think a war in another country isn't touching you, but it is. It touches you in many ways. And it touches you in your consciousness where you're not even aware of it. Poverty in any part of the world is your poverty, it's the poverty of your consciousness. We all share these things without realizing it; so we must step forth from the world consciousness. We must take a Sabbath from the world consciousness. Knowingly and consciously we step out of the world thought. We even declare unto ourselves, "I am not going to be a blotting paper for this world thought. My Consciousness is the Consciousness of God. And in it there is no awareness of iniquity, there is no darkness. My Consciousness is Spiritual Consciousness, not material, not human conditions."

And then you see, as you purify, and you have attained that measure of Spiritual Consciousness, the world thought makes no contact, and therefore it does not come through you and externalize itself as your life. You become independent of world thought. And whatever is racing through the mind of the world does not race through your mind and then appear as a condition, whether it's flood or fire, or a hurricane. When you step out of the consciousness of the world you also step out of the material conditions of the world. How? The Consciousness of the Christ externalizes as the condition of your existence. This is the transcendental, it isn't the human mind deciding when, where, and how. It is letting the invisible Infinite be your external self as well as your invisible Self. You're walking with God.

Now the thing I'd like to stress, then, is that there was a place in the Consciousness of Jesus when it became clear to him that the form in his mother's womb was an illusion, when it became clear to him that his mother's form in her mother's womb was an illusion, when it became clear to him that corporeal being is an illusion, but that the Christ stood there where the illusion appeared. He learned that corporeal being only exists for other corporeal being. To be what he was he had to also know that he wasn't something else. You must be faced with that decision. And it cannot come from your human mind. For your human mind put that form in that womb, just as the world mind put a human mind where you think your mind is. You have to go back into Consciousness and let it reveal to you the infinite truth of your Being, to be reborn of the Spirit, crucified to the false self, resurrected into Reality in

Consciousness. And then the outer becomes as the inner, and the earth becomes the kingdom of God.

[Silence]

As you can see, this is a task that each does by himself.

We'll have two more meetings, "Addressing the World Silently with Peace," and then, the inner life, or, "The Inner Universe," I think it's called. Perhaps before the two meetings you will find some measure of this realization fully breaking through; that would influence what happens in the next two meetings.

Don't try to force it, it won't come that way. Do it effortlessly by relaxing. The frequency will be more important than all the grit and determination which you put forth. But when you catch the glimpse, you'll have a sunrise.

Well, we said it was tough, and it is. It's a difficult lesson. And I didn't mean to dump it on you, but it's up to you, at this point now. So next week let's see how far we've come. Let's hope we can leave this whole series with that strong experience of a new Me having been born.

Thanks very much.

CLASS 24

ADDRESS THE WORLD SILENTLY WITH PEACE

Herb: Let's prepare for this one with a deep meditation. The subject today is "Addressing the World Silently with Peace," and we must underline the word 'silently'.

[Silence]

Now, the Peace that we're to address to the world is an inner peace, and the only way we can send it out is if we first take the time to cultivate it within ourselves. And so we're speaking about an inner peace. In other words, a Spiritual Consciousness, which is the peace I give unto you, to the world which is in a state of unrest. And this is not going to be a peace that we send out with a destination or with an outline, or with even a will or determination to send it out. It is that peace in you which silently moves through the walls and the windows of those homes where there are those who are reaching out to find the Spirit of God within themselves. We find that there is a peace that can enter through the thickest wall and find its destination which is that Soul seeking union with God.

Now, many things come to light in this chapter and through this chapter. Much of it will be the outer Consciousness of Joel expressing, and much of it will be your own inner Consciousness released because of his upliftment.

Now, suppose you took a rope and you tied it around one wrist and then you threw the other side of the rope to me, and I tie a rope around my wrist, and now you and I are connected. And you pull on your side of the rope and that pulls me toward you, and then I pull on my side of the rope and that pulls you toward me. Now this is a condition that does already exist between you and every individual in this universe. There is an invisible rope tied to your wrist and to their wrist, and these invisible ropes are crisscrossing so that there is no individual on this earth who is not tied to you, and yet this is not known to any of us, so that while the other individual tugs at his end of the rope you move toward him. And the way he tugs at his rope is to think. His thought becomes the way that he pulls you toward him. And then someone else is doing it and they pull you toward them. And when everyone is doing it, all are pulling you toward them.

And by the same token, you are doing this to everyone in the world when you are thinking. So that we find there is a crosscurrent of thought, invisible, unknown pressures of thought, pulling us, pushing us, twisting us, turning us, persuading us, and this was discovered by Jesus, by Paul, and in a milder form eighteen hundred and fifty years later, it was introduced as the subconscious of man. Freud's discovery was a fraction of the real subconscious, because the real subconscious is the complete and total world thought, the universal thought. Paul, when he said, "*That which I would do, I do not, and that which I hate, that I do.*" This was his revelation of the universal thought that compels each of us unknowingly to act as robots, as instruments for world thought. And Jesus introduced the idea before Paul when he said, that the god of the Pharisees was a liar and a murderer. The god of the Pharisees, which they did not know he was describing, was world thought, the cosmic counterfeit mind, and he later, further said, before Gethsemane, as a way of telling us what he was going to do and the purpose of it, "*Now the prince of this world will be cast out.*" And that prince of this world that would be cast out, again, was world thought. He was going to break the barrier of world thought. I will overcome the world of thought.

Now, this world thought is a world consciousness, and although each of us is enmeshed in it, and may have the notion that we have an individual mortal consciousness, which we're to try to dissolve, you will discover if you have not already done so, that you do not really have an individual mortal consciousness. What you call your mortal consciousness, through the hypnotism of the world consciousness, is actually it, itself. The world consciousness which you express is what you call your mortal consciousness. And this was the hypnotism that Jesus uncovered, that each individual on earth was nothing more than world consciousness individually expressing. And we were calling it human life. He had come to bear witness to the truth, not to the shadow of the Divine image, not to the imitation consciousness.

And so this became his great discovery; that every man on earth was living as an expression of a false world consciousness, which the Bible in the second chapter of Genesis called, 'the Lord God.' And the mist that came over the earth was the thought of this world consciousness. And out of that thought came the thought forms which we call human beings, which we ourselves represent. And this, then, becomes the human consciousness, or world thought, one and the same, and this out-pictures itself as a thought form, a conceptual form which becomes the physical human body. All of this to Jesus was an open book. Now, to break this hypnotism, became the

purpose of his mission, the purpose of his life, and it was a further clarification of the truths that unfolded through the prophets of old.

Now we come to quite a number of secrets about the Bible. When Jesus discovered how to break the universal hypnotism it was because he had learned that his name was not Jesus, it was because he had learned that his name was Christ. And he had discovered something that each of us now is going to imprint on our foreheads, that *God is infinity*, and that *Christ is the name given to infinity individualized as your being*. God is infinity, and Christ is infinity individualized invisibly. Infinity individualized is your name. This is going to be one of the most important things you can know: **that you are infinity individualized**, that every man on earth is infinity individualized. Each is the infinite one, and this is the miracle that Jesus discovered. Each individual on earth is the infinite one expressing and expressing infinitely, but appearing because of the world hypnotism which individualizes as a false human consciousness, expressing not infinitely, but finitely. And this human consciousness had to be dissolved.

Now then, as the way-shower, he dissolved his own human consciousness. And when it was dissolved, that was the end of Jesus. It was the birth of the Christ. And the Christ now was infinity realized invisibly. The dissolution of the human consciousness of Jesus was his great contribution. And now Jesus was dead, dead to the false human consciousness, and there stood infinity, invisible, named the Christ. And this was the summary of your being. This was the path that you are moving through now. The dissolution of the human consciousness to reveal that infinity, the expression of God called Christ, is your name.

Now, we have not realized that the Bible is telling us another great secret. When we look out upon this world and marvel at the beauty, we are marvelling at that which the eye encounters. We see the great fertility of the trees, the lushness of the countryside, we see the fruits pouring off the branches, but never do we think of the message that is there for us in the specific terms that the mission of Jesus revealed. And that message, partly, is this: for every beautiful fruit bearing tree there is an invisible seed that was planted, and the death of that seed was the birth of the tree. All of the beauty, the fertility, the productivity, the fruitage, is all based on the death of a seed.

Now, the reason that is out there for us to see and to gather this message, is because it is the clue to us. The seed that must be buried is the false human consciousness. The burial of the false human consciousness is the

first step in planting the seed which releases the Infinite into your experience. Now, we have called the human consciousness, illusion. I think in the light of a wider perspective we will eventually dispense with that word. Now we will see that the human consciousness is part of the Divine sequence. But because it is only the beginning of the Divine sequence in us at this point, we're calling it illusion. When it is properly planted the Divine Consciousness will come through it just as the qualities of growth and fertility come through the planted seed.

Now, this Divine Consciousness, then, is the Infinite, and our human consciousness is the seed. Throughout the world, those who are in human consciousness unaware that this is the seed which must be planted in the atmosphere of God, are trying to draw to that human consciousness more things that they want, preserving the human consciousness, perpetuating it, aggrandizing it, puffing it up, so the scriptures tell us, "*Vanity of vanity, all is vanities.*" And this human consciousness is the liar, the murderer, from the first.

Now then, to plant that human consciousness in the ground of God is the crucifixion of self. This is the true meaning of crucifixion. As the human consciousness is permeated with Truth, the world consciousness which is feeding it is dissolved as far as you are concerned, and this opens the human consciousness to the Divine and now you are an instrument for infinity where you stand. The place whereon you stand is an instrument for infinity and Christ is functioning as your life. In retrospect we can see many passages in the Bible that were bringing us to this understanding. When we learned about the sower who went forth to sow, we only had an inkling without a specific certain conviction that God was the sower and we were the seed humanly who were sown, who had to be planted in the Divine Consciousness.

I'm reminded of a woman who phoned and said, "I'm doing everything I humanly can do, and yet my husband lost his business, and because of it we've lost our home, the debts are piling up, and the partners who absconded have not yet been apprehended by the law. I read in The Art of Meditation, she said, that you can't ask for anything, so I won't. But it did say I could ask for one thing, illumination, and I'm asking for illumination." Now, to that woman, she was doing everything the book said, and yet to anyone with even the slightest trace of discernment, there wasn't a word she said that made sense. I'm asking for illumination. Who do you ask? And here's somebody studying, but not really, just reading words. Now the human there, has to die. And that's the one thing, apparently, this woman never heard of.

The human consciousness which is suffering so much, this must die, this must be crucified, this is only a seed. And the idea of drawing to this human consciousness more of this and more of that, more of security, more of comfort, more of the things or of the necessities of life, this isn't the idea. That's thinking in terms of a limited lifespan. It has nothing to do with Spiritual Consciousness. Now, as we draw back we can see that the human consciousness is such a large seed, that from the finite lifespan we could not recognize it. But first in Divine sequence, oh, maybe over five million years, this human consciousness would be planted upon the earth. And then as it dissolves into the atmosphere of Divinity, out comes the Christ Consciousness, the next Consciousness on earth.

And all who stand in this rope tugging contest, letting themselves be pushed, and pressured, and tugged by world thought, from a world consciousness, are still being seeds not planted, trying to make a human lifespan, which is a seed, trying to make it the fruit on the tree. You see, in this work you have to get back and see things from a timeless perspective, not just at this present instant of human thought. And once this becomes clear to us, we can now see that when Jesus was able to discern that infinity stood where Jesus stood, but that the Jesus consciousness was the interference. When he removed it and only the Divinity stood there, that was the rebirth, the resurrection, and from it came the ascension over human thought, over the entire world of human thought. So that in this ascension over world thought, the prince of this world, the human consciousness was cast out. And then wherever this Consciousness walked, that was really infinity expressing. Infinity, showing that it is present everywhere infinitely.

Now, as we follow that path, we will come to a place where the human consciousness that we are, will be planted as a seed in Truth, and through that seed which is planted, the Divine Self will come forth as Grace, and where you walk, where you live, in whatever venture you may be, Infinity will govern your life. And then you have the Infinite Consciousness replacing the limited, finite seed, or human consciousness which was first placed on earth, and then from it, the rebirth, the real Self rising to take over and to live the Divine Life on earth.

And so, if we are to address the world with peace, we must go about the business of establishing that inner peace first. And so we say to ourselves, "How do I go about burying this human consciousness?" Because it must be seen that until this is *consciously* done, the false personal sense of self will be a channel, not for the Infinite, but for the finite imitation.

Now, all of Darwin's work, even though it's been accepted by science and education, is all about the human consciousness which evolved as human form. It was about this world consciousness evolving in a succession of lower to higher animals. And in the absence of recognition that there was an invisible world consciousness, Darwin fell into the trap which Jesus did not fall into, which Paul did not fall into, but which the world has fallen into. And this trap of falling into the world consciousness, in fact, being born into it, from Adam and Eve on out to this moment, this by Joel and by another Joel in the Bible, is called, "*the lost years of the locusts.*" Those years spent in world consciousness instead of Divine, those years are the lost years of the locusts. And they represent what is also called '*the fall of man,*' the fall from Divine Consciousness into the trap, or world consciousness, which is also called, "*the knowledge of the tree of good and evil.*" And resurrection is the break through the world consciousness back to the Divine Consciousness which is the Infinite Consciousness.

Now, you, in your Self, in your Christ being, are the Light of the Infinite. And you are told, "*not to hide your Light under a bushel.*" And so when the Spirit draws you into its pathway, it is to make you a center of Light, a Spiritual center, so that, first within you is generated the understanding of the infinite nature of each man, and as this understanding deepens in you, you find that without any effort on your part, people who hardly know much about your work, are drawn and they ask you for help of some kind. It's usually of a personal business nature, or a personal domestic nature, but something in you draws them. And it is this understanding, which is your Spiritual Light, which is at a higher level than theirs. And soon you find that through these relationships that develop, when world problems are brought to you, you are not receiving them as other people. They are receiving them and they form opinions; they react, they become part of the chain reaction to world activities. But you, already having been indoctrinated through your own inner light, and your growing relationship with others who are coming for that light, though they know it not, you're beginning to move toward these world problems and disarming them. You are addressing them with Truth. So that instead of reacting you are more able to see that this problem is not of God, this problem has no origin in the one Source, this must be world mesmerism, and you see, this finds you in the Consciousness that is not accepting and grappling with the problem. So now you are beginning to dissolve that problem by the mere fact that you are not perpetuating it within yourself. And so, to a measure, you have shed some light in the world. You might liken it to an ocean, or to make it more practical, a small lake. If you were to empty a

hose into the lake, imperceptibly you would be raising the level of the lake. And if you poured more water into that lake, again you'd be raising it. So it is that when you let light into the ocean of Light, you are raising the level of light in this world.

When you are in possession of Truth you are raising the level of Truth in this world. And this is what we're here to do. We are to be a Light unto the world, a Spiritual center for regeneration, for healing, for truth, to bear witness to what is, instead of that which the world sees through its counterfeit consciousness, its seed consciousness which it has not yet planted. And then we become the good seed, not the stony ground, not the shallow ground, but the fertile ground. And now, as we continue to do this we are taking our Light out from under the bushel, and we're finding that through us, the Light and the Wisdom, and the Presence and the Power of the Infinite is slowly asserting Itself into our experience and then eddying out as an influence first to our closest associates, so that we are the one in our own family who silently is a channel for the Light. And from us it eddies out to our neighbour, to our community, and so on, out and out, and out, always silently walking through walls and windows, because Spirit knows no obstruction.

Now, often times in our own domestic lives, we look around us, and may feel a moment of sadness realizing that father and mother do not have the light, and the father I worshipped as a child is now something quite different as I get up close and see that this was egotism that I worshipped, it wasn't the light of the Father, the light of God. And now my father has become my child, and I can see the child in the father, the child that acts just like a child, and there are some mothers who have come to the point where after having become grandmothers themselves, they still have their father with them. And then, as they take care of their father they discover that this eighty or eighty-two year old man becomes just like an infant. If they want to go somewhere, father says, "Oh don't go, don't leave me alone." And if they want to do something, father pouts. They become just like little children, and it's very embarrassing to find that the parent you adored really hasn't kept pace with the times and grown with Spirit as you have. Now this isn't always the case, fortunately, but where it is, and this is mostly the case, wherever it occurs, the child, regardless of the child's age, is often in an embarrassing position. Usually the parent feels that he or she knows so much more than this child. And so there are all kinds of pressures upon the child. Father says, do this, mother says, do that, and the child can, if that child has not been centered in the light, can try to please everybody, can try to, in some way move through this maze of differing opinions, and often the child itself loses a

certain quality because it looks at the parents and it feels this hopelessness. Here's the people that are supposed to help me, to show me the way, and I recognize that they don't know it themselves. They compromise. They're trying to make their lives work out but they're not able to do it. And then the child, unless well grounded, loses faith in himself or herself. And yet this must not happen.

The one who has an understanding that the light of God is my Substance, this is the real parent regardless of the age of the forms around it. The one with the knowledge of the Father, of Spirit, this is the adult. And this one must learn that the law of God in me supersedes all other law. There is no law on this earth but the law of God. And if I realize the Light of my being and stand there, I am the Light of this household even though the parents are trying to advise me. And so I, silently, in this household, bring the Divine Consciousness by planting the human consciousness in the atmosphere of God. And that invisible Light, planted even in the child, becomes the Light of that household. And it is felt. Its power is kindled and it spreads. And in many a household where harmony does not reign, that child will bring that harmony, by the quiet, silent addressing of the Christ in each member of that household.

Now, we begin then, in the home. But we have a greater obligation. And it is more than just an obligation. We have been taught to '*do unto others as we would have others do unto us,*' but we have always interpreted that to mean a sort of a fair attitude toward people. It's as if we were doing some good for them. But the truth of the statement is that we're doing good for our Self. It is to awaken us to the fact that every time we recognize the Christ in the adulteress, in the murderer, in the thief, in the fool, in the drunk, in the obstreperous one, in any individual, when we recognize the light of them, we are planting the seed of our own human consciousness in Christ. None of us is so perfect that in our past there aren't things we've done that we would like forgiveness about; for our stupidities, our conscious errors, our subconscious ones, the things we should have done and didn't, and the things we did and shouldn't have. All of these we would wish that someone could forgive us, even that we could forgive ourselves and forget them. And so it is that others have the same wish. Now, having learned that all evil on the earth does not belong to that person, but is part of the universal world consciousness which functions as that person, we are among the few who can see the impersonal nature of evil and our forgiveness is based on that. Yes, that man is drunk, yes, that man is a thief, yes, that man is a cheat, but world consciousness is the drunk, the thief, and the cheat, not that man. That

hypnotism is that man. The reality is the infinite Christ right there as the true Self of that man. And our function, if we wish to plant the seed of our human consciousness in the Divine, must be to look unto the least of these, our brethren, whatever their relationship to us is, family, neighbour, enemy, and to bear witness to the Truth, not to the world consciousness which appears as the cheat, the liar, and the thief.

We who are trying to outgrow the seed stage, cannot judge from the seed stage without perpetuating it. It is our freedom that comes when we give them their freedom, by recognition that the impersonal world consciousness is appearing as the form of father, mother, sister, brother, friend and enemy. There is no form on earth, without exception, that is not world consciousness externalized. And it works in degrees. There are good and there are evil, and we will outgrow the evil then we will outgrow the good, and then we will grow into the Divine. But even our own form is world consciousness externalized. That's why it dies. That's why when you become attached to your own self you're betting your money on something which cannot outlive this lifespan. And yet, there stands the invisible Christ.

And this was the seed, then, revealed by Jesus that had to be planted in the Truth. The truth that where you see the form, you're looking at world consciousness individualized, but through Spiritual Consciousness developed, this form will be transmuted from a world consciousness form to a Christ form, to the Immortal form. And the process of transmutation will take place by the burial of the false human mind as a seed into the ground, and through that human mind will appear the activity of the Divine Mind which will out-picture the Divine form. This took it out of Darwin's evolution of physical man, evolution of the world consciousness which evolves into the appearance called man and into the Spiritual evolution which Jesus discovered, of the Christ on earth.

Now, 'forgiveness' isn't a great big word, but it becomes important in our work because it is the recognition of the illusion of the form and of the activities of that form so that you can look at all evil and because you are Spiritually endowed you can say, "*I know thee, who thou art, thou art the Christ of the living God.*" And, although you will not say this to the personification of that evil, you will silently address this individual in your soul with that recognition. That's loving your neighbour as thy Self, for that is the Self of you, this invisible Christ, and that is the Self of this personified evil, the invisible Christ. And this is how you are faithful unto the Light of your own being, and how you bury the human consciousness.

As you're doing it you are releasing a Power, and that Power has no power that can be formed against it. Now we have for today, for example, a missile program being discussed very heavily, an anti-missile program, and from it, if it keeps being discussed you will find the beginning of a new world hysteria. The mere mention of it, and the need for it, begins to create in the world consciousness, the fear that if this much money must be spent, if senators must argue about it, if the President must figure out ways and means to bring it to pass and work his way through various blocks and various filibusters, and various lobbies, this must be something that is in all of the minds of men, and this will create a convulsion in world thought.

Now, there's no time like the present for us to be working in sending out our own missiles, our silent missiles of truth. And this is part of addressing the world silently with peace. We look out on a world, and we know our function as Light is to eliminate, dissolve world hysteria, fear, and to send out Divine love. And we say, "How can we do these things?" And the answer comes that only the Christ of you can do these things. And therefore, unless you are in the Christ Self, you have no peace, no Divine love, no silent missiles that you can send out through the world. You're not in the place where you can fulfill your function on earth, which is to glorify the Father. But because we do have a measure of enlightened Consciousness, it is possible to say at this time, that knowing the Truth of our being, we also know that no weapon formed against us, whether it be a missile or lack, deprivation of some kind, poverty, bad health, none of these weapons can be formed against the life of God. And so when we are told that, "*no weapon can be formed against us,*" we must remember it said, "*when you are in the Secret place of the Most High.*" And that Secret place we know is my infinite Self realized. God, infinity, is the sum and substance of all and therefore I am that infinite Self. And when I am in the realization of that infinite Self then the Life of God is my life, and in the realization of it, no weapon can prosper against me. How can any missile end the life of God? Now then, if a missile can end your life, you see your problem? Your life isn't the Life of God in your estimation, and that's the separate life, that's the human consciousness, which must be buried. The human consciousness is a life apart from God. It's what fears the missile, it's what fears the disease, it's what has judgements and condemnations of your neighbour, the human consciousness, because it is unfinished.

Now, we have a great work then, in the realization that instead of being tied to each other by an invisible chord of world thought, behind this mesmerism is the truth that we are tied to one another by an invisible chord of Spirit. Right where you are is Spirit. You might say you're touching Spirit if it is

easier for you at the moment. You're touching Spirit where you are. But, when you touch that Spirit you're touching all that exists in the universe, for Spirit is all. You're touching Infinity. And that means, where you are you are working through infinity and infinity is working through you. Spirit is infinite and indivisible, and so now, you being Spirit, and I, being Spirit, we are one and whatever affects you is going to affect me, and vice versa. Now when you pull, you're pulling me provided I'm in Spirit, and when I pull, I'm pulling you. Therefore, if you be lifted up you lift me and vice versa. You are one, Spiritually, with every individual in the Spiritual universe. And it is this knowledge which takes you out of the world consciousness which made you one with everyone in human thought. To step out of that world consciousness into the Spiritual Consciousness releases you from all of the evil in this universe, and then no weapon formed against thee can prosper.

Now, we have to review that Consciousness which is one with every Spiritual Consciousness in the world. You are Spirit. And you touch it where you are and I touch it where I am, and we're both touching the same Spirit for it is indivisible and it is infinite. So when you touch Spirit, infinity is functioning where you are. You must have that in your Consciousness. Infinity is functioning where you are. Infinity is another word for God. As long as infinity is functioning where you are, your neighbour five hundred miles away is within infinity and is Spirit, and therefore infinity is functioning through you and through your neighbour. And you and your neighbour are connected by infinity, by Spirit. Now that neighbour may appear to you as a thief or a murderer, but that's the human illusion. The reality is that neighbour is Spirit. And so you're connected Spiritually to that neighbour, and that neighbour is connected Spiritually to you. You're connected to your parents Spiritually, and your parents are connected Spiritually to you, and it does not matter if they're on this earth or not. You are as connected this moment to your parents whether they are on this earth in a form or not because the Spiritual Substance that is their name is undying. You are as close to a deceased parent as to a living parent. In fact, there is no one in the past, present, or future with whom you are not now one in Spirit, whether you know it or not. Just as these chords invisible, were tied to your wrist and to everyone's wrist in the world, so are you one in Spirit with everyone since before time and after time throughout eternity, and throughout infinity. We are one now going back as far as the mind can travel and as far ahead as it can travel. You are one with all Spirit now. You might liken it to, again, that sunshine. It matters not if you know the sun is coming out tomorrow or not. It'll be in the sky whether you know it or not. And whether you know you're Spirit or not doesn't change the

fact that you are, and Spirit is, one infinite Self, and therefore you are connected in your reality with all that is that Spirit. That means there's no individual who will ever appear in this world or whoever has appeared, or who is in this world now, who is not one with you at this moment. And that is what Jesus discovered, that the Infinite is the individual Selfhood of every man.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Now, armed with that knowledge you're ready to plant the human consciousness.

I think I'm going to pause after awhile just to get our wind here, because we're coming to the place where I think we can all feel ourselves in the Circle of Eternity. Tonight we may be just a couple of minutes over, if you don't mind. We want to leave at this moment and have a little rest with the knowledge that infinity is never divided from itself, infinity is Spirit, and because nothing exists outside of infinity, all that exists within infinity must be Its own Spirit and therefore, all being Spirit, all must be this infinite Spirit, and all must be 'oned' whether they know it or not. We're in a universe of one infinite Spiritual being individualizing throughout time and space, but all of the individualizations are of that one infinite Spirit, disguised by a false human consciousness as individuals who are separated but who are not, never really could be separated. They only appear to be.

We are taking the separation out of our Consciousness and recognizing one infinite Spirit and all who appear as separate lives are really that one invisible Spiritual life. And in that recognition we have accepted for the moment, the demonstration of Jesus who became the Christ who showed that wherever the Christ walked in the absence of a human mind, the Christ mind out-pictured the presence of the perfect kingdom of God. Wherever the Christ mind was, the Invisible showed forth food for the multitudes, which was not visible to human eyes. Healings for the weak, for the blind, for the deaf, all because invisibly present was the one perfect Spiritual Self everywhere. And only the Christ mind freed of a human mind could automatically out-picture that invisible perfect Spiritual Self wherever it was. We are to come to that Consciousness where wherever we are the invisible infinite one perfect Self comes through us in our Christ realization and appears as the form necessary to show there is no blindness, there is no deafness,

there is no lack of food, there is no malnutrition, there is no power in a missile, there is only the one infinite Self every ready, ever present, to manifest through any area where there is a Consciousness that I am the Christ of God. Now that's where we'll pause a minute.

[Silence]

We want to get a working formula, and that's why I wanted that little rest so we could have a grouping within ourselves that would be so clear that each of us can say, "I understand, my path is laid out so that I can move into it." And we want to be exposed to some of the higher Consciousness of Joel. When he says, "I am with you always," that's quite different than you and I hearing those words from the Bible and accepting that God is with us always. Here's Joel saying, "I am with you always." And, you and I must come to the point where we can say to the world, "I am with you always."

Now, that's not a place where we have thought we were going perhaps, but it is where we're going. "*My peace I give unto you,*" is what we are saying to the world. We're not at the place now where we're looking to that peace from God, but instead we are accepting from the truth within our Self that God is the name of our being. So that we can turn to the world and say, "*My peace I give unto you,*" and this is an expression of Infinity within ourselves. Only then do we have a peace to address to the world.

Now there is a perfect prayer you might say, or at least a right prayer, and it is not the prayer that says, "God, help that poor man, help my brother understand, help my fellow man understand, help my enemy understand." That is not the right prayer. That is the prayer of a human being with good intentions, and those prayers are filed in the heavenly waste basket instantly, because there's nobody to receive them. The only way you can pray for this world is to recognize the reality that stands behind this world, and you don't recognize it out there. If you are not the core, the center of that world, then you're merely having a superimposed idea in mind which is as ineffective as a human prayer, so that you, where you stand, must be that infinite Self.

Now, you can come to that realization easily. We used a balloon once, let's use it again. Let's take a five foot balloon, blow it up and touch any part of that balloon, any part of it, and find one part of the balloon that isn't a balloon. Any part of it is as much a balloon as any other part. Now what part of Spirit is less Spirit than any other part? Suppose you blow that balloon up to infinity? What part of the balloon is less of a balloon than another part? And if Spirit is the infinite balloon what part of Spirit is less of the infinite Spirit than another part? And if you finally find that there is no part of anything that exists

that is less Spirit than any other part, each is the Spirit and the miracle of Infinity is that wherever the Spirit is, the Spirit being infinite, Infinity is functioning everywhere in infinite Spirit. There's nothing else that can compare with Infinity functioning infinitely wherever Spirit is.

And that is the miracle that came through Jesus. Infinity is functioning infinitely everywhere. And so right on your finger tip Infinity is functioning infinitely. And it isn't enough for me to say or you to hear it, **it must be felt**, and you can even start with a reasoning process; that there is no place in Infinity where Infinity isn't. It's like that pool of water, at one end is you, at another end is someone else and lightning hits the water, who gets it? Both of you. Every point of that water distributes that lightning instantaneously. So it is with infinite Spirit. It is everywhere at once. This is the sum total of existence, and the moment you touch it in Consciousness, you are one with all of it. That is the importance of infinite Spirit, you are one with all of it, you are on with Source.

Now then, you are, right where you are, you are one with all Spiritual identity throughout the universe. And so nobody is excluded, because that is the reality of all. Each is that Spirit. Now, nobody knows this but you; one here, one there, perhaps, but basically only you. And so you're dealing with a world of people who do not know that they are invisible Spirit. They are one with you but they do not know it. You know it. And you are here to bear witness to what you know.

Now, the power is in the Spirit. Men fight for power because not knowing the presence of Spirit, they think there is power in their minds, and in their bodies, and in their missiles. But when you know that Spirit alone is here, there is no power in their might and in their bodies, and in their missiles.

Now because only Spirit is here and your human consciousness does not bear witness to that, if you live in your human consciousness you will be on the same level of consciousness of those in this world who do not know that Spirit is all that is here. And so, when you're encountering those in that human consciousness who do not know Spirit is here, you are doing them an injustice, and yourself an injustice, when you base your relationship with them on the human consciousness and the material world. When you spend your time trying to please them and cater to their whims or their so-called superior knowledge, or their experience, you are placing your integrity not in the Spirit, or the Truth of Being, but in the false human consciousness and you have fallen into the decoy.

Your age, being Spirit, is as old as God because God is that Spirit, and the age of your form makes absolutely no difference whatsoever. Your age is your Spiritual identity, and that Spirit in each is without beginning and without end. It has never aged, it has never been born, it will never die. In your Spiritual identity you are as old as God because that Spiritual identity is God. Now we learn to let the Infinite live our lives. As the Infinite lives your life it works to show that it is the law and all those in human consciousness who come into conflict with you in any way, come under the law of Spirit as long as you are living in the realization of their Spiritual identity and your Spiritual identity. And if you were to have a sound stage like a Eugene O'Neill play and have two levels, on one level there would be you and that person having a conversation, or you and thirty people having a conversation, or two nations having a war, but on the other level there would just be you and your knowledge that Spirit is all that is here. And that knowledge, that Spirit is all that is here, would determine what takes place on the other stage. Your knowledge that Spirit is the only, would become the law of that war, of that conflict, of anything in which you are personally involved.

Whatever the domestic situation, the business situation, or whatever it might be, your realization that you are Spirit, and that only Spirit exists on this earth, enables you to look out and know that there and there, and there and there, is Infinity, invisible, individualized to appear as forms. And you are not accepting the forms, you are accepting Infinity invisible, not the form. And you don't have to do anything beyond that. You dare not, because Infinity must live its own life. Up to now in our finite minds we have kept Infinity out of our lives. You see in a little eighty year old mind you can't accept Infinity. And so it's not in our lives at all. But when you release that eighty year old mind, or fifty year old mind, or thirty year old mind, and do not accept its concepts, then Infinity, which is present, always present, takes over and just as it has been shining behind all this, it now shines into this, because you have removed the barrier. Infinity takes over and shows its power. I live, yet not I, Infinity lives my life.

And this is your secret, that you're not a fifty year old business man, you're not a twenty year old college student, that's the lie, that's the appearance. Your name is Infinity, Infinity invisible. And because you stand in a human consciousness, Infinity invisible cannot come through to live your life. But "*stand ye still,*" and you will behold the salvation of Infinity invisible which has ever been present, has ever been functioning, but could not come through the density of a human consciousness because a human consciousness is a mirage. It isn't there. As you break the mirage of that

consciousness, by standing still, Infinity, which is the One life on this universe and is the One life of the universe, brings its law into play in your experience. And this is the secret of the Spiritual Consciousness. I do nothing, except get out of the way - nothing! Can you see the healings of Jesus that way, doing nothing? Letting Infinity do it all? Now, that must be our secret. And that is how we address the world silently with peace.

Now we have a world that is troubled, in all forms of predicaments, what do we do? We do not pray to improve the world. We do not pray to any one, to any God, we recognize God as the only life there is. God is not troubled, God is not at war, all that we are seeing is the false activity in human consciousness. We are seeing a world illusion, on international levels, national levels, city wide levels, and domestic levels, and in our personal own selfhood, all one world illusion. And we stand on the law of perfect God. God is all. And therefore, we know that on this earth the only life there is, is God. And therefore all that is out-pictured, that is not permanent, that will die, that will pass; that cannot be the life of God, and it must be the false picture of human consciousness.

This becomes our Way each day. And it starts with me, the I am Spirit. But I can't be a local Spirit, a Spirit riveted to a time and a place and a spot. Because Spirit isn't that way at all, Spirit is infinite. And because I am Spirit, I am infinite Spirit. Now, why should I then, as infinite Spirit, use a finite mind to channel infinite Spirit? I cannot do it. And so, I am told that I must be a transparency for God, a transparency for the Infinite. I cannot be finite. That's where the error is. And so I cannot have a mind concept. To be a transparency for the Infinite I am now planting my human consciousness in the knowledge that all is Spirit. Everywhere Spirit is. Behind each person, Spirit is. And only Spirit is.

And the Spirit behind each person is the one infinite Spirit, and all of us are that one infinite Spirit. And in my knowledge of that, I can rest, because I am one with that infinite Spirit, it is I. It doeth the works. It only needs one to know it, and then through me comes the infinite Spirit and now I am a light. And over there there's another light, and over there another light, and as you find two lights, three lights, five lights, the Circle of Christ is widening, and always where that Light is shining, ten, twenty, thirty of these human consciousnesses will come saying, "Help me." Irresistibly, the inner Spirit of their own being will propel them there.

Now, your function is resting in that Light in the knowledge that you are infinite Spirit, and they are, and there is no other. There is no other life. It

doesn't make any difference who the person is, or who the nation is, the moment you descend to the level of judgement, criticism, or condemnation, you are not in Truth, you are in limited material law. But if you will not descend to that level, and will 'stand still' just in the knowledge of the Truth, you're in freedom at the same time, because the Truth which sets you free is Self-enforcing and Self-revealing through the Consciousness which has beheld that Truth. It is your release. When you release man from his guilt, from his fear, from his own judgements, from his inhibitions, from his superstitions, from his ignorance, just by the realization of who he is, infinite Spirit, you are released from your human consciousness. And you and that individual, or group of individuals, are brought into some form of accord, because the law of Spirit will operate wherever Spirit is recognized.

And so, we don't grab our antagonist by the throat, we don't acknowledge the crime, we address the world silently with My Peace. I know thee who thou art. Thou art My Spirit. And because we are the one infinite Spirit we are under the law of Spirit, and there is nothing more to be done. Once you bear witness to the Truth, the Truth will make you free.

Now, right where you are is the infinite Spirit and therefore, the fullness of the infinite Spirit is there. No matter where you walk, Infinity is functioning infinitely at that point. One day we will be in that Consciousness. That Consciousness was the Consciousness that healed anything that came to it by the simple realization, that right where I am Infinity is functioning now. And so, there cannot be injustice, there cannot be lack, there cannot be limitation, there cannot be disease, nothing can exist here except perfect Spirit functioning. This is the Consciousness we're coming to and will develop out of the seed of human consciousness as it is dissolved. And the Tree of Life comes up from there, feeding us with Truth.

Again, no one can do it for you. But no one in this world has power over you; no one, and no condition. Where you are is your own infinite Life already completed, and it will spin out in its perfect forms to the degree that the human consciousness is taken away. You see, only Infinity can live the infinite Life of your being. And when you maintain a finite consciousness there, then Infinity comes through and it's interpreted by the finite consciousness, and this is the conditioning that limits our life to the mesmerism or the conditioned life. But when, through the practice of meditation and Truth in Consciousness, and beholding only the infinite Self behind all individuals on this earth, you develop that capacity to stand in the Truth that God is infinite and God is all, and therefore Infinity must be all, in spite of the fact that individuals appear to be in separate individual lives. The one infinite Life is their substance. And this

secret becomes your secret and it becomes your Secret place of the Most High.

Only the life of God is here. It is never diseased, it is never destroyed, it never begins in birth and ends in death, it is never sick, it is never lacking, but the individual appearances do lack, are diseased, and all because they do not know that the infinite invisible Spirit is present, waiting to come, but it won't come through a finite consciousness. It can only come through the stillness and then Infinity interprets Infinity into visibility. And where you stand the infinite Life of your being shows itself forth at the moment in a present harmony, continuing to unfold through every precious moment that follows as invisible harmony coordinated by Itself. Stand ye still and behold the salvation of Infinity.

Now you can address the world, then. You are Infinity. And your knowledge that the world is really infinite Self, you forget the false appearance of the world, the lacks, the limitations, the material structures. You stand in the knowledge that, I am the infinite Self. I am everywhere. The Spirit of the Lord is over the face of this universe, and the peace, the harmony, the reality of Spirit being Omnipresent, all that the human eye sees, is but the outer reflected imitation of the infinite Self. You stand on the Truth and you're blessing the world. You're raising the level of light in the ocean of Light. You really become the Life of the world. Accepting the Life of God as your Life you become the Life of the world.

According to Joel, as we continue to do this we will raise the consciousness of the world and break the human consciousness illusion that has entombed man in a world of physical imitations. This was begun even before Jesus, but set greatly in motion by Jesus, and is now moving through us expressing Itself as that Christ Consciousness which invisibly is the only Consciousness now on this earth. Your integrity to It is your integrity to yourself.

"The Inner Universe," may clarify some of this. I find that no matter how much you know of this, it's never enough. And Joel emphasizes that you must take this to you in Consciousness before you close your eye at night, so that awake or asleep, whoever reaches out to the Spirit is helped by your uplifted Consciousness which knows the infinite Spirit is all there is.

And so, right there by Mr. Jones, Mr. Smith, and every other Mr. and Mrs. my infinite Spirit is this moment, alive, waiting, and if they reach out to the Spirit of God in themselves they will touch my uplifted Spirit and this will raise the level of light again. This was the Consciousness that Joel had. It isn't beyond us. It isn't beyond anyone because it's the will of the Spirit that we be

the Spirit. The mountain is not as high as it may appear. And so, awake, asleep, I am the infinite I and whoever is in this world is the invisible Spirit that I am. I have no enemy. The only thing that can be opposed to me is a human consciousness which I know is non-existent and without power.

The perfect prayer is simply the realization of the infinite I as the Substance of all who appear in form, and then let it be the Light of your being. *Let it.* You needn't channel it, or direct it, or outline what it should do. It is present invisibly. Just *let it.* And the less you do the more it will do through you. You become a perfect beholder of Infinity where you stand; then you're addressing the world with peace, My Peace. Next time you say, "My peace I give unto you," measure that by whether or not it is the peace of your Spiritual Being, or something you're just remembering from a book. You will come to that level where My Peace means your infinite peace. Meditation will take you there.

Well, I don't know if we missed the mark tonight or not, but if we do get alerted to the fact that nowhere can we go that Spirit isn't the only thing there, at least we've been practicing that enough for the mind to suddenly release its hold upon us and bring through a glimpse of the Infinite enough so that having experienced it more than once, we're not satisfied with less.

Next week, 'The Inner Universe' will culminate this series. And then after Labor Day we're going to do, "The Infinite Way" on Sundays, "The Infinite Way" textbook. And we're going to take a little vacation on Wednesday nights.

I hope to see you next week and see if we can't come out of it walking in the Circle of Eternity - thank you.

CLASS 25

THE INNER UNIVERSE

Herb: These are the last lines in the book Parenthesis:

"The heart and soul of the Infinite Way is its mysticism and its monasticism, a way of life that has nothing to do with leaving the world on the outer plane."

Now see the play there, "*monasticism, but a way of life that has nothing to do with leaving the world on the outer plane,*" so it's not monasticism as the world thinks of it.

"It has all to do with leaving the world while you go within and eat of that inner meat, and drink of that inner water, tabernacle with the saints and sages, the Christ, and then come out and enjoy every person and everything that God's grace hangs on your Tree of life."

Now that's the last paragraph in the book. And the purpose of it, obviously, is to clarify in the minds of anyone who thinks he's supposed to climb the mountain and stay away from the world, and close his business and do nothing but sit cross-legged somewhere and meditate. It isn't that at all. The monasticism is the way of living in the midst of the world in your secret temple. That's the monasticism. And Joel carefully points out that while you're married you're living the monastic life when you're living within your inner temple. While you're in politics you're living the monastic life, while you're in business, but the idea of monasticism from a mystical point of view, is to maintain this inner awareness of my oneness with the Father while I walk physically in the midst of the world.

Now, suppose we're sitting in a park looking out, watching the children play on the green grass, they're hitting a ball around, they're running, making noise, a bird here, a pigeon there, a passer by, and you watch the scene and you feel the strangeness of realizing that although this is a scene you had always observed from childhood up, today you're looking at it from a different point of view. It's not just what it appears to be. Somehow your mind is on the fact that these children once were little embryos. That bird once was in a little shell. That tree was once a little seed. That grass was once invisible. Everything you're looking at began practically in the same way. Out of nothing visible came something visible. And your mind is on that this very day,

instead of on the visibles running around, and then you recognize that you, too, came out of an invisible.

Now you realize that while you look at the visible the things that you see are not God. God doesn't change, but there's a youth over there who fifty years from now will be fifty years older, from youth to old age. And yet God doesn't change. And God is infinite and therefore everything within infinity is infinity itself, and perfect. But there's a child over there that falls and is crying, and there's another one over there that is a paralytic. How can there be God as infinity and this paralytic within infinity? You have a paradox, and the more you observe the scene the more the paradoxes come to you. God is never visible. But what are all these visibles then? And so on down the line, as you observe you become conscious of the fact that the human senses, the human mind can never see God. No one on the face of the earth has ever seen God, but we see everything else. And the paradox is that God is all, and although God is all, we never see God. We see everything else. But everything else isn't God. What are we seeing?

Finally, you realize that all of the visibles are not God substance, that the visible world is a concept. You realize, for example, that this desk, let's say it's mahogany. How would you separate the mahogany from the desk? If you take away the mahogany there's no desk. Now, God is the only substance. You cannot separate God substance from the forms of that substance. Take away the substance and there's no form anymore. The Divine forms, though, are invisible forms. They are Divine idea in the substance of God. And because God substance is the only substance, God being all, Divine forms can be the only forms. Divine idea forms are the only forms that exist, and they are made of God substance, which is invisible. And they are under God law, which is the law of perfection. And there are no other forms. Any visible forms are not God which is invisible, are not God substance which is invisible, and therefore they are not God forms. But the only things we see are visible forms. And so we never see God substance and we never see God forms, and there are no other kind.

And so we have an external universe. And man has lived in that external universe for these thousands of years always trying to improve it. Having started with the assumption that the external universe was God's universe, this false assumption has led to a false way of life. And so the great minds are constantly trying to make this a better world, but never trying to find God's world. And as a result, the teachings of Jesus, the teachings of others who have attained Christhood, have fallen upon the deaf ears of the world. And while we stand in the Immortal creation now, we see the changing

deteriorating, dying mortal creation, and because of it we are always separated from that which we truly seek.

Now the hard sayings, then, are to realize that Jesus, for one, revealed that there is present on this earth an invisible kingdom, which is the only reality. And that we, looking at the visible world, are merely seeing our concept of an invisible kingdom which is real, which is perfect, and which is at hand. We are living in our concept about it, not in it, and our separation from it forms a sort of thick crust called personal self which prevents us from enjoying the perfection, the wisdom, the freedom, the joy, the substance, the Life that is eternal. And further, the Master showed that there is an eternal Life, an unchanging life, an undying life on earth now where there is no war; a life on earth now where there is no disease, a life on earth now where there is no problem, the kingdom of heaven on earth. And it cannot be entered by human senses, it cannot be perceived by human senses, it cannot be lived in by a human being. How can this be? And he said it can be because we have accepted a form without substance. We have accepted a human form which is a mental image which is not the substance of God, or it wouldn't deteriorate, it couldn't live under the law of sickness and health, up and down, in and out, the law of change, the law of deterioration, the law of karma, the law of lack, the law of limitation, it couldn't suffer these things.

In our assumption that this were, that this world is a true one, the reality, we've even gone so far as to say that God is punishing people for their sins, and that God is permitting suffering. And whenever the church says God is permitting suffering and punishing those for their sins, you see this is pure atheism under the disguise of a name called religion. There is no religion in recognizing an imperfect God. That's really heresy. It's based on the ignorance and lack of knowledge that was given to the world by the masters.

And so with all our false assumptions we have moved further and further away from the invisible Self, from the Life eternal, from the perfect life, from the life that is lived and governed by the Spirit of God. We have forgotten that in the universe from which we have originally emanated before we came into form. And now we are in the form which through a sense of separation is a separate life not made of the substance which is imperishable. We are seeing what is not there. We are experiencing what can never really be experienced. We are hearing what is not being said. We are touching what cannot be touched. We are living the mortal life under the illusion that it is a life created by God. But obviously it is not, it is too permeated with the

evils of this world, and all this time the life that is of God, the only life, remains our life, unknown to our human consciousness. To state it in one word, 'hypnotism' controls the human mind. And as long as we live within the human mind we will continue to see, live, experience, and know those things which are not of God and which are not real.

So, our goal becomes not, not to improve our material life, not to lengthen our material life, not to remove the problems of our material life, but to ascend out of the human mind which imprisons us in a material life. And by overcoming hypnosis we discover that we overcome all of the evils of this world. You know there is no God 'and.' And yet, your human mind sees God as an invisible power and sees all the visibles which are the 'and,' which never exist. By the same token, there is no hypnotism 'and.' There is no hypnotism and sin, hypnotism and death, hypnotism and disease, there is hypnotism and it appears to the human mind as sin, disease, death, poverty and so forth. When you remove the hypnotism, you remove all of the apparent evils. And then the next question is, "How do we do it?" And that is why Jesus revealed the kingdom of God within.

We have a union with God which is the release from the hypnotism. As you attain this union the hypnotism is broken, and with it go the contingencies of human life which all have depended upon the mesmerism of the human mind. The mystical marriage, the awareness of the Self that is invisible to human eyes, breaks the hypnotism, and from the inner universe something happens that transforms us.

Now, as we stand in our inner universe for a moment, we find that we have a capacity to release that substance which forms itself invisibly as the treasures of the kingdom. The world is seeking external form. When we stand in the substance we are not seeking external form, we are releasing external form. These forms that we release are Spiritual forms that now appear externally. The difference between them and the forms that we had been seeking in the external is that one has Spiritual substance and one has mental substance. The mental substance is of a mind that is not of God, a changing mind, a mind that can be influenced, and these mental substances, or forms as we have called them, eventually collapse. The Spiritual forms released from within can never collapse, but instead they bless us because they are of the Father.

Now, we all seek freedom, we all seek supply, we all seek love, we all seek wisdom, but these you actually carry with you wherever you go. Your supply, for example, if it is in the external, if you're depending on your security,

your bonds, your position, your employment, your husband, your wife, if you are relying on anything in the external, you may discover that you cannot keep your supply. It's foundation is purely mental. It is a hypnotic supply. It may be flowing very strongly this week, and this year, and next year, but the way the world consciousness goes, your supply may go. It is a visible supply, and a visible supply is not anchored in Spirit unless you are living in oneness with your own Spiritual being. And then, it forming itself as your visible supply, will not fluctuate, and if it does, it will still provide every need that is required.

Now, you cannot move from one city to another without taking your supply with you. There's no such thing as external supply in Spirit. Supply is your own withinness which knoweth your need. And so we learn that Supply is omnipresent. Where I go, Supply is. The Father within is omnipresent and supply is a quality of God. When you seek wisdom you find that it is a quality of God, and the kingdom of God being within you, your wisdom is wherever you are. Your freedom is wherever you are. But, again, with the attaining of freedom from within there is a commensurate need to go out and give freedom. So that if you find you have no willingness to give freedom you will discover you have no ability to receive it. And so Joel urges us to reconsider, take a long look, and search out, throughout the corners of the globe, any individual that we that we are not giving freedom. And by that he means, if you are beholding that individual as a human being, you are not giving that individual freedom.

There are no human beings in the kingdom of God. And whenever you behold one as a human being you are holding that person in bondage, you are imprisoning that person in the humanhood that must die. And therefore, while you are doing this, you are also removing your freedom because that's the bread you're casting out upon the water. And so, we are told to rest in the knowledge that each individual in our consciousness, enemy, friend, business associate, parent, relative, child, all must be seen as the temple of the living God with God sitting in their midst. Unless we can do this, we have deprived them of their freedom in our consciousness, and our consciousness being too impure to behold the purity of God's presence, we, in turn, are not free. We are now again, returned to our separate sense of existence in which we are beholding ourselves as apart from God and these people apart from God, and we are seeing multiplicity where there is only the Divine one. We are told to forgive, to give forgiveness, to give it with the realization that each individual on earth is living in the human mesmerism that we have come understand in a measure, and that by giving them forgiveness we are unbinding them from the false human sense which says that my life is a life

that is lived independent of God. We see a world in which everyone in it is saying, "I believe in God or I don't." But those who say, "I believe in God" believe also that there is God and me.

Now, one of the greatest things you can discover for yourself is something Jesus had to discover. He discovered there was no God and Jesus. There couldn't be. There couldn't be two. And so eventually, at an early age for him, he could say, "God and I are one. I and the Father are one. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. God is Light and I am Light and thou are Light. The doctrine I bring is not my own, but him that sent me." In this realization that only God was, there was no God 'and,' he revealed to you and to me that there is no God and you, there is no God and me, there is no God and anyone. And this is the high point of the mystical life. There is no God and you. There is where the material self is wiped away. There is where the human mind is wiped away. There is where the parenthesis is dissolved.

Having accepted a material form, we entered a parenthesis. It began with birth, and having accepted that moment as our material selfhood we had to then proceed all the way to another experience called death. And in between the birth and the death was our interlude, the parenthesis that we called life; but God has no such thing. God has no parenthesis. God is a continuous, unending Self without division. God is one. And so the parenthesis was the result of a false human consciousness and in the realization, that I did not begin with form but started as Spirit and always have been, that I am as old as God, that I have never been less than Spirit, that I ever will be Spirit, that my permanent eternal Spiritual Self is here now, and this is I, you are releasing the separate life which had believed that there was God and me. You discover with Jesus that God is your substance, God is the law of your being, God is the sum of your activity, God is all that you ever can be. And that substance that you are is indestructible without beginning, without change, without deterioration, without sickness, without age, without time, without space, without problem, and never, ever approaching a moment called death. This removal of all belief in a me separate and apart from God is the removal of the parenthesis which releases you into the Circle of Eternity.

Now we have that phrase, and it should have a meaning for us, 'the Circle of Eternity.' Words can be very harmful. They're very static, especially if we become inflexible and just hold onto the words. God is God. And the word circle of eternity becomes somewhat unnecessary when you are speaking just of God. Circle of Eternity would indicate that you leave the personal self which lives in a finite time. A sort of straight line which begins here and ends there, and it's over. The Circle of Eternity is the continuous life

which some have described as a spiral instead of a circle, but these still are words. The point of the Circle of Eternity means never ending, infinite and continuous, outside of time, not limited to concepts within time.

And so, this Circle of Eternity Life is the life which was revealed on earth now by him who called himself Jesus before he stepped into the Circle of Eternity. We are to do this, we have one demonstration on this earth, we have only one goal, and that is to demonstrate that God is the substance of our being, that we are infinite, that infinite God is our being. And therefore, at every opportunity we are asked to demonstrate infinity at work, to demonstrate the infinity of wisdom rising through your Consciousness of the Spirit to fulfill the need of the moment without failure, time after time, after time, to demonstrate love, infinite. Whereas in human sense we know that even love can change to hate, but in the Spiritual awareness love is love, is love, unending, unchanging and never demanding a reward. We learn that forgiveness must be infinite, we learn that even supply is infinite, we learn that our life is infinite, and we demonstrate these things to the extent that there is no me involved in the picture. You realize that Jesus had nothing to give of himself to this world. I of mine own self have nothing to give, can do nothing. The Father within doeth all the works and even refused to let himself be called good for one reason. Once you had a good Jesus, you had a Jesus, and there never was one. There was only God, not God and Jesus. And this great realization practiced by us will dissolve the parenthesis.

There is no God and. There is no God and my name. There is no God and my body. There is no God and my mind, and my life, and my business and my health, and my anything; all of the 'mine' is gone. But as soon as I have lost all of mine I have infinity. I have all that is instead of the limited supply, wisdom, love, and other human qualities that appear to be mine. I have exchanged the finite illusion for the infinite Reality. When you realize that no one on this earth has ever seen Reality except those few mystics who have communed within, then you realize how utter and complete world hypnotism has been. How a false human consciousness could completely live in a false human world and always be saying, "I believe in God."

Our freedom, then, is not something that we can secure outside of our Self. Our supply, our life, must be spun from the within to the without. The inner universe becomes the place where we are told to live. And every time the mind strays outside to rely on the external form, in those moments we are losing Reality and trading it in for the unsubstantial changing world that some day for each of us must end.

Now, two worlds were revealed then, the inner and the outer. The inner world which is real and permanent, and present, the outer, which is our five sense world, our mental universe, containing so many things we have wanted, and yet really containing a big round zero. There is nothing in our world that is of God, nothing. It is just a big promissory note. And there's nobody to sign it, nobody to make the payments, and nobody to receive them. To burst that bubble, to find your Father, is to find you.

Now the way to live in this inner universe has become clearer to all of us in these past twenty or thirty weeks. We know that there's a place where I am independent of the world of form, of the conditions of the world, of the beliefs of the world, of the lacks and limitations of the world. And every time I find that place, I am given certain signs which I alone know. And these signs not only tell me that I am living in the Father, in the Spirit, in the Christ, but they also give me the courage to go deeper into Consciousness, and deeper still. So that your life becomes a continuing depth of Consciousness in which you step out of the mold of the false human consciousness day by day, dying to it. Whereas before you admired the blade of grass, the chestnut tree, the lovely flower, now you look at them and know this is but an imitation which my mind has created about the Reality that is invisibly present there. And I think how much more beautiful the Reality must be, than the imitation. The imitation is but a promise.

Now, if you were to look at these beautiful forms of this world, and nothing ever happened to them except they remained beautiful, you would be perfectly happy to remain hypnotized. But along comes winter and there are no leaves, all is barren. Along comes a fire and a house is burnt down, a beautiful house yesterday, but not today. Along comes this problem, and that, and the pretty human picture is changed over night. Now we want to do something about it; before we were very happy with it. But in your mystical life you learn that you can never become attached to the good form any more than the bad form, for the illusion of good is just as much an illusion as the illusion of evil. If we are attached to the good we will discover that tomorrow it will be the house burned down, tomorrow it will be the heart that isn't pumping right. Tomorrow it will be something else that was good today and not tomorrow. And if we fall for the first illusion we are then going to fall for the second. So the hard saying is, there is no material world in the mystical life.

Now, you remember the first statement we read tonight was "enjoy it." It didn't say throw away the material things. This is the way of enlightenment, to know that the material world is a mental image that we entertain about

the Spiritual universe is to free yourself from attachment to that which is not the Reality, the substance, the perfection, and is not under the law of the Spirit.

This freedom enables you to enjoy that which is given you to do, to enjoy that which is your possession, knowing my real possession is never the material thing at all. I never covet the material because there is none. It is a long lease program there. The only reality is my Spiritual Consciousness. This is my wisdom and supply, my love and my joy, my Life eternal and it will produce the material things that I need in its own way, unfailingly. And these will then be under law, under guidance, and no man can take them from me.

And so, you're living within, in your inner universe, never venturing into the outer without maintaining your consciousness of the inner. And that is your monastic life, *consciously* in union with God while in the midst of this world, but living from a different basis than everyone around you. And because you are living on that inner basis you find you have twelve baskets full at all times, enough to share with everybody who is in need of you as a light. There is no demand made upon you that is ever too great because the demand is always made upon God, the substance of your being. And if you were not living in the Consciousness that I and the Father are one, then the demands would be made on a personal selfhood which would stagger under the burden. Whenever you find the demands on you are too great, remember you are accepting a personal self apart from God. In the truth of your **Being** infinity is your name, and while your finite mind is standing there trying to figure how you're going to handle the situation, you are drawing a veil between you and Self. And your limitation will not be the reality of your Being, but your supposed separate existence from infinity.

The death to this finite self, the realization that every demand made upon me is made upon God, is the knowledge that I can never fail in anything. It is impossible for God to fail. Therefore, if you think you can fail, you have proof that you believe in a life apart from God. If you think that you can die you are proving there that you have a life, in your estimation, apart from God. If you think that you can be unemployed, you are proving you have a belief you have a life apart from God. If you think you can experience any form of lack, limitation, or imperfection, you are saying that you have a life apart from God. This is why great successful people fall from their high towers of accomplishment, overnight sometimes. They have built a personal success, and they have a personal failure, too.

We have neither personal success nor personal failure. Just as Jesus was big enough to say, "God and I are one," there is no Jesus, we are saying, God and I are one, there is no personal me to succeed or fail, to lack supply or to have supply, to be sick or to be well. I am the substance of God, and it is the Father's good pleasure to live as my being. Therefore, whatever the level of need, there's nothing for us to do about it but to be aware. Now, because supply can never leave you, love can never leave you, intelligence can never leave you, joy can never leave you, life can never leave you, nothing that is real can ever leave you because the full, complete, whole kingdom of God is within you. There is nothing lacking. Unto eternity this is the truth of your being. But it is always in you and you cannot experience it unless you go within where it is.

You must go where God is, to meet God, to tabernacle with God, to receive communication from God, and therefore, as you live out here in the externals, in the forms, in the laws of this world, in the beliefs that the mental images you see are outside of you, you are living in a visible universe that God did not create. It's as if you had flowers that never were planted in the ground. But you see there's something in us, something in us that must open up just like the seed, something in us that must sprout and blossom and grow, and it can only happen when Spirit is your substance. You have no outer universe in Spirit, except one, and that outer universe in Spirit is invisible to human eyes. The outer universe in Spirit is the same as the inner universe, they are one and the same. Your inner and your outer are identical. And it is your outer which is your inner and your inner which is your outer, and this is all invisible manifestation. Nobody on this earth will ever see it, not in their human consciousness. It is then, this invisible manifestation which is both the substance and the form which appears as your fruitage in the visible.

Now practice that there is no God and my child. There is no God and my mother. There is no God and my enemy. There is no God and a beggar. There is no God and a human race. There is no God and a tree, no God and an animal, no God and a world. There is God. There is no God and human eyesight, no God and human ears, no God and human forms, no God and matter, just God. And you'll see that really the only problem we all have is thinking there's something beside God. There isn't another problem on the earth. The one problem is the hypnotism of believing there is something beside God.

-----End of Side One-----

Jesus had risen to the point where that mistake wasn't made. We have not risen to that point.

Now, when you catch your reactions you will see that you are always under the assumption that there is something beside God. Somebody is sick and you're caught unawares, you think there's someone there beside God. Somebody has a crisis of another kind and you think there's somebody there beside God, something in your business is failing and you think there's something there beside God. Every imperfection in the world is the belief that there is something beside God. But there isn't. And if you live in the outer universe, everything in the outer universe is something beside God. So the hypnotism in the outer is almost complete. While you are living in the inner you are being strengthened from within by the Christ which can only see God. So that instead of looking with human eyes and trying to believe that there's only God, you are changing your vision to Christ vision. You are changing your mind to Christ mind. You are changing your body to Christ body. You are changing your life to Christ life so that in the transformation of mind and form and activity and law, you are coming under the Christ Consciousness which is conscious only of God, and the creation of God, which are the idea forms in the invisible manifestation.

You are not trying to be conscious of God with a human mind because that would be impossible. That is why we are going through the transformation of the mind, because only the Christ mind is aware of the Christ universe. Like begets like. A human mind begets a human universe. And for this reason we are going through the slow transformation of mind which in turn makes the transformation of body and the transformation of activity. And this slow transmutation leads us to the single I, the Christ I, which can look out and behold the universe of God as it is on earth instead of as we have seen it through the finite five-sense intellect.

You will probably recognize a certain place where this way became easier for you. And at that place where it became easier, the adventure really began, because up to that point you were busy absorbing ideas and principles, trying to live by them. It was like reading recipe books but never really getting down to baking the pie or cooking the roast, and now you were starting to function in those principles. And then the principles proved themselves or at least gave you an insight to a complete new universe, a universe which was not suspected by your fellow men.

Joel has said that within the last thousands of years the amount of truth that has been revealed to man is but a thimble compared to the truth that

will be revealed to you in your Spiritual awareness. He has called this the undiscovered land of Consciousness, not known and not revealed by the world of religion, science or philosophy, an undiscovered land more vast than the human world and all of the unknown universes still to be discovered. A vastness greater than the depth of the ocean, greater than the circumference of the microcosm and the macrocosm combined. And yet, all of this is the kingdom of God within you, an infinite kingdom which is the full embodiment of every individual. It isn't divided up so that part of the infinite kingdom is in one and part in another, and part in another, but the full, complete infinite kingdom is in each one. That's the miracle of infinity.

And so we become more and more Self-complete in our awareness until in the full realization of Identity we can pronounce within ourselves that we are Self-complete. We live in Self-completeness. We are independent of every man. We depend on no person, no condition, no thing. We are not under human law. We do not look to any individual for our support. We do not reject the channels through which these things come, but we recognize the Source as the Source which cannot be disputed or denied, an invisible Source which comes, if necessary, through a rock, through steel, through a door.

But Spirit becomes the living Source of our being and the substance of it and we know that as long as we have accepted this Spiritual Identity, our Self-completeness is God Itself. And this is the Christ Consciousness, the Self-completeness in Christ, in Spirit, in Identity, in Reality. And then we are moving in our inner universe, until someday you will say, "I am the inner universe." I am the bread. My Spirit is the wine and the water. My Spirit is the substance and the intelligence that permeates that substance. Certainly God knows what God wants and what God needs. Certainly God can fulfill God. Isn't Spirit and God one and the same? Am I not that Spirit?" You see we're cementing this certainty within ourselves day by day now. And really, we have begun to erase the parenthesis more than we may realize.

The fear of an ending is probably gone in most of us. It may be there hanging by a thread, still, but that will go. The fear of lack, of limitation, of public opinion, the various fears that anchor us to this earth, these slowly dissolve because every one of them is revealed to you as a lie about yourself. You have dissolved the external sense of the universe and you're no longer living, as Joel calls it, on the fringe of life; just tiptoeing about on the surface, you're living in the fullness of it.

Now, when you reach the point then, that God is no stranger to you, and God is not some external God out there, but God is your substance on

earth, then you are receiving that which is the purpose of all Spiritual teaching. And that's another note I made to read to you because it's not in this chapter, but it's in this book. You may have forgotten it, and it's one of the purposes of the Spiritual life. Here it is:

"Every aspirant on the spiritual path should be constantly alert for some original revelation of truth."

Joel wanted us to know that we just don't sit down and memorize his book. We don't try to live off of borrowed manna, or off someone else's consciousness, because we'll fall through the water that way. *"Original revelation of Truth."*

"If he is content, however, to dwell merely on words without drawing forth the deeper and the richer meanings of which the words are but the symbol, he is not being fed from within, but from the pages of a book. Black ink does not taste good, nor is there any sustenance to be found on the printed page. And those persons who are living on the printed word alone are going to be just as hungry as those who suffer from malnutrition. The sustaining substance to be found in words printed or voiced lies in the truth that can be drawn into Consciousness."

Now he's trying to cut you loose, into your own. He's doing what Jesus did. *"If I go not away the comforter cannot come unto you."* He is saying, "I have taken you this far, but the promised land is an individual experience." Why, you can't even take your friends and relatives with you. You can't take your dearest loved one with you. The kingdom of God within you must be your individual experience. No one can take it for you and you cannot take it for anyone else. Each must go into God alone. I don't know how many of us have tried to do it by relying on someone else, but this you must know – it cannot be done. When Peter tried to rely on Jesus it didn't work, and the disciples all discovered that they couldn't ride into heaven on the Consciousness of Jesus. No matter how high you are, you cannot take anyone into the kingdom of God. This is an individual realization. We must all make the effort on our own. We only share on the way, but we cannot go in as a tandem team.

Now, then, we've had some thirty odd chapters, all of it leading to a knowledge that nowhere on this earth can you go and find God in the visible. Nowhere on this earth can you go to find someone who can take you into the kingdom of heaven. No church, no government, no philosophy, no teaching can take you into the kingdom of heaven, no person on this earth. The kingdom of heaven already is established as the center of your own

being. It is not something where you are taken into it, but rather where you realize the presence of God is where you stand, and I am that presence. As you are making this inner declaration, the world is telling you you're are a liar. The world is mesmerizing you that instant, and it's filling you with every doubt in the book. There is not a second of your human life that is free of mesmerism except that second in which you are touching the Spirit. You might say the proportion is nine billion to one. And by great effort you'll make it to nine billion to two, and then to three, and then to four. And you are the one to make the effort.

Now, as you do it and I do it, as we leaven the light of the world that way, those who follow behind us are going to find that the odds against them are lessened. There is less world mesmerism for them to combat. They may be very proud of themselves and think that they are more capable than we were, but that's fine, that's a sign that we've done our work well. But our function here is to glorify God. And so we cannot glorify me if we are to glorify God. As we serve the Spirit within, we do not serve the human me. We do not seek success. We do not seek fame. We do not seek reward. We do not seek compensation. These are the false lures of the visible world. We do not need them, we believe we do. We seek instead, the kingdom of God. And as ye seek first the kingdom of God within you, all of the so-called false lures which made you spend your time, energy and thought pursuing them, are revealed to you as non-real, non-substantial. And so, you're overcoming the illusion of material form in the realization that spiritual form is already established as your substance, and it is Self-complete. It will appear as material form when needed.

Now, you're going to have places where you are tempted, to heal, tempted to repair, tempted to remove, tempted to react, tempted to manipulate, and all of these are the signs of the un-Christed consciousness. The moment you find some thing, or some person, or some condition that must be improved, and that demands your attention to make that improvement, you have found a separate life apart from God. You say, "What shall I do, endure the problem?" No, do not endure the problem, but recognize that God is all. There is no God *and* anything. There is no God *and* a problem. And so your problem is nothing but your own hypnotism externalized, your own hypnotism externalized is your problem. But it's my foot, I cant walk to get to the office. There is no God and anything. There is no God and a material condition. God is unconditioned. There is no God and a visible anything. There is no God and a tangible anything. There is only God. Then what is your solution when you have a visible, tangible problem? Your

solution is to know that there is only God. For your acceptance that there is only God, you are resting in the Word.

And as you abide, the power of the Word will quicken your being and lift you above the illusion of that which you have thought to be your problem. That which you have acknowledged as God and God alone, becomes the power that reveals the truth of your acknowledgement, and certainly there cannot be God and a problem coexisting. All error, all disease, all death, all lack, all imitation, all pain, all suffering, all of this world is the *and*, which has no existence, because only God is. Who convinceth you of sin? Who convinceth you of a problem if you know that God alone is? Now, when the problem occurs then, it is but a mental image. It is occurring in a false consciousness, and that false consciousness is externalizing its belief and labelling it a tangible, external problem. You're saying there's a problem out here, which is saying God isn't out here. But God is out here, and out here, and out there. You're not seeing God, you're not experiencing God, you're experiencing the absence of God. And that's you're only problem. And you cannot experience the presence of God with that consciousness which is the false human. So you must drop the consciousness by resting in the realization that God is the substance of my being, the kingdom of God is within me now, here, in fullness. I am Self-complete in God.

And so we are becoming God-anchored, we're gulping down our reactions, we're gulping down what we see and hear, and feel and touch, we know is there so sure. And we're saying, "No it can't be." There was one who showed it can't be, there was a demonstration that it can't be. There was a demonstration that a physical body can't be. There was a demonstration that death cannot be. And there was a demonstration that when there is that Consciousness which knows that only God is, then the parenthesis is erased. Then we no longer live within the margins of birth and death. Then, through the higher vision we are ready for the transition out of the parenthesis into the Circle of Eternity.

As we look now, at the outer universe, we are to become conscious that there is an invisible inner universe which is right there. It is always there. It is God. And the outer universe represents our mental concept, our imagination. Between this inner universe and this outer universe is one universal false mind, and it is forming the concept of the inner and translating it into an appearance called the outer. And that universal mind between the inner and the outer, that universal false mirror individualizes itself as the multiple minds of the men and women of this world. Each individual so-called mind is nothing more than this universal counterfeit mind in between the inner and the outer.

And we are looking at its television program and seeing what it puts there with its own mind, and this is the Anti-Christ. It is actually walking up to you and telling you you are not the Christ, you're just an old, mere, human being born to die. And a leaven to the truth, you can stand right where this human mind is saying that, and saying, "I not only don't believe that I'm not the Christ, I don't even believe that you're a mind."

This whole visible world is an image and a counterfeit mirror to me, and I'm going to enjoy it. I'll eat all the ice cream cones they have, I'll see all the movies and great shows, I'll hear all the music, I'll look at the glories nature, I'll enjoy all there is to enjoy BUT, it doesn't fool me one minute. There's only God. And God's not a motion picture, and God's not an ice cream cone, and God's not a big dinner, and God's not a trip to the ocean side. God is none of these things. These are the moving images through which we prove the invisible presence of God and God alone until the moving images have no power over us for we take dominion over them.

I don't know what we've missed. Certainly, the only important thing for us is that measure of Consciousness that we have developed during this series. And from the nature of the classes we've had, there is one thing that has been paramount with me, and that is, keep effective that which I am appointed to do. I've noticed that as we have gone through this series, there was an ordainment involved here in which the series was to be done, and it was an appointment, and I can truthfully tell you that very little of it was done by me, and wherever any of it was done by me that was just through lack of Spiritual Consciousness. Basically, this series did not come to you from a person. It was performed by that which was ordained, that which gave the ordination to do it. This is what we have felt, this is why I think we have found in this series, a measure of enlightenment which will stay with us.

Now we are to move forward and let this enlightenment become our living Self. We could not end this series without realizing that we have been gifted by the Consciousness of Joel beyond measure. That the words that came through him, the understandings, and the human sacrifices he made to attain the awareness that took him out of humanhood, all of this was part of this book. We have been blessed by an association with a Consciousness that behind the veil of this human world, is loving each of us right now, lighting our way, performing that which we are appointed to do. And the yoke of that Consciousness is easy. We are all held very tightly in the embrace of the living Christ. And our further purpose on this earth will be revealed within each of us. As we continue, within each of us will be revealed that which we are further

appointed to do, all made possible because there were those who went before us who were true to their calling so that we might do likewise.

To all of you, my sincere thanks. It has been a very special experience.

[Silence]

There is no God 'and.' So when we say goodnight it is Spirit acknowledging Spirit, for there is no other self. That is why we will end appropriately with two words – I AM.

The End